LIBRARY OF CONGRESS.

Chap. AG 105 Copyright No.

Shelf .M6

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

"WHO AND WHAT."

A COMPENDIUM

OF

GENERAL INFORMATION.

COMPILED BY

ANNAH DE PUI MILLER.

PHILADELPHIA:

J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.

LONDON:

16 SOUTHAMPTON STREET, COVENT GARDEN.

1878.

AG105
.M6

THE LIBRARY
OF CONGRESS
WASHINGTON

Copyright, 1877, by J. B. Lippincott & Co.

DEDICATED

TO

MY DEAR FRIEND AND COUSIN,

MRS. PETER HERDIC,

WILLIAMSPORT, PA.

IN GRATEFUL REMEMBRANCE OF HER LOVING CARE THROUGH
A LONG AND DANGEROUS ILLNESS AT HER HOUSE
IN THE SPRING OF 1877.

PREFACE.

As the "dear public" usually expects a preface, I take pleasure in being able to gratify it,—and also myself,—by offering a few words in explanation of my book and the plan on which it is written. "Who and What" was begun some ten or twelve years ago, and the questions were written down from time to time as I came across them in my reading, and were added to as I grew in years and understanding by others of a like character. This was done without the remotest idea of publication, but simply to take the place, for my own gratification, of an encyclopædia, of which I greatly felt the need. These questions were shown to friends occasionally, and always seemed to give them so much pleasure, that about a year ago the idea first presented itself to me of giving my work to the public, believing that it would impart to the many as much pleasure and real information as it had given the few. I wish to acknowledge most gratefully the lasting benefit that many authors have been to me, and to add that in compiling from them I have done so nearly always in their own language when I have taken their account alone. I have endeavored to abridge as much as possible, in order to make my descriptions concise and never tiresome.

I am particularly indebted to "Rollin's Outlines of Ancient and Modern History," Cleveland's series of American and English Literatures, Miss Tytler on

"Modern Art" and the "Old Masters," "Lippincott's Pronouncing Biographical Dictionary," and to Appleton's new and valuable "American Encyclopædia," for information desired; and for the cordial manner with which permission has been granted me to use these books, and others,—for which credit will be given in the right place,—I here express my thanks and appreciation.

ANNAH DE PUI MILLER.

CARLISLE, PA., 1877.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
WHO?	9
WHERE?	222
WHEN?	228
WHICH?	232
HOW?	237
WHAT?	243

WHO?

1. **William Shakspeare.**—Who was the "Bard of Avon"? *Ans.* Shakspeare.

William Shakspeare, the greatest dramatic poet that ever lived, was born in Stratford-upon-Avon, in the county of Warwick, April 23, 1564. Nothing is known of his early life; not even a letter of the wonderful poet can be produced. At the early age of eighteen years he married Anne Hathaway, a farmer's daughter, who was seven years older than himself, and lived near Stratford. In 1586 he moved to London. Before this he had followed the trade of his father, who was a wool dealer. On first going to London he was an actor, and continued in this profession for seventeen years. In the mean time he wrote his plays, and such was the success of them that he became the owner of several theatres. His first play was "Pericles, Prince of Tyre," written about 1590. He wrote some thirty-five dramas in all, among which are "Hamlet," "Merchant of Venice," "Macbeth," "Othello," etc. He had one son and two daughters. The former died in 1596, and the two latter left no issue, so the great Shakspeare left no lineal descendants. "Though he lived in familiar intercourse with the wits, nobles, and poets of his day, he looked forward to the time when he should retire to his native town, and with this view he purchased New Place, the principal house in Stratford, with more than one hundred acres of ground attached. Four years were spent by him in this dignified retirement, when he died on the 23d of April, 1616, having just attained his fifty-second year." He is buried in Stratford-upon-Avon, but there is a monument erected to his memory in Westminster Abbey.

2. James Thomson.—Who was the "Sage of St. Alban's"? *Ans.* James Thomson.

James Thomson was the son of a Scottish clergyman, and was born in the year 1700. After completing his academic course at the University of Edinburgh he entered upon the study of divinity; this he quitted for poetry, and started poor and friendless for London with the manuscript of "Winter" in his pocket. He had great difficulty in finding a purchaser for it, and the price given was trifling. In 1726 it was published, and after a period of neglect was admired and applauded, and a number of editions speedily followed. His "Summer" appeared in 1727, "Spring" in 1728, and "Autumn" in 1730. These are called "The Seasons." His greatest poem is his "Castle of Indolence," which he completed in May, 1748. He had been at this for years. He did not long survive its publication; a neglected cold settled into fever, which carried him off August 27, 1748. (See 15 in "What?")

3. Sir Walter Scott.—Who was the "Great Unknown"? *Ans.* Sir Walter Scott.

Sir Walter Scott, a great poet and romance-writer, was born in Edinburgh, August 15, 1771. His father was Walter Scott, a "Writer to the Signet" (see 53 in "What?"), in the Scottish capital. Sir Walter received the chief portion of his education at the high school in Edinburgh, then under the care of the celebrated Dr. Adams. During the four years that he remained there he does not appear to have displayed any remarkable abilities, except for story-telling, in which he excelled. In October, 1783, he entered the University of Edinburgh, and left it in a year or two without having added much to his stock of classical knowledge. At the age of fifteen a breaking of a blood-vessel brought on an illness which, to use his own words, "threw him back on the kingdom of fiction, as if by a species of fatality." He was forbidden for some time to speak or move, and did nothing but read from morning till night, and by a perusal of old romances, old plays, and epic poetry, unconsciously amassed the materials for his future writings. In his sixteenth year he began studying for the bar, and in

1792 was an advocate; but he never liked the law, and, as his father was in affluent circumstances, he resolved to devote himself to literary pursuits. In 1797 he married Margaret Carpenter, the daughter of a French refugee. In 1802 appeared his first publication of any note, "The Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border," in two volumes. This displayed much curious and abstruse learning, and gained for the author considerable reputation as a historical and traditionary poet. In 1805 he published the "Lay of the Last Minstrel," which was composed at the rate of a canto a week, and for which he received six hundred pounds. In 1808 appeared "Marmion," which he sold for one thousand pounds; he says the extraordinary success of this poem induced him for the first and last time in his life to feel something approaching to vanity. This was succeeded by an edition of Dryden's works, in eighteen volumes, with notes, historical and explanatory, and a life of the author. In 1810 he composed his "Lady of the Lake," which is generally considered the finest specimen of his poetical genius. He soon after left the field of poetry to try his hand at fictitious prose, and in 1814 appeared "Waverley, or 'Tis Sixty Years Since," a tale of the rebellion of 1745. Though the name of its distinguished author was not attached to it, it soon rose to great popularity. Within a few years "Waverley" was followed by that brilliant series of prose fictions which made the "Great Unknown," as he was called, the marvel of the age. From 1815 to 1819 appeared successively "Guy Mannering," "The Antiquary," and the first series of the "Tales of my Landlord," containing "The Black Dwarf" and "Old Mortality;" "Rob Roy" and the second series of the "Tales of my Landlord," containing "The Heart of Mid-Lothian;" and the third series, containing "The Bride of Lammermoor," and "A Legend of Montrose." In 1821 appeared "Kenilworth," soon followed by "The Pirate," etc. The great success of all these works enabled Scott to carry out the long-cherished object of his wishes, and possess a large baronial estate. In 1811 he purchased one hundred acres of land on the banks of the Tweed, near Melrose, for four thousand pounds, and gave

the immortal name of Abbotsford to this estate. Other purchases of land followed, which, together with the grand mansion, cost over fifty thousand pounds. In this princely residence the poet received for years, and entertained with magnificent hospitality, innumerable visitors of every rank, including princes, peers, and poets. In the mean time he entered into partnership with his old school-fellow, James Ballantyne, then rising into extensive business as a printer in Edinburgh. The copartnership was kept a secret, and to all appearances the house of Ballantyne & Co. was doing a prosperous business. In the great commercial distress of 1825 and 1826, his publishers, Constable & Co., stopped payment, and the failure of the firm of Ballantyne for a very large sum immediately followed. These two firms involved Scott for more than one hundred thousand pounds; but these immense losses did not dishearten him. He most nobly and courageously came forward, and insisted that he should not be dealt with as an ordinary bankrupt, and pledged himself that the labors of his future life should be unremittingly devoted to the discharge of his debts. He more than fulfilled his honorable promise, but the great toil which he submitted to for the next few years shortened his life. His self-sacrifice realized for his creditors in two years' time the enormous amount of forty thousand pounds. Soon after his death the principal of the whole Ballantyne debt was paid up by his executors. "This moral heroism has encircled the brow of Sir Walter Scott with greener laurels than all the works of poetry and fiction he ever wrote." In 1826 he removed from his luxuriant home at Abbotsford to Edinburgh, where he entered bravely upon his renewed labors. These great labors were too much for him, and in 1830 (four years later) he had an attack of paralysis; still, he wrote several hours every day. In April, 1831, he had a second and more severe attack, and was prevailed upon to take a foreign tour: he sailed for Malta and Naples, remaining in the latter place from December, 1831, to the following April. In May he set his face homeward, arriving in London 13th of June. He was taken to Abbotsford a perfect wreck in body and mind of what he once was. Here he died in the presence

of all his children on the 21st of September, 1832. One of Scott's daughters married John Gibson Lockhart, who afterwards became Scott's biographer, and was with him when he died.

4. Alexander Pope.—Who was the "Little Man of Twickenham"? *Ans.* Alexander Pope.

Alexander Pope was born in London the 22d of May, 1688. His father was a linen-draper, and had accumulated considerable fortune by his trade. In person Pope was short and deformed, of great weakness and delicacy of body, and his early education was mostly domestic. At the age of twelve, having made considerable progress in the Greek and Latin languages, he resolved to pursue his own plan of study, and his reading, of which he was excessively fond, became very extensive and varied. At a very early period he manifested a great fondness for poetry. He says of himself,—

"I lisp'd in numbers, and the numbers came."

When but ten years of age he had read Ogilby's Homer. Before he was twelve he wrote his "Ode on Solitude," which was remarkable for the precocity of sentiment it exhibited, and for that delicacy of language and harmony of versification for which he afterwards became so eminent. At the age of sixteen he wrote his "Pastorals." At eighteen appeared his "Messiah," a sacred eclogue in imitation of Virgil's "Pollio." In 1709, before he had reached the age of twenty-one, he finished his "Essay on Criticism." In 1712 he published that remarkable heroi-comic poem "The Rape of the Lock," in which he has exhibited, more than in any other of his works, the highest faculty of the poet—the creative. But his "Eloisa to Abelard" is perhaps the most popular of his poems. He had many envious critics, whom he attacks in his "Dunciad." Pope was courted and flattered by the wits and nobles of his day while he was yet a mere youth. Like Moore, he was devotedly attached to his mother, and repaid her lavishing fondness with a heart full of tenderness for her. He was filled with grief at her death, and said she was the best friend he ever had had. He never married. He translated Homer's "Odyssey" and "Iliad,"

netting by these two books alone the enormous sum of eight thousand nine hundred and ninety-six pounds. He died of dropsy in the chest on May 31, 1744. Pope and Addison quarreled unmercifully, and his "Atticus" was intended for Addison. Among his friends were Dean Swift, John Gay, Atterbury, and Savage. The two sisters, Martha and Therese Blount, and Lady Mary Wortley Montagu are familiar to all from their association with Pope.

5. **James Hogg.**—Who was the "Ettrick Shepherd"? *Ans.* James Hogg.

James Hogg was born January 25, 1772, in a cottage on the banks of the Ettrick, a tributary of the Tweed, in Selkirkshire. Died 21st November, 1835. Hogg was commonly known as the "Ettrick Shepherd," on account of his father's losing his fortune when James was six years old and turning shepherd. When a lad seven years of age he was compelled to go out to service, and herded a few cows for a neighboring farmer. His wages for the half-year were a ewe lamb and a new pair of shoes. That winter he returned home and had three months' schooling; he says he got in a class so far advanced that they could read the Bible. He tried writing, but each letter was nearly an inch in length; nor till his dying day did he write well, poor fellow! He never had but six months' schooling in his life. If this would always make great men, the country would be full of them! He attended so faithfully to his flocks that he became assistant shepherd. On Whitsunday, 1790, when he was eighteen years old, he hired himself to Mr. Laidlaw, of Black House, whom he served as shepherd for nine years; as he had many valuable books he placed them at Hogg's disposal, who eagerly devoured their rich contents. At twenty-four years of age he made his first attempt at regular verse-writing; his first song published was "Donald McDonald." Sir Walter Scott while sheriff of Selkirk was collecting materials for "The Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border" and was introduced to Hogg, who showed him some of his poetry, which Scott warmly praised. After spending some hours in his company he declared he had never met a man who possessed a more undoubted originality of genius than Hogg. From this first meeting sprang

a life-long friendship between the two. In 1813 appeared "The Queen's Wake," which established his reputation as a true poet. "This legendary poem is composed of a series of tales and lyrical legends, supposed to be sung before Mary, Queen of Scots, by the native bards of Scotland, assembled at a royal wake (or night-meeting) at the palace of Holyrood, in order that the fair queen might prove

"The wondrous power of Scottish song."

Hogg married Margaret, third daughter of Peter Phillips, a farmer of Mouswald Mains, Annandale.

6. Charles Lamb.—Who is "Elia"? *Ans.* Charles Lamb.

Charles Lamb was a distinguished essayist and critic, born in London, February 11, 1775. At the age of seven he entered the school of Christ Hospital, where he remained till he was fourteen. After this for a short time he was employed by his brother in the South Sea House; of this he gave a most graphic and amusing account in one of his inimitable essays. In 1793 he obtained an appointment in the India House, where he remained till 1825, when he was allowed to retire on a handsome pension. "The years Lamb passed in his chambers in the Inner Temple were perhaps the happiest of his life. Here the glory of his Wednesday nights shone forth in their greatest lustre. He was surrounded by a group of attached friends, some of whom were men of the rarest genius." He never married, devoting his life to his sister Mary, who was subject to spells of lunacy, and while she was in the asylum Lamb deeply mourned her. These periods lasted some six or eight months; she could always tell when they were coming on, and then did everything she could for her loved brother's comfort during her absence. They were buried in the same grave in the quiet church-yard of Edmonton. Lamb died on the 27th of December, 1834. He enjoyed the society of such men as Coleridge, Wordsworth, Southey, and his biographer, Sergeant Talfourd. His first appearance as an author was in a small volume of poetry published by his friend Coleridge in 1797, to which he contributed various pieces. A few years afterwards appeared "Old Blind

Margaret" and "Rosamond Gray," a tale of great simplicity and sweetness. The most celebrated of all Lamb's works were his essays signed "Elia," which were published in various periodicals, chiefly the "London Magazine," between the years 1820 and 1833. The adoption of the signature "Elia" was entirely accidental. His first contribution to the "Magazine" was a description of the old South Sea House, where he had been clerk for a few months some thirty years before, and of its inmates, who had long passed away; and remembering the name of a gay, light-hearted foreigner who fluttered there at that time, by name of "Elia," he signed his name to the essay. In 1830 appeared a small volume of poems by Lamb called "Album Verses," but as a poet he does not take a very high rank. In prose few have surpassed him. Assisted by his sister, who had a refined and literary taste, he wrote three very popular books for children, namely, "Mrs. Leister's School, or the History of Several Young Ladies, written by Themselves," "Tales from Shakspeare," and "The Adventures of Ulysses." A volume bearing the title of "The Last Essays of Elia" appeared in 1833, not long before his death.

7. Azrael.—Who is Azrael?

Azrael is an angel in the Jewish and Mohammedan mythology who watches over the dying and separates the soul from the body.

8. Samuel Rogers.—Who in 1850 was the oldest poet? *Ans.* Samuel Rogers.

Samuel Rogers was the son of an eminent banker in London, and was born in that city July 31, 1763. (See 19, 42, in "Who?") He presents a rare instance of great wealth allied to great talents, untiring industry in literary pursuits, and pure morals. No expense was spared in his education, and after leaving the University he traveled through most of the countries in Europe. On his return he published, in 1786, "An Ode to Superstition, and other Poems," which was well received. When he was thirty he gave to the world the poem which made his reputation, "The Pleasures of Memory." It is said that no poem of equal size ever cost its author so many hours to produce. Not satisfied with correcting and recorrecting

it again and again himself, he read it to various friends for the benefit of their criticism, and the result is that it is most perfectly finished throughout, each part harmonizing with the other, and every line carefully and tastefully elaborated. In 1819 he published his "Human Life," which, next to his "Pleasures of Memory," is his most finished production. He died on the 18th of December, 1855, when in his ninety-third year. Rogers's longevity was one of the chief sources of the public interest felt for him in his later life, as during the last twenty or thirty years of it he produced very little. In his character of a superannuated poet, living on the reputation of his past performances, drawing the artists and wits and men of rank of a more modern age around him, and entertaining them with his reminiscences of the notable persons and events of former days, he held a very conspicuous position in the best circles of London society. Few were more agreeable in manner and conversation. His house in St. James's Square was filled with the finest and rarest pictures, busts, books, and gems. His conversation was rich and various, abounding in wit, eloquence, shrewd observation, and interesting personal anecdote, for he had been familiar with almost every distinguished author, orator, and artist for the last fifty years. His beautiful home was a favorite resort, where he entertained with an unostentatious hospitality, greeting his guests with a cordiality that made them feel at rest and at ease in his delightful presence.

9. **Bryan Waller Procter.**—Who is "Barry Cornwall"? *Ans.* Bryan Waller Procter.

Bryan Waller Procter was born in London in 1790; died there October 5, 1874. His *nom de plume* is an imperfect anagram, adopted by him when he first began to write, and even better known than his own name. Procter was educated at Harrow, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1831. For many years he was commissioner of lunacy, but resigned in 1860. His "Dramatic Scenes, and other Poems" was published in 1819, and was followed by "Mirandola, a Tragedy," "The Flood of Thessaly, and other Poems," etc. But that by which he is now best known, and will be by posterity, is his "English Songs, and other Small Poems." Some say he is the best

of the modern English song-writers. The gifted writer of sacred lyrics, Adelaide Anne Procter, is a daughter of Bryan Waller Procter.

10. **John Wilson.**—Who is "Christopher North"? *Ans.* John Wilson.

John Wilson was born in Paisley, Scotland, May 19, 1785, and died at his brother's, near Edinburgh, April 3, 1854. His mother was a sister of Robert Sym. He married Miss Jane Penny, an English beauty and heiress, who did not live long. It was a love-match, and he took her death very hard. He was Professor of Moral Philosophy in the University of Edinburgh. His father was an opulent manufacturer in Paisley, and John was sent for his elementary education to the Glasgow University, and in due time was transferred to Magdalene College, Oxford. After being four years at Oxford he purchased a small but beautiful estate, named Elleray, on the banks of Lake Windermere, where he went to reside. He was admitted to the Scottish bar, but made no progress as a lawyer. In 1812 he published "The Isle of Palms," a poem which at once placed him among the best of living authors; but his permanent reputation will rest upon his prose writings. For many years he was editor of "Blackwood's Magazine" (see 117 in "What?"), and raised the whole tone and character of magazine literature, for in this he poured forth the riches of his fancy, learning, and taste. The various essays on Spenser and Homer, the essay on Burns, and those inimitably witty and brilliant conversations known as "Noctes Ambrosianæ," afford perhaps the finest specimens of Wilson's prose. The most valuable of these contributions have been published in three volumes, entitled "The Recreations of Christopher North." His poetical works are in two volumes, consisting of "The Isle of Palms," "The City of the Plague," and several other smaller pieces. In 1822 he wrote "Lights and Shadows of Scottish Life." In March, 1823, "The Trials of Margaret Wilson, an Orphan," appeared. In 1825 he published "The Foresters." He was an intimate friend of Sir Walter Scott. Shelton Mackenzie says of him, "He was one of the greatest writers and most brilliant orators of his time. Men who write well can

rarely talk with eloquence; but John Wilson could do both. Byron could not; neither could Scott, who was content to be merely a speaker without committing himself. Southey said he would as soon sink through the earth as to undertake to make a speech in public. Wordsworth's talk at his own table was a monologue; but he said how any man could face a thousand people and arrest their attention he could not understand. Rogers's table-talk was charming, but he could not speak in public." June 25, 1841, Wilson presided as chairman at a large dinner in Edinburgh, given in honor of Charles Dickens.

11. **Thomas De Quincey.**—Who is known as the "English Opium-Eater"? *Ans.* Thomas De Quincey.

Thomas De Quincey was born the 15th of August, 1785, and was the son of a Manchester merchant. His father died when he was quite young, leaving his widow an income of some two thousand pounds a year; so the young Thomas did not suffer from want in his early life. He received a liberal education, first in the Manchester Grammar School, and afterwards at Oxford, where he resided from his eighteenth to his twenty-first year. How he spent his time there he has given us no account, but from his extensive acquirements it must have been profitably occupied, for he was remarkable even then for his rare conversational powers and for his extraordinary stock of information upon every subject that was started. At an early age he adopted the terrible habit of opium-eating, which clung to him his life through. He took eight thousand drops a day, and when he came down from three hundred to one hundred and sixty per day he thought he had won a great victory over himself. In 1808 he became acquainted with Wordsworth, Lamb, and Coleridge, and took up his abode at Grasmere, where he resided ten or eleven years. "He leased here Wordsworth's cottage, married a lady to whom he had long been attached, and with her, together with the pleasures derived from the scenery of 'the Lakes,' a good library, and his loved drug, led the life of a scholar, a dreamer, and a voluptuary." It was not till 1820 that he turned his attention to literature except for amusement, when pecuniary circumstances compelled him to become a contributor to the

"London Magazine," in which he published in numbers that remarkable work, which created quite a sensation at the time, "The Confessions of an English Opium-Eater." De Quincey holds a high rank among British prose-writers, and will always command the admiration of literary men. He died on the 8th of December, 1859, leaving five children, three daughters and two sons. The "Quarterly Review" says, "His style is superb, his powers of reasoning unsurpassed, his imagination is warm and brilliant, and his humor both masculine and delicate. Yet, with this singular combination of gifts, he is comparatively little known outside of that small circle of literary men who love literature for its own sake." His writings have been published by Ticknor & Fields, of Boston, in twenty volumes. They comprise "Essays on the Poets," "Biographical Essays," "Miscellaneous Essays," "Literary Reminiscences," "Philosophical Writers," etc.

12. **Charles Kingsley.**—Who wrote "Yeast"? *Ans.* Charles Kingsley.

The Rev. Charles Kingsley, D.D., was born near Dartmore, Devonshire, England, in 1819, and was educated at Magdalene College, Cambridge, where he obtained distinguished honors. In 1844 he became curate, and soon after rector of Eversley, in Hampshire. This same year appeared his first work, "Village Sermons," which were much admired for their wisdom as well as for their clear and simple style. In 1848 appeared "The Saint's Tragedy, or the True Story of Elizabeth of Hungary," which was a fair and truthful picture of the piety of the Middle Ages. His labors now took a new direction, and he interested himself deeply in the amelioration and Christianization of the working classes. One of the fruits of this noble spirit was "Alton Locke, Tailor and Poet," a novel of great power and interest, whose hero was taken from a London workshop. This was followed by "Yeast, a Problem," showing the condition of the English agricultural laborer. In 1859 he was appointed Professor of Modern History in the University of Cambridge. He married Miss Grenfell, sister of the wife of Froude, the historian.

13. **Charlotte Bronté.**—Who was "Currer Bell"? *Ans.* Charlotte Bronté.

Charlotte Brontë was one of the most original novelists of her time, and was born at Thornton, Berkshire, April 21, 1816. Her father was a curate of Irish descent,—a stern, proud, taciturn man in his family,—and in 1821 removed from Thornton to Haworth, in the same county. Soon after, the mother died, and Charlotte when but eight years old was sent with three of her sisters to Cowan's Bridge Boarding-School, the discomforts and tyranny of which she afterwards so graphically portrays in her novel of "Jane Eyre." Two of the sisters soon died, and Charlotte returned to a home that had very few comforts, as her father was very poor. The two remaining sisters, with Charlotte, determined to exert themselves to make the last days of their solitary father more cheerful and comfortable, so in 1842 Charlotte and Emily went to Brussels to qualify themselves for teaching foreign languages. On their return they advertised that they would receive pupils in the parsonage, but none came. Then the three sisters, Charlotte, Emily, and Anne ventured to publish a volume of their poems under the names of Currer, Ellis, and Acton Bell. The volume had little success, and Charlotte ventured a prose tale, "The Professor." This was rejected by the London publisher, but the rejection was sweetened by his telling her to try her hand at another book. The fruit of this advice was soon beheld in "Jane Eyre," published in 1847,—a work of startling interest and power, which at once made the author famous. In 1849 followed "Shirley," and in 1852 "Villette": the last work of this woman of genius. In June, 1854, she married her father's curate, Mr. Nichol, but died in the following March in her thirty-ninth year. Emily wrote "Wuthering Heights," and died in 1848, and Anne, who wrote "Agnes Grey," died in 1849. There was a brother, who led a wild, dissipated life, and caused them all much unhappiness.

14. Shakspeare.—Who was the first of English dramatists? *Ans.* William Shakspeare. (See 1 in "Who?")

15. Geoffrey Chaucer.—Who is styled "Father of English Poetry"? *Ans.* Geoffrey Chaucer.

Geoffrey Chaucer's name shines as one of the brightest in English literature. He was born about 1328,—though

all attempts to fix the precise year have utterly failed. His parentage is unknown, but "it is thought his father's name was Chaucer,"—we find this fact given as a startling statement,—nor is there any certainty where he was educated. His great genius early attracted the notice of the reigning sovereign, Edward III., and he soon became the most popular person in the brilliant court of that monarch. It was in this circle of royalty that he became attached to a lady whom he afterwards married, Philippa Pyknard. She was maid of honor to the queen Philippa, and a younger sister of the wife of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster. By this connection, therefore, Chaucer acquired the powerful support of the Lancastrian family, and during his life his fortune fluctuated with theirs. To his courtly accomplishments he added much by foreign travel, having been commissioned by the king to attend to some important matters of state in Genoa in 1372. While in Italy he became acquainted with Petrarch, and probably with Boccaccio, whose works enriched his mind with fresh stores of learning. On his return from Italy he was made controller of the customs of wine and wool, the revenue from which office, together with a pension that was granted him, gave him a liberal support. During the entire reign of Edward III. Chaucer's genius and connections insured to him prosperity, and also during the period of John of Gaunt's influence in the succeeding reign of Richard II. But during the waning fortunes of that nobleman Chaucer also suffered, and was imprisoned for a time; but on the return of the Duke of Lancaster from Spain, in 1389, he had once more a steady protector, and when Henry IV. came to the throne he had an additional annuity conferred upon him. He did not live long to enjoy this accession of fortune, dying the 25th of October, 1400. He is buried in Westminster Abbey. His fame chiefly rests upon his "Canterbury Tales," written "in the calm evening of a busy life," when he was about sixty years old. (See 66 in "Who?")

16. **Joanna Baillie.**—Who is called the "second English dramatist"? *Ans.* Joanna Baillie.

Joanna Baillie was the daughter of a Scottish clergyman, and born at Bothwell, on the banks of the Clyde, in

1762. During the greater part of her life she lived with a maiden sister Agnes,—also a poetess,—to whom she addressed her beautiful "Birthday Poem." She early removed with her sister to London, where their brother, Sir Matthew Baillie, was settled as a physician; there her earliest poetical works appeared anonymously. Her first dramatic efforts were published in 1798, under the title of "A Series of Plays, in which it is attempted to Delineate the Stronger Passions of the Mind, each Passion being the subject of a Tragedy and a Comedy." She was then in her thirty-sixth year. A second volume appeared in 1802, and a third in 1812. During the interval she gave the world a volume of miscellaneous dramas in 1804, and the "Family Legend" in 1810,—a tragedy founded on Highland tradition, and through the influence of Sir Walter Scott was brought out in the Edinburgh Theatre. The celebrated actor John Kemble brought out the only "Play of the Passions" that was ever represented on the stage. This was "De Montfort"; he played it eleven nights. In 1823 she published a long-promised collection of "Poetic Miscellanies," and in 1836 three more volumes of plays. She died on the 23d of February, 1851, retaining her faculties till the last. A short time before her death Miss Baillie completed an entire edition of her dramatic works. Upon these she laid out her chief strength. In their general character they are marked by great originality and invention. "Her knowledge of the human heart, of its wide range for good or evil, of its multifarious, changeful, and wayward nature, was great, and her power of portraying character has rarely been excelled." Her female portraits are especially beautiful, and possess an unusual degree of elevation and purity.

17. Alfred Tennyson.— Who in 1876 was Poet-Laureate of England? *Ans.* Alfred Tennyson.

Alfred Tennyson is the son of Rev. G. C. Tennyson, a rector in Gomersly, Lincolnshire, England, where our poet was born in 1809. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and since then has led a life of retirement, or rather of a recluse, in the Isle of Wight. In 1865 he complained of being annoyed by impertinent intruders. In 1874 he was offered by Queen Victoria the baronetcy,

but he declined it. There is nothing eventful in his biography, and beyond a small circle he is seldom seen. In 1830 he first appeared as an author, by publishing "Poems, chiefly Lyrical." Three years later came a second volume, containing "The May Queen," "The Miller's Daughter," "The Lotos-Eaters," etc. In 1843 appeared poems in two volumes, including many of his former productions considerably altered, with the addition of many new ones, "Locksley Hall," "The Lord of Burleigh," etc. In 1847 came "The Princess, a Medley," and in 1850 "In Memoriam." This last poem was a tribute to Arthur Henry Hallam, son of the celebrated historian. Mr. Hallam was on the point of marrying Tennyson's sister when he sickened and died. It was near the publishing of the "In Memoriam," that Tennyson, on the death of Wordsworth, was made poet-laureate. In 1855 came "Maud, and other Poems;" in 1859, "The Idylls of the King," and still later, "Enoch Arden," etc. Soon after he was created poet-laureate the University of Oxford conferred upon him the degree D.C.L. A great deal that Tennyson has written is misty, obscure, and enigmatical, but everything that leaves his pen is pure, and on the side of Christian truth. Many of his minor poems are beautiful in thought and expression, but the longer ones must be read and re-read to gather their meaning, and even then one is not always sure that he has the right one. In 1851 Mr. Tennyson married Emily, daughter of Henry Sellwood, and settled at Farringford, Freshwater, Isle of Wight.

18. Who were some of Tennyson's predecessors in the laureateship? *Ans.* Benjamin Jonson, Thomas Shadwell, John Dryden, Nicholas Rowe, Robert Southey, Henry James Pye, Edmund Spenser, William Wordsworth, Thomas Warton, William Whitehead, Colley Cibber, and Sir William Davenant.

1. **Benjamin Jonson,** or as he familiarly called himself, "Ben," was an eminent English dramatist, the contemporary and friend of Shakspeare, and born at Westminster, England, in 1573. His family was originally of the south of Scotland, no doubt cadets of the old border clan of Johnstone, of which the Lairds of Lackwood, ances-

tors of the marquises of Annandale, were the chiefs. His grandfather had migrated from Annandale to Carlisle, and afterwards entered the service of Henry VIII. His father suffered imprisonment and confiscation of property under Queen Mary for his adherence to the Protestant faith; but living into the reign of Queen Bess, he became a preacher, and lived till 1573. Benjamin was a posthumous son, born about a month after his father's death. All that he tells us of himself is, "that he was brought up poorly, sent to school by a friend, and afterwards put to a craft which he could not endure." This occupation was bricklayer, and Fuller states that Ben assisted in building a part of Lincoln's Inn, having a trowel in his hand and a book in his pocket. He enlisted in the army, and served during one or two campaigns in the Low Countries. Before he was twenty years of age he was married, and earning a precarious subsistence by acting at the Curtain Theatre in Shoreditch, and writing for the stage. In 1598 his comedy of "Every Man in his Humour" was performed by the lord chamberlain's servants at the Globe Theatre. Shakspeare was one of the original performers, and according to a tradition mentioned by Rowe, it was in consequence of his friendly recommendation that the play was accepted and brought on the stage. The peculiar merits of this comedy, and the leading characteristics of Jonson's dramatic genius, were such that it has been said that before the appearance of this first play of Jonson's English comedy scarcely existed. Jonson never improved upon his first work. His "Bobadil" and "Kitely" are his most successful inventions in the way of comic portraiture; and though his later comedies—"The Alchemist," "Volpone, or The Fox," and "The Silent Woman"—display greater affluence of dramatic powers and language, and a wider range of character and incident, they depart wholly from the simplicity of nature, and are disfigured by pedantic and over-labored description. The brilliant commencement of his career as an author was clouded by an event which threw him into prison, and, as he said, came near bringing him to the gallows. He quarreled with a brother actor named Gabriel Spencer; a duel ensued, and Jonson killed his antagonist, though

the latter had a sword ten inches longer than his own. In prison Jonson was visited by a Romish priest, who converted him, and for twelve years he remained in that communion. In 1599 he produced "Every Man out of his Humour," a comedy which attracted Queen Elizabeth to the theatre. Elizabeth did not care much for the drama, but on the accession of James I. the stage took a new impetus. As long as King James lived Jonson produced a masque every year on Twelfth Night, and received a pension of one hundred merks. He was now at his height in popularity as a dramatist, though experiencing frequent reverses as to public favor and the reception to his plays, all of which he affected to despise and condemn. He bore himself loftily to the world, but had gathered around him a knot of young admirers, of whom he was the assumed poetical father. The scene of their festivities was a great room, "The Apollo," in the Devil Tavern, near Temple Bar. Jonson was also a frequenter of the Mermaid Tavern in Friday Street, where he had higher intellects to contend with, as Shakspeare, Beaumont, Fletcher, Selden, Carew, Donne, Raleigh, etc. In 1613 Ben Jonson visited France in the capacity of governor to Sir Walter Raleigh's son; this was an office for which the dramatist's habits peculiarly unfitted him, he being altogether too fond of his canary! He tells of himself that the "knavish youth" on one occasion caused him to be drunken, laid him on a car, and had him drawn by pioneers through the streets, at every corner showing his governor stretched out. Jonson was considered arrogant and self-opinionated. Evil days came with advance of years. In 1628 he was struck by palsy, and seems at first to have been neglected by the new sovereign, Charles I. He alluded to necessities and sufferings in the epilogue to his play, "The New Sun." The audience ungenerously hissed the play, but the king sent him a present of one hundred pounds. Thus encouraged, Ben ventured to solicit, as a compensation for the unjust censures and bad taste of the age, that his yearly pension of one hundred merks should be raised to pounds, and Charles granted the petition. He added also, what was perhaps not less welcome, a tierce of Jonson's favorite canary wine,

which was continued yearly during his life, and descended to his successors, the poets-laureate. The annual stipend and tierce of canary, with the produce of plays and masques, should have secured comfort to the poet's declining years; but Ben was an improvident and bountiful liver. In every department of poetry except the epic Jonson challenged and won success, if not from contemporaries, at least from posterity. His irrepressible pedantry and overcharged "humors," with his grossness, which was the vice of his age, repel ordinary readers from his plays, and have banished them from the stage, but his masculine sense, observation, wit, and fancy constitute his right to be considered a great original master in our literature, and as second only to Shakspeare. He died August 6, 1637, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. A pavement-stone marked the spot, inscribed "O Rare Ben Jonson." "This was done," says Aubrey, "at the charge of Jack Young (afterwards knighted), who, walking there when the grave was covering, gave the fellow eighteen pence to cut it." This stone has since been replaced by an uninteresting square, but the brief and pregnant inscription can never be forgotten, and supersedes any more elaborate epitaph.

2. **Thomas Shadwell**, a dramatic writer, well known as the hero of Dryden's satire of "MacFlecknoe," was born in Norfolk, England, in 1640, of an ancient Staffordshire family. He was educated at Caius College, Cambridge, and subsequently went to study law at the Inner Temple. Disgusted with the drudgery attendant upon legal pursuits, he quitted law and London together, and passed some time in foreign travel. Returning to England, he betook himself to writing for the stage, and gained considerable reputation among the reigning wits of the time—of whom the chief were Dryden, Otway, and Rochester—as a smart, witty talker, but he was pronounced much too hasty a writer. Shadwell, who was a large, round, unwieldy man, set up as a second Ben Jonson, and in eating and drinking he must be confessed to have rivaled his master, but he came very far short of him in genius. He rose to be poet-laureate to James II. on the retirement of Dryden in 1688, and was one of the

most important writers of the Whig party. The great defect of Shadwell in dramatic composition seems to have been precipitation. Rochester says that he had unquestionable genius, but his artistic skill was below mediocrity. His lordship further adds, "If Shadwell had burnt all he wrote, and printed all he spoke, he would have had more wit and humor than any other poet." A complete edition of Shadwell's works was published in 1720, in 4 vols., 12mo. His dramatic works are "The Sullen Lovers," 1668; "The Royal Shepherdess," 1669; "The Humorist," 1671; "The Miser," 1672; "Epson Wells," 1673; "Psyche," 1675; "The Libertine," 1676; "Timon of Athens," 1678; "A True Widow," 1679; "The Woman Captain," 1681; "The Volunteers," 1693, and some others.

3. **John Dryden,** an illustrious poet, descendant of a respectable family in Huntingdonshire, was born at Aldwinkle, in that county, on the 9th of August, 1631. He was educated under Dr. Busby at Westminster School, whence he removed to Cambridge in 1650, having been elected Scholar of Trinity College, of which he appears to have been afterwards a Fellow. In his earlier days he gave no extraordinary indications of genius; for even the year before he quitted the university he wrote a poem on the death of Lord Hastings which by no means exhibits a presage of that perfection in poetical composition which he was afterwards destined to attain. In 1668 Dryden was appointed poet-laureate in place of Sir William Davenant, and also historiographer to Charles II. The pension of the two offices was two hundred pounds. It was about this time that his inclination to write for the stage seems first to have evinced itself. In 1669 appeared his comedy of "Wild Gallants," which met with indifferent success; but not discouraged by this failure he soon published his "Indian Emperor," which, receiving a more favorable reception, encouraged him to proceed. Soon after the accession of James II. Dryden changed his religion for that of the Church of Rome, and wrote two pieces in vindication of the Catholic tenets: these were "A Defence of the Papers written by the late King," found in his strong box, and the celebrated poem, after-

wards answered by Lord Halifax, entitled "The Hind and the Panther." By this extraordinary step he not only engaged himself in controversy and incurred much censure and ridicule from the contemporary wits, but on the accomplishment of the revolution, being, by reason of his new religion, disqualified from bearing any office under the government, he was stripped of the laurel, which, to his still greater mortification, was bestowed on Richard Flecknoe, a man for whom he had a most settled aversion. This circumstance occasioned his writing the severely satirical poem called "MacFlecknoe." Dryden's circumstances had never been affluent, but being now deprived of this little support, he found himself reduced to the necessity of writing for bread. We find him from this period engaged in the tasks of labor as well as genius, namely, in translating the works of others. To this necessity perhaps the world stands indebted for some of the best translations extant. In the year when he lost the laurel he translated the life of "St. Francis Xavier" from the French. In 1693 appeared a translation of "Juvenal and Persius;" in the first of which he had a considerable hand, and in the latter the entire execution. In 1697 he gave to posterity his translation of Virgil's works, which still does, and perhaps ever will, hold the first place among all attempts of the kind. The smaller pieces of this eminent writer, such as prologues, epilogues, epitaphs, elegies, songs, and the like, have all been collected in Sir Walter Scott's edition of his works. His last work, called his "Fables," consists of the most interesting stories in Homer, Ovid, Boccaccio, and Chaucer, translated or modernized in the most elegant and poetical manner; together with some original pieces, among which is the "Ode for St. Cecilia's Day." This last composition, though written in the very decline of the author's life, would have been sufficient to render him immortal had he never written a single line besides. Dryden married Lady Elizabeth Howard, daughter of the Earl of Berkshire, who survived him about eight years, though during the last four she was a lunatic. After a long life, harassed with the most laborious of all fatigues, that of the mind, and continually rendered anxious by distress

and difficulty, he expired on the 1st of May, 1701. He had no monument erected to his memory for several years; a circumstance to which Pope refers in his epitaph intended for Rowe. Upon this hint Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham, erected a tomb, for which the following epitaph was originally intended: "This Sheffield raised—the sacred dust below was Dryden's once: the rest, who does not know?" This was afterwards changed into the plain inscription still to be seen on the monument, containing merely the date of the poet's birth and death, with the fact of the monument having been erected by John Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham. He is buried in Westminster Abbey.

4. **Nicholas Rowe**, a poet and dramatist of some distinction, was descended from an ancient family in Devonshire, England, and was born at Little Barford, in Bedfordshire, about 1673. He acquired a strong taste for the classical authors under Dr. Busby in Westminster School; but poetry was his early and darling study. His father, who was a lawyer, entered him as a student in the Middle Temple, and he made remarkable advances in the study of the law; but the love of belles-lettres and of poetry interfered with his legal career. However, his poetry and books did not make him unfit for business, for no one applied closer to it when occasion required. The Duke of Queensberry, when secretary of state, made Rowe secretary of public affairs. After the duke's death all avenues to her preferment were stopped, so during the remainder of Queen Anne's reign he passed his time with the Muses and his books. On the accession of George I. he was made poet-laureate on the 1st of August, 1715, and one of the land surveyors of the customs in the port of London. The Prince of Wales conferred on him the clerkship of his council, and the lord chancellor, Parker, made him his secretary for the presentations. He did not enjoy these honors long, for he died on the 6th of December, 1718, in his forty-fifth year. Rowe was twice married; had a son by his first wife and a daughter by his second. He was a very handsome man, and his mind was as amiable as his person. He was buried in Westminster Abbey, opposite to Chaucer, where his widow erected an elegant monument to him, containing a bust

by Rysbrack, and an epitaph by Pope. His first tragedy, the "Ambitious Stepmother," meeting with considerable applause, he laid aside all thoughts of rising by the law, and afterwards composed several tragedies, but that which he himself most valued was "Tamerlane." The others were "The Fair Penitent," "Ulysses," "The Royal Convert," "Jane Shore," and "Lady Jane Grey." He also wrote several poems upon different subjects, which have been published under the title of "Miscellaneous Works" in one volume, as his dramatic works have been in two.

5. **Robert Southey.** (See 3 in "What?")

6. **Henry James Pye** was born in London in 1745, and died in 1813. He was educated at Magdalene College, Oxford, and was a descendant of one of the most ancient families in England, being the lineal representative of John Hampden by the female line. He was chosen member of Parliament for Berkshire in 1784; succeeded Warton as poet-laureate in 1790, and was appointed a police magistrate of London in 1792. His principal publications are the following: "Elegies," 1763; "Six Olympic Odes of Pindar," being those omitted by Mr. West; translated into English verse, with notes, 1775. This is a valuable supplement to Gilbert West's Pindar. "Alfred," an epic poem, 1801, is his best. Translation of the Epigrams and Hymns of Homer, 1810, etc.

7. **Edmund Spenser,** one of the greatest English poets, was born probably in East Smithfield, London, about the year 1553. There is no record by which one may trace the incidents of his early years, and there is reason to think that they were clouded by poverty and dependence. On the 20th of May, 1569, he entered Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, in the humble character of a sizar; that is, a charity student,—a circumstance which is alone sufficient to rescue luckless scholars from despondency, and to render them respectable in the eyes of their more unfortunate companions. On the 10th of January, 1572–73, he took the degree of A.B., and on the 26th of June, 1576, that of A.M. It appears in consequence of his having made enemies, who had both the will and power to injure him, he quitted Cambridge in despair of academical preferment. He had, luckily,

some friends in the north of England, among whom he now found a temporary asylum. During his retirement in the north Spenser wrote "The Shepherd's Kalendar." It is said that "Rosalind," who figures in the "Kalendar," was a real mistress, at whose feet Spenser sighed in vain. At this period of his history, his friend Harvey advised him to try his fortune in London. Upon his arrival in the metropolis, he was fortunate enough to obtain an introduction to Sir Philip Sidney, who invited him to become his guest at Penshurst, the seat of the family in Kent. As a token of gratitude for this hospitality the "Shepherd's Kalendar," published in 1579, was "entituled to the noble and virtuous gentleman, most worthy of all titles, Maister Philip Sidney." Till long after the time of Spenser, the poet depended upon the casual gratuities of distinguished persons, who sometimes exerted their influence in procuring for a favorite bard some less precarious means of subsistence. Recommended, as is conjectured, by the Earl of Leicester, uncle to Sir Philip Sidney, the poet went to the Continent, as Knightley supposed, in 1579 or 1580, and subsequently proceeded to Ireland with Arthur, Lord Grey of Wilton, who was appointed deputy of that kingdom in 1581. During this year Spenser begun his "Faerie Queene." He was secretary of the viceroy, and discharged the duties of his office with greater promptitude and exactness than poets usually display in the ordinary business of life. By the interest of Lord Grey, Leicester, and Sidney, Spenser obtained, in 1586, a grant of three thousand and twenty-eight acres of the forfeited estates of the Earl of Desmond. This piece of good fortune was imbittered by the death of his patron, the gallant Sidney, who fell in the same year at the battle of Zutphen. The pastoral elegy of "Astrophel," sacred to the memory of the departed hero, although not published till 1595, was probably written when the grief of the poet was at its height. It was provided by the royal patent that those who profited by the lands should reside upon them. According to this arrangement Spenser proceeded to a place named Kilcolman, in the county of Cork. This exile, to what was then little better than a region of barbarians, was cheered by a visit from

the renowned Sir Walter Raleigh in 1589. At the suggestion, it may be presumed, of his distinguished guest, whom he perhaps accompanied to England, the poet soon exchanged his Hibernian solitude for the splendors of a court. In 1590 were published the first three books of the "Faerie Queene," and afterwards the poet was presented to Queen Elizabeth by Raleigh, who conferred upon him a pension of fifty pounds a year, then no despicable sum. The grant of this pension was discovered in the Chapel of the Rolls by Malone, who has thus been enabled to clear the reputation of Lord Burleigh from the stigma of having intercepted the bounty of his sovereign to the author of the "Faerie Queene." Malone has also made it appear that Queen Elizabeth had no poet-laureate, an appointment which was supposed to have been held by Spenser. In the sonnets annexed to the poem is one to his new patron, "the right noble and valorous knight, Sir Walter Raleigh;" but Spenser does not forget to shed a grateful tear to the memory of the youthful Sidney. There is a sonnet addressed to the Countess of Pembroke, the darling sister of that accomplished person, for whose amusement Spenser wrote his "Arcadia." At one time Spenser was possessed of wealth, but the revolt in Ireland,—under Desmond,—where his property lay, proved his ruin. He was plundered, and robbed besides of his estate, and one of his children was burned in the conflagration of his house; and, broken in heart and fortune, he went to London, where he died, in the forty-fifth year of his age, on the 16th of January, 1599. Spenser was buried in Westminster Abbey.

8. **William Wordsworth.**—(See 57 in "Who?")

9. **Thomas Warton,** the learned author of the "History of English Poetry," was born at Basingstoke in 1728, of a family remarkable for its talents. His father, Rev. Thomas Warton, was professor of poetry at Oxford, and died in 1745, and his brother Joseph was the writer of the "Essay on the Writings and Genius of Pope." Thomas was educated at Cambridge, and early acquired distinction by the superiority of his poetical productions. In 1754 he published his "Observations on the Faerie Queene of Spenser," which at once established his repu-

tation for true poetic taste, and for extensive and varied learning. In 1757 he was elected to the professorship of poetry in Pembroke College, the duties of which office he discharged with remarkable success and ability. In 1774 he published his first volume of "The History of English Poetry;" a second volume appeared in 1778, and a third in 1781. "Into this very elaborate performance he poured the accumulated stores of a lifetime of reading and reflection; the survey he has given us of his subject is, accordingly, both eminently comprehensive in its scope and rich and varied in its details. As respects early English literature, it is a repository of information altogether unapproachable in extent and abundance by any other single work of the kind in the language." The work is, however, brought down to but very little beyond the commencement of the reign of Elizabeth, as he died while engaged in it, May, 1790. He was made poet-laureate in 1785, under the reign of George III. Warton succeeded William Whitehead in the laureateship.

10. **William Whitehead,** an English poet and dramatist, was born in 1715. His father was a baker of Cambridge. At the age of fourteen young Whitehead was placed at Westminster School, and obtained a foundation scholarship at Clare Hall, Cambridge, which led to a fellowship in 1742. About the same period he produced two of his earliest and best dramatic pieces, "Creusa" and the "Roman Father." Three years later he visited Germany, Italy, Switzerland, and the Low Countries as a traveling tutor, and on his return to England obtained the registrarship to the Order of the Bath. He was appointed poet-laureate, on the death of Cibber, to George II. in 1757. In addition to the writings already spoken of, he was the author of the "School for Lovers," a farce, published in 1762; "Trip to Scotland," a farce, 1771; "A Charge to the Poets," a satire; "Variety;" "The Goat's Beard," with several other miscellaneous poems. Mason has written his life.

11. **Colley Cibber,** an English poet and dramatist, was born in London, November 6, 1671, and was the son of the sculptor Caius Gabriel Cibber. After serving as a volunteer in the cause of William of Orange, he com-

menced his career as an actor in 1689. His success for many years was very indifferent, but he at last obtained popularity in the personation of feeble old men and fops. He wrote and adapted about thirty plays of various descriptions, among which are "Love's Last Shift," "Love makes a Man," "She Would and She Would Not," "The Careless Husband," "The Nonjuror,"—his best play, an adaptation of Molière's "Tartuffe," on which Bickerstaff afterwards founded his "Hypocrite,"—"The Provoked Husband," and the modern acting version of Richard III. He also wrote an autobiography, under the title of an "Apology for his Life." He was one of the managers of Drury Lane Theatre from 1711 to 1730, and was then appointed poet-laureate to King George II. In the character of laureate Cibber figures in the "Dunciad." He died on the 12th of December, 1757.

12. **Sir William Davenant,** though now read chiefly by the antiquary in English literature, had, in his lifetime, considerable celebrity as a writer. He was born in 1605, at Oxford, where his father kept an inn, and was educated at that university. He early began to write for the stage, and on Ben Jonson's death was made poet-laureate. In the civil wars he held a considerable post in the army, and was knighted by the king; but on the decline of the royalist whose cause he had espoused, he sought refuge in France, where he wrote two books of the poem for which he is most known—his "Gondibert"—under the patronage of Henrietta Maria, "that ill-fated, ill-advised queen" of Charles I. By her he was dispatched with a colony of artificers for Virginia. He had scarcely cleared the French coast when his vessel was taken by a Parliamentary ship, and he was sent prisoner to Cowes Castle. Here, with great composure and manliness of mind, he continued his poem, till he had carried through about one-half of what he designed, when he suddenly broke off, expecting immediately to be led to execution. His life, however, was spared, through the intercession of two aldermen of York, whom Davenant had rescued from great peril in the civil wars, united to the then all-powerful influence of Milton. After his release he supported himself by writing plays till the Restoration, when, beautiful

to relate, it is believed that Milton himself was spared at Davenant's intercession, in return for his own preservation. His fame principally rests on his heroic poem "Gondibert." He died 1668.

19. **Samuel Rogers.**—Who was the poet of "Memory"? *Ans.* Samuel Rogers. (See 8 in "Who?")

20. **Herodotus.**—Who is styled "Father of History"? *Ans.* Herodotus.

Herodotus was born at Halicarnassus. His history describes the wars of the Greeks against the Persians from the age of Cyrus to the battle of Mycale. This he publicly repeated at the Olympic games, when the name of the "Muses" was given to his nine books. This celebrated work, which has given its author the title of "Father of History," is written in the Ionic dialect. Herodotus is among the historians what Homer is among the poets. His style abounds with elegance, ease, and sweetness. He also wrote a history of Assyria and Arabia, but this is not extant.

21. **Alexander Pope.**—Who wrote the "Dunciad"? *Ans.* Alexander Pope. (See 4 in "Who?")

22. **Aristotle.**—Who was the preceptor of Alexander the Great? *Ans.* Aristotle.*

Aristotle possessed one of the keenest and most inventive original intellects ever known. His writings treat of almost every branch of knowledge in his time,—moral and natural philosophy, metaphysics, mechanics, grammar, criticism, and politics, all occupied his pen. His eloquence also was remarkable. He was moderate in his meals, slept little, and was indefatigably industrious. That he might not oversleep himself, Diogenes Laertius tells us that he lay always with one hand out of bed, holding in it a ball of brass, which, by its falling into a basin of the same metal, awakened him. Though educated in the school of Plato, he differed from his master, and at length formed a new school. He taught in the Lyceum. He had a deformed countenance, but his genius was an ample compensation for all personal defects. As he expired, he is said to have uttered the following sentiment: "I entered this world in impurity, I have lived in anxiety, I depart in perturbation. Cause of

* Aristotle is sometimes called "The Stagirite."

causes, pity me!" If he lived in skepticism, as is affirmed, he hardly died in it. His death occurred in his sixty-third year. Alexander, at the age of ten, was delivered to the tuition of Aristotle, and probably from him imbibed some of those noble qualities which always distinguished the warrior even amidst his deeds of violence.

23. Æsop.—Who was Æsop? *Ans.* A Phrygian slave.

Æsop flourished about 580 years B.C. Those entertaining and instructive fables which he composed have acquired for him a high reputation, and he is generally supposed to have been the inventor of that kind of writing. He was originally a slave, and had several masters, but procured his liberty by the charms of his genius. Falling into the hands of an Athenian philosopher, he was enfranchised. He traveled over the greater part of Greece and Egypt, but resided much at the court of Crœsus, King of Lydia, by whom he was sent to consult the oracle of Delphi. In this commission Æsop behaved himself with great severity, and sarcastically compared the Delphians to floating sticks, which appear large at a distance, but are nothing when brought near. The Delphians, offended with his caustic remarks, accused him of some act of sacrilege; and, pretending to have proved it against him, threw him down from a rock. He is said to have been short and deformed in his person.

24. Homer.—Who wrote the "Iliad"? *Ans.* Homer.

Homer was not only the greatest of the Greek poets, but the earliest whose works have survived the devastations of time. On these accounts he is styled the "Father of Poetry;" and, indeed, so far as we can know, certainly he is the most ancient of all profane *classical* writers. The place of his nativity is unknown. Seven illustrious cities contend for the honor of having given him birth. His parentage and the circumstances of his life are also unknown, except in regard to the latter; it was agreed that he was a *wandering* poet, and that he was *blind.* His greatest poems—and they are among the greatest of uninspired books—are the "Iliad" and "Odyssey." Other works have been ascribed to him, but his authorship of them has not been sufficiently substantiated. His

poetry is characterized by sublimity, fire, sweetness, elegance, and universal knowledge. The poems of Homer are the compositions of a man who traveled and examined with the most critical accuracy whatever he met in his way. Modern travelers are astonished to see the different scenes which his pen described almost three thousand years ago still appearing the same; and the sailor who steers his course along the Ægean, beholds all the promontories and rocks which presented themselves to Nestor and Menelaus when they returned victorious from the Trojan war. The first appearance of Homer's poems in Greece was about two hundred years after the supposed time of the bard. Pisistratus, tyrant of Athens, was the first who arranged the "Iliad" and "Odyssey" in the form in which they have come down to us. The Arundelian marbles fix the period in which he flourished at 917 B.C.

25. Josephus.—Who was the earliest Jewish historian? *Ans.* Josephus.

Flavius Josephus says of himself, "The family from which I am derived is not an ignoble one, but have descended all along from the priests; and as nobility among several people is of a different origin, so with us, to be of the sacerdotal dignity is an indication of the splendor of a family. Now I am not sprung from a sacerdotal family in general, but from the first of the twenty-four courses; and, as among us, there is not only a considerable difference between one family of each course and another, I am of the chief family of that first course also; nay, farther, by my mother I am of the royal blood; for the children of Asamoneus, from whom that family was derived, had both the office of the high-priesthood and the dignity of a king for a long time together." Then he gives his progenitors, "To bid adieu to those who calumniate him as of a lower original." His memory and understanding were great when but a child, and when he was fourteen years of age the high-priests and principal men of the city came frequently together to consult his opinions about the "accurate understanding of the law." Josephus appears to have led a varied life, both in religious and secular ways. He tells us when he

was sixteen years old he had a mind to make trial of the several sects among them. These sects were three: first the Pharisees, second the Sadducees, third the Essenes. He thought by this means he could choose the best. He contented himself with hard fare and went through them all. Finally he decided to be a Pharisee, which is of kin to the sect of the Stoics, as the Greeks call them. When he was twenty-seven he went to Rome, for the purpose of freeing some priests who were in bonds. This he accomplished, and returned home again. He was governor of Galilee, and fought with the Jews against the Romans, though opposing the war from the first; then he fought with the Romans against the Jews, under Titus, and was with him during the destruction of Jerusalem. Titus was a great friend of Josephus, both before and after he ascended the throne.

26. François Marie Arouet de Voltaire.—Who wrote the "Henriade"? *Ans.* François Marie Arouet de Voltaire.

François Marie Arouet de Voltaire was a Parisian by birth, and died in 1778, at the age of eighty-four. For a long period he was sort of dictator in the republic of letters on the Continent. By his free remarks on government and religion he contributed perhaps more than any other man to lay the foundation for that state of things which afterwards existed in France, known under the name of Revolution. In early life he evinced superior powers of mind, especially a sprightly imagination. He wrote verses, he says, before he left his cradle. His fondness for satire, directed against the government, procured his imprisonment in the Bastile, till he was liberated by the interference of the Duke of Orleans. After this event he devoted himself more entirely to the composition of poetry. His principal efforts were directed towards the drama; and his "Alzire," "Mahomet," and "Mérope" placed him at the head of the dramatic poets of France. His "Henriade," an epic poem, he had previously published in England. Encouraged by the Prussian monarch, he spent some time at the court of Berlin, but at last fixed his residence in a village on the borders of France, named Ferney. The boldness and effrontery of his muse had

rendered a residence in the French capital vexatious and even dangerous to him, and hence he willingly left his country at different times, and at last retired to a remote corner of it, so that he might pursue his studies in quiet. Here he continued long to direct the taste and the literature of the age. He died at Paris while visiting that city, and, according to some accounts, he crossed the portals of death in great horror, from reflections on the irreligious tendency of his writings. The blasphemous atheist often appeared in his works. Here is a description given of him by a contemporary, Dr. Moore: "Voltaire, now in his eightieth year, has the most piercing eye I ever beheld. His whole countenance is expressive of genius, observation, and extreme sensibility. In the morning he has a look of anxiety and discontent, which gradually wears off, and after dinner he seems cheerful. Yet an air of irony never entirely forsakes his face, but may always be observed lurking in his features whether he frowns or smiles. By far the greater part of his time is spent in his study, and whether he reads himself or listens to another, he always has a pen in his hand to take notes or make remarks."

27. **Æschylus.**—Who was the inventor of Tragedy? *Ans.* Æschylus.

Æschylus, son of Euphorion, was born in Eleusis 525 B.C. When he was thirty-five years of age, just ten years after the production of his first tragedy, he fought at Marathon. This fact is significant on its bearings on his art and on his life. Of his military achievements he was more proud than of his poetical success, for he mentions the former and is silent about the latter in the epitaph he wrote for his own tomb. Of his actual life at Athens we only know this much, that he sided with the old aristocratic party. His retirement to Sicily after his defeat by Sophocles, in 468 B.C., arose probably from the fact that Cimon, who adjudged the prize, was leader of the democratic opposition, and was felt to have allowed his political leanings to influence his decision. His second retirement to Sicily, in 458 B.C., after the production of his Oresteia, in which he unsuccessfully supported the Areopagus against Pericles, was due, perhaps, in like manner, to his

disagreement with the rising powers in the state. That at some period of his career he was publicly accused of impiety, because he had either divulged the mysteries of Demeter or had offended popular taste by his presentation of the Furies on the stage, rests upon sufficient antique testimony. He died at Gela in 456 B.C., aged sixty-nine, having spent his life partly at Athens and partly at the court of Hiero, pursuing in both places his profession of tragic poet and chorus-master. Though the ancients may have been right in regarding Æschylus as an enthusiastic writer, obeying the impulse of the god within him rather than the rules of reason, no dramatic poet ever had a higher sense of the æsthetic unity which tragedy demands. Each of his masterpieces presents to the imagination a coherent and completely organized whole; every part is penetrated with the dominant thought and passion that inspired it. He had, moreover, the strongest sense of the formal requirements of his art. Æschylus gave tragedy the form which, with comparatively unimportant alterations, it maintained throughout the brilliant period of Attic culture. It was he who curtailed the function of the chorus and developed dialogue, thus expanding the old Thespian elements of tragedy in accordance with the true spirit of the drama. By adding a second actor, by attending diligently to the choric songs and dances, by inventing the cothurnus and the tragic mask, and by devising machinery and scenes adapted to the large scale of the Athenian stage, he gave its permanent form to the dramatic art of the Greeks.*

28. Who were the seven wise men of Greece? *Ans.* Solon of Athens, Thales of Miletus, Bias of Priene, Chilo of Lacedæmon, Cleobulus of Lindos, Pittacus of Mitylene, Penander of Corinth.

29. Daniel De Foe.—Who is the author of "Robinson Crusoe"? *Ans.* Daniel De Foe.

Daniel De Foe was born in London, 1661. He died on the 24th of April, 1731, in the seventy-first year of his age. He was a very remarkable man, and his wonderful story of "Robinson Crusoe" has a world-wide fame.

* Harper's Weekly.

Dr. Samuel Johnson, never too apt to compliment, says, "No one ever laid it down without wishing it were longer." Of De Foe's youthful years we know but little, but that his education was not neglected, and that he applied himself faithfully to his studies, we may fairly infer from his after-success in the walks of literature. He first engaged in trade, but after a few years' trial of it, concluded it was not his sphere. In 1700 he published his "True-Born Englishman," a pamphlet in answer to a libel on King William, with which his majesty was well pleased. After the death of Queen Anne, in 1714, the continued attacks of his political opponents so weighed upon his mind and depressed his spirits that his health gave way, and he was for a time dangerously ill. When he recovered, he resolved to abandon his old field of political satire and invective and to enter upon a new one; and accordingly he put forth the first part of his wonderful "Robinson Crusoe," which no story has ever exceeded in popularity. The great success that attended this induced him to write a second and third part, which, however, are very inferior to the first. The multitude of books and pamphlets which he published it is not worth while to mention, save those that attained popularity, as "The Adventures of Captain Singleton," "The Fortunes of Moll Flanders," "The Memoirs of a Cavalier," "A Tour through Great Britain," "A History of the Plague."

30. Goethe.—Who was the "Patriarch of German Literature"? *Ans.* Goethe.

Johann Wolfgang von Goethe was born in Frankfort-on-the-Main, August 28, 1749; died in Weimar, at the age of eighty-three, March 22, 1832. His father, Johann Caspar Goethe, was the son of a tailor, and raised himself to the dignity of an imperial councillor, and married Katharina Elizabeth Textor, daughter of the chief magistrate of the city. Their first child was Goethe, and he inherited the best qualities of both parents. The father, a stern, cold, formal, and pedantic man, was a person of vigorous mind and rigid will. The mother was a simple-hearted, genial, vivacious, and affectionate woman, who loved poetry and the romantic lore of the nursery. In one of his poems Goethe said, "I derive from my father

my fame and the steady guidance of my life, and from my dear little mother my happy disposition and love of story-telling." Goethe was a precocious child, handsome, lively, and sensitive; his early education was wholly domestic, in company with his only sister, Cornelia, to whom he was passionately attached. Before he was ten years old he wrote several languages, meditated poetry, invented stories, and had considerable familiarity with works of art. At sixteen years of age he was sent to Leipsic to begin his collegiate studies. He had various love adventures with both maidens and married ladies. He was engaged at one time to a clergyman's daughter at Sesenheim, Frederica by name, but becoming tired tore himself away from the bond and attachment. He practiced law at Wetzlar, and while there fell in love with Charlotte Buff, who was already betrothed to one Kestner, whom she afterwards married. She did not return Goethe's affection. A young friend of Goethe's, Jerusalem, committed suicide because of a similar unhappy passion for the wife of one of his friends, and Goethe wove the incidents of the two cases into the celebrated novel called "The Sorrows of Werther." The fame of this book brought the author to the notice of Charles Augustus, Grand Duke of Saxe-Weimar, who, in 1775, invited the poet to spend a few weeks at the court. Goethe afterwards permanently resided there. His acquaintance with Schiller began at Weimar, and although their intercourse at first was cold and formal, it finally ripened into one of the most enduring and beautiful friendships recorded in literary annals. His novel, "Wilhelm Meister," was published in 1783. Goethe maintained a relation with Frau von Stein for a long time, but finally broke it off, and formed another with one Christiane Vulpius, who was uneducated, and lived in some domestic capacity in his house. He afterwards married her to legitimate his son,—born December 25, 1788, and died October 27, 1830. In 1805 the first part of the greatest work of his life, "Faust," appeared. This work raised Goethe to the highest pinnacle of fame: he was acknowledged to be the first poet of the age; and as his circumstances were easy, his reputation gained for him the homage of Europe. In 1831 the second part

of "Faust" was published. One year after the completion of "Faust" he was taken ill with a cold, which turned into a fatal fever. Up to the hour of his death he prosecuted his intellectual pursuits. His last words were, "More light!" At the time of his death he was engaged on an essay on the dispute between Geoffroy-Saint-Hilaire and Cuvier on the question of unity of composition in the mineral kingdom. Some of the best translations of his works are the following: "Faust," by Bayard Taylor, also by Charles T. Brooks; "Wilhelm Meister," by Thomas Carlyle; "Truth and Poetry," by Parke Godwin; "Hermann and Dorothea," by Miss Ellen Frothingham. His "Correspondence with a Child" (Elizabeth, or Bettina von Arnim) is not genuine. Goethe's letters are said to be the best illustrations of his character. Those to Klopstock, to Frau von Stein, and to Schiller are the principal ones. His entire works would embrace about fifty-five volumes.

31. **Phidias.**—Who is called "Father of Sculpture"? *Ans.* Phidias.

Very little is known of his history. He was an Athenian, and died B.C. 432. His statue of Jupiter Olympius passed for one of the wonders of the world. That of Minerva, in the Pantheon of Athens, measured thirty-nine feet in height, and was made of gold and ivory.

32. **Alexander Pope.**—Who is called the "Paper-saving Poet," and why? *Ans.* Alexander Pope. (See 4 in "Who?") He was so called because he translated the greater part of the "Iliad" on the backs of old letters.

33. **Shakspeare.**—Who is the "Poet of the Human Heart"? *Ans.* Shakspeare. (See 1 in "Who?")

34. **Chaucer.**—Who is called "The Morning Star of English Poets"? *Ans.* Chaucer. (See 15 in "Who?")

35. **Cadmus.**—Who introduced the alphabet into Greece? *Ans.* Cadmus.

Cadmus was a Phœnician. He also laid the foundation of Thebes, but this is much invested in fable. Cadmus was the first who introduced letters into Greece, though some maintain that the same alphabet was already in existence among the inhabitants. This alphabet consisted

then of only sixteen letters, to which eight were afterwards added. The worship of several of the Egyptian and Phœnician deities was also introduced by Cadmus. His era is supposed to be about 1519 B.C.

36. Alexander Selkirk.—Who was "Robinson Crusoe"? *Ans.* Alexander Selkirk.

Alexander Selkirk was a Scottish seaman, and was left, as a punishment for some offense he had committed, on the island of Juan Fernandez by his shipmates. This was no uncommon punishment among the rude navigators of that time; it was called "marooning." Here, on this deserted island, he passed a long series of years in a solitary existence, somewhat resembling the supposed life of "Robinson Crusoe." It does not detract from the greatness of De Foe's book to know that he took the idea from the extant history of Selkirk, for he so enlarged and expanded it that his genius made it entirely another work from the meagre and coarsely-written account of Selkirk himself. By many the entire history of Alexander Selkirk is regarded as mythical.

37. Homer.—Who is called the "Father of Song"? *Ans.* Homer. (See 24 in "Who?")

38. John Milton.—Who is the "Poet of Paradise," and where is he buried? *Ans.* John Milton; buried in Westminster Abbey.

John Milton was born in London, 1608. His political and controversial writings are justly celebrated, and contain many admirable passages. He was a strenuous asserter and defender of liberty, and in many of his views on this and kindred subjects was far in advance of his age. But as a poet he is still more justly celebrated, and is at least a compeer of Homer and Virgil. His "Paradise Lost" is the greatest epic poem which modern ages have produced. In his lifetime the poet never received the meed of praise which was his due, but ample justice has since been accorded to him, and all posterity will render homage to his transcendent genius. The incidents of his life are interesting, but we shall pass them over, except to say he was married three times (see 10 in "How?"), became blind in writing his "Defence of the English People" against the attacks of Salmasius, suffered not a

little from personal and political enemies, and finally died comparatively poor and forsaken by the world. It is said that Milton was uncommonly handsome when young, was economical in his living, and rigidly abstemious. In religion he was a Puritan, with some diversity, however, in his religious views at different periods of his life. He died of the gout in 1674. When thirty-five years of age he married Mary, eldest daughter of Mr. Richard Powell, a high royalist of Forest Hill, Oxfordshire. This union proved very unhappy in every way, as the wife was dull and uninteresting, not capable to appreciate such a man as Milton, and having nothing to recommend her save her outward beauty. Like Byron's wife, she went home for a visit and refused to return. He got a divorce on the grounds of disobedience and desertion, and was about to marry a beautiful and accomplished daughter of a Dr. Davis, when the wife begged him to take her back; this he did, and the whole family with her, who were in great danger and distress, owing to the failure of the royal cause. In 1649, unexpectedly to himself, he was appointed secretary of state. In 1653 he lost his wife, and was left with three motherless daughters in domestic solitude and in almost total blindness. About 1656, Milton married his second wife, a daughter of Captain Woodcock, of Hackney, who died the next year. In one of his sonnets he has paid an affectionate tribute to her memory. Soon after this event he retired from the office of secretary of state on an allowance of one hundred and fifty pounds a year. He occupied his time in completing his "History of England to the Norman Conquest," in the preparation of his "Thesaurus Linguæ Latinæ," and doubtless in reflecting upon the subject of his immortal epic, the "Paradise Lost." In September, 1658, Cromwell, broken down by the cares and anxieties of government, finished his splendid career. His death, of course, gave the breast of Milton no little anxiety, lest the great cause of freedom, for which he had been contending, should suffer detriment, and intolerance and persecution return. At the Restoration he was in imminent peril, and retired to the house of a friend in Bartholomew Close, where he lay concealed till the Act of Oblivion was

passed, August 29, 1660. On his return to society he took a house in Holborn, near Red Lion Square, and in 1662 removed to a house in the Artillery Walk, adjoining Bunhill Fields, where he continued the remainder of his life. In 1665, Milton married his third wife, a daughter of Sir Edward Minshul, of an ancient Cheshire family. She survived him above fifty years. This step seems to have been absolutely necessary to protect the blind poet from the unnatural conduct of his daughters, who sold his books and combined with the maid-servant to cheat him in the marketing. His family physician, Dr. Paget, "made the match," which seemed to be everything desired. His "Paradise Lost" was published after he was blind, in 1667, and a great deal of it written by any hand that happened near, while he dictated.

39. Washington Irving. — Who was "Diedrich Knickerbocker"? *Ans.* Washington Irving.

Washington Irving was born in the city of New York on the 3d of April, 1783. After receiving an ordinary school education, he commenced at the age of sixteen the study of the law. In 1804, in consequence of ill health, he sailed for Bordeaux, and thence roamed over the most beautiful portions of Southern Europe, visited Switzerland, sojourned in Paris, passed through Holland to England, and returned home in 1806, and again resumed the study of law. He was admitted to the bar in November of that year, but never practiced. Shortly after, he joined Mr. Paulding in writing "Salmagundi," the first number of which appeared in 1807. It was in form and method of publication imitated from the "Spectator," but in details, spirit, and aim so exquisitely adapted to the latitude of New York, that its appearance was hailed with a delight hitherto unknown. It was, in fact, a complete triumph of local genius. It was full of humor and fun, and at once decided the fortunes of the authors. In December, 1808, he published "The History of New York, by Diedrich Knickerbocker," a most original and amusing work; in a few years after he edited the "Analectic Magazine." In the autumn of 1814 he joined the military staff of the governor of New York as aid-de-camp and secretary, with the title of colonel. At the close of the

war he embarked for Liverpool, with a view of a second tour in Europe; but financial troubles intervening, he turned his time and attention to authorship. In 1818 appeared the papers called the "Sketch-Book," transmitted from London, where he wrote them, to New York, which at once attracted universal attention and admiration, not only here but in England, where they were republished in 1821. After residing a few years in England, Mr. Irving again visited Paris, and returning to England, brought out "Bracebridge Hall," in London, May, 1822.

The next winter he passed in Dresden, and in the following spring gave to the public "Tales of a Traveller." Soon after, he went to Madrid, and wrote "The Life of Columbus," which appeared in 1828. In the spring of that year he visited the south of Spain, and the result was the "Chronicles of the Conquest of Grenada," published in 1829. The same year he visited that region and collected materials for his "Alhambra." In July he went to England, being appointed secretary of legation to the American embassy in London, which office he held until the return of Mr. McLane, in 1831. His other works are "Tour of the Prairies," "Astoria," "Abbotsford and Newstead Abbey," "Legends of the Conquest of Spain," "Life of Goldsmith," and "Life of Washington." In 1832 Irving returned to New York, having received in the mean time one of the twenty-guinea gold medals provided by George IV. for eminence in historical composition, and the degree of LL.D. from the University of Oxford. Irving never married, the cause being an early attachment to a beautiful and accomplished young lady, who died during the period of their engagement. It is said while on a visit once to her family thirty years afterwards, he came across some little, long-forgotten, dainty piece of work, half finished by her hands, among a pile of old music, the sight of which so affected him that he was unable to speak.

40. Timothy Dwight.—Who was tutor in Yale College at the age of nineteen, and afterwards became one of the most celebrated presidents of the institution? *Ans.* Timothy Dwight.

Timothy Dwight was born at Northampton, Massachu-

setts, on the 14th day of May, 1752. He was a grandson on the mother's side of the great Jonathan Edwards. His wonderful intellect was early displayed, and at six he commenced the study of Latin; to his excellent mother he was peculiarly indebted, by her precepts and examples, for the moral and intellectual qualities with which he was so richly gifted. At the age of seventeen he took the Bachelor's degree at Yale College, and two years afterwards he was elected a tutor of that institution. In the tutorship he continued six years, after which he was variously employed for several years, residing for the greater part of his time in his native place. In March, 1777, he married Miss Woolsey, of Long Island. By her he had eight sons, six of whom outlived him. In 1783 he was settled in the Christian ministry over the parish of Greenfield, in the town of Fairfield, Connecticut. Here he continued twelve years, and acquired a high reputation as an eloquent preacher and faithful pastor. During this period he published his "Conquest of Canaan" and his "Greenfield Hill"; the one an epic in eleven books, which was completed in his twenty-fourth year; the other a descriptive and didactic poem in seven books. In 1795 he was elected to the presidency of Yale College, which position he retained till his death in 1817. The decease of Timothy Dwight was lamented as the fall of one of the greatest, best, and most useful men that have adorned the annals of this country. His theological lectures, under the title of "Theology," have been published in five octavo volumes, and have passed through several large editions, both in the United States and Great Britain.

41. **Dean Swift.**—Who wrote "Gulliver's Travels"? *Ans.* Dean Swift.

Jonathan Swift was born in Dublin, in 1667; a posthumous child, left upon the uncertain charity of relations for support, and the not less precarious favor of the great for protection. This unfortunate entrance into life appears to have tinged with a darker shade of misanthropic gloom a temperament naturally saturnine, and to have inspired something of that morbid melancholy which finally merged into hypochondria, and ended in terrible madness and idiocy. If retribution comes to one in this

world, poor Swift certainly had his share of it. He was educated at Dublin University. At the age of twenty-one he obtained the patronage of Sir William Temple, with whom he lived, at Moor Park, in Surry, as an amanuensis and companion until the death of Sir William, in 1698. While here he wrote his "Battle of the Books," against Bentley, and also took orders in the church. At Temple's death the Earl of Berkeley invited him to come to Ireland, and after many disappointments he obtasned the living of Laracor, where, in 1704, he published, anonymously, that remarkable work, "A Tale of a Tub." It was designed as a burlesque and satire upon the disputes among the Papists, Episcopalians, and Presbyterians, and for keenness of satire and humor perhaps it has never been equaled. In 1713 he was given the deanery of St. Patrick's, in Dublin. Swift did not begin to write till he was thirty-four; this circumstance will account for the force and mastery which his style from the first exhibited. In the beginning of Swift's career he was a Whig, but in 1708 turned Tory; this destroyed all hopes of his further preferment in the English Church, as the House of Hanover held possession of the English throne. On their accession Swift returned to Ireland, where he seems to have never ceased to annoy the government with his political pamphlets and satires. He soon reached a pitch of popularity among his own countrymen which has never been surpassed, —perhaps never equaled,—even in the heated days of Irish politics. Taking advantage of a species of monopoly—apparently not much more unjust and oppressive than such privileges usually are—which the government was about to grant to one William Wood, and the object of which was to admit into Ireland a considerable sum of copper money to be coined by Wood, Swift succeeded in raising against the government which granted, and the speculator who obtained, the obnoxious monopoly, so violent a storm of Irish indignation that it was not only found impossible to execute the project, but an insurrection was very nearly excited. Archbishop Boulter once accused him of having excited the popular fury against the government, when Jonathan answered, "If I had lifted my finger, they would have torn you in pieces." The engine of this vehement

movement was the publication (in a Dublin newspaper) of a succession of letters, signed "M. B. Drapier," written by Swift, in the character of a Dublin tradesman, and a most admirable specimen of consummate skill in political writing for the people. In 1726 appeared the most perfect of the larger productions of Swift, "Gulliver's Travels." It is a production entirely unique in the English language. In the latter part of his life he published another burlesque on the social world, entitled "Polite Conversation," being an almost exact representation of the unpremeditated talk of ordinary people. A still more ludicrous and satirical work appeared after his death, under the title of "Directions to Servants." His most important political tracts were "The Conduct of the Allies," "The Public Spirit of the Whigs," and "A History of the Four Last Years of Queen Anne." Now we come to a still darker side of his character. It was while living with Sir William Temple that Swift made the acquaintance of Miss Johnson,—the daughter of Temple's steward,—the unfortunate woman who gained a world-wide celebrity under the name of Stella. After having won her affections he trifled with her for years, and not till late in life did he marry her, then he would never see her except in the presence of a third party. It was about 1712 that he met the beautiful and most unhappy Vanessa, whose real name was Vanhomrigh. "This young lady had been in some measure educated by Swift; and the fair pupil conceived for her instructor a passion of that deep, durable, and all-engrossing character which, for weal or woe, fills and occupies a whole existence, and to whose intensity not even time can apply any real alleviation. It is not certain how far a thoughtless vanity, or an almost incredible hardness of heart, or a taint of that insanity which was to cloud the setting of Swift's bright and powerful intellect, may have led him to sport with the affections of this unhappy girl; but at the very time when he was allowing her to indulge in dreams of happiness, which he knew were vain, Swift was keeping up with Stella, the former victim of his selfish vanity, the hope of a union which, if it came at all, was certain to be but a too tardy reparation. Vanessa died of a

broken heart on learning the relations in which Swift stood, and had all along remained, with respect to Stella." Stella ultimately received the right to Swift's protection as a husband; but it came too late to the poor woman to restore her ruined happiness or to save her life. For nine years he suffered terribly, passing from a furious mania to a state of idiocy. Thus, the active politician, the satirist, the poet, and the wit, died as he himself had feared and half predicted, "In a rage, like a poisoned rat in a hole." This occurred October 19, 1745, in Dublin. He was the friend, adviser, and defender of the middle and lower classes, and among these his death caused the greatest grief and lamentations. The "Dean" was buried in his own cathedral of St. Patrick, in Dublin.

42. Thomas Campbell.—Who are called the "Poets of the Pleasures"? *Ans.* Thomas Campbell, for he wrote "Pleasures of Hope"; Samuel Rogers, for he wrote "Pleasures of Memory"; Mark Akenside, for he wrote "Pleasures of the Imagination"; and James Montgomery, who wrote "Pleasures of Imprisonment."

1. Thomas Campbell, the celebrated British poet, was the son of a merchant in Glasgow, where he was born on the 27th of July, 1777. After finishing his academical course in the University of Glasgow, where he gave much promise of future fame, he accepted the situation of tutor in a family in Argyleshire. After remaining here a short time he went to Edinburgh in the winter of 1798 with the first rough draft of "Pleasures of Hope" in his pocket, and showed it to Dugald Stewart and Dr. Robert Anderson, who praised it warmly, and prophesied its success. It was dedicated to Dr. Anderson, and published in April, 1799; but the author was so unwise as to sell the copyright for the small sum of sixty pounds to Mundell, the publisher. In 1803 a complete edition of his poems in quarto form appeared in London. On the 11th of October, the same year, he married Miss Matilda Sinclair, of Edinburgh, and fixed his residence in Sydenham, in Kent, working for his bread by contributing to magazines, newspapers, etc. In 1805 he received a pension of two hundred pounds a year, which came just in time to relieve him of great pecuniary embarrassments. In 1809 he

added another wreath to his fame by the publication of "Gertrude of Wyoming," in which the poverty of the story is concealed by the elegance of the descriptions and the sweetness and delicacy of the poetical language. His next great work was the "Specimens of the British Poets," in seven octavo volumes, published in 1819. The next year he entered upon the editorship of the "New Monthly Magazine." He contributed, however, but little to this periodical, though he drew around him a band of eleven writers, who made it very popular. In 1827 he was elected lord rector of his own mother-university at Glasgow by the free and unanimous choice of the students. "It was deep snow," Allan Cunningham writes, "when he reached the college-green; the students were drawn up in parties, pelting one another; the poet ran into the ranks, threw several snow-balls with unerring aim, then summoning the scholars around him in the hall, delivered a speech replete with philosophy and eloquence. It is needless to say how this was welcomed." On the 9th of May of the next year he lost his amiable wife, which was a severe blow to him. In 1830 he resigned the editorship of the "New Monthly," and, lending his name to another publisher, started the "Metropolitan Magazine," in which he was afterwards aided by his poetical friend Thomas Moore. In 1834 he wrote the "Life of Mrs. Siddons," in two octavo volumes. This added but little to his reputation. His subsequent publications were a "Life of Shakspeare," "The Life and Times of Petrarch," "Frederick the Great and his Court and Times," and some smaller poems. In 1843 he left London for Bologne on account of his health, and he resided in that city, with his niece as his companion, till his death, which took place on the 15th of June, 1844. On the third of the next month his remains were deposited in the "Poets' Corner" in Westminster Abbey, over against the monument to Shakspeare.

2. **Samuel Rogers.** (See 8 in "Who?")

3. **Mark Akenside** was born on the 9th of November, 1721, at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and was educated at the University of Edinburgh. His parents designed him for the ministry, but as his education progressed other

views governed him, and he devoted himself to the study of medicine as his future profession. After remaining three years at the Scottish capital he went to Leyden, where he also studied three years, and took his degree of M.D. in 1744. Returning home the same year, he published his "Pleasures of the Imagination." On offering the copy to Dodsley, he demanded one hundred and twenty pounds for the manuscript; but the wary publisher hesitated to pay such a price for the work of an unknown youth of twenty-three. He therefore showed the work to Pope, when the latter, having glanced over a few pages, said, "Don't be niggardly about the terms, for this is no every-day writer." No sooner was it published than it excited great attention, and received general applause. But he could not live by this alone, so he went back to his profession. He first settled in Northampton; but finding little encouragement there he removed to Hampstead, and thence finally to London. Here he experienced the difficulty of getting into notice in a large city, and though he acquired several professional honors he never obtained any large share of practice. He was busy in presenting himself to public notice, by publishing medical essays and observations and delivering lectures, when his career was terminated by a putrid fever on the 23d of January, 1770. Few poets of the eighteenth century are to be ranked before the author of "Pleasures of the Imagination."

4. **James Montgomery**, an Englishman, was the son of a Moravian preacher, and was born at Irvine, in Ayrshire, November 4, 1771. When seven years old he was placed at a Moravian seminary at Fulneck, in Yorkshire. Here among this people, remarkable for their ardor in religion, he received his education, and made commendable proficiency in the Greek, Latin, German, and French languages, and in his English studies. Montgomery early evinced a taste for poetry, but his poetic wares did not meet with very ready sales, and in 1792 he established himself in Sheffield as an assistant in a newspaper office,—the "Sheffield Register." Two years afterwards Mr. Gales being obliged to fly from England to avoid a prosecution, our author undertook the editorship and publication of

the paper. He soon got himself into trouble, being prosecuted for printing a ballad written by a clergyman in Belfast in commemoration of the destruction of the Bastile, which was in that period of great political agitation interpreted into a seditious libel. He was convicted, and sentenced to a fine of twenty pounds and three months' imprisonment in York Castle. While he was gone a kind friend stepped in and took charge of his office, doing as well for the absent one as he would have done by himself. On returning to his editorial duties, Montgomery abstained from politics as much as possible. But in January, 1795, he was tried for a second imputed political offense,—a paragraph in his paper which reflected on the conduct of a magistrate in quelling a riot at Sheffield. He was again convicted, and sentenced to six months' imprisonment and a fine of thirty pounds. On June 14, 1796, he wrote "Pleasures of Imprisonment," being two epistles to a friend, written in a humorous strain, telling what he does during his confinement. In 1797 he printed his "Prison Amusements"—the production of his pen during his recent stay in York Castle. In 1805 he published "The Ocean," and the next year "The Wanderer of Switzerland, and other Poems," which, in spite of the very ill-natured criticisms in the "Edinburgh Review," soon rose into popularity, and completely established the reputation of the author as a poet. In 1825 he retired from the editorship of the Sheffield newspaper, which post he had filled for more than thirty years. On this occasion his friends and neighbors invited him to a public entertainment. In 1830 and 1831 our author was selected to deliver a course of lectures, at the Royal Institution, on Poetry and General Literature. This he prepared for the press, and it appeared in 1833: a more interesting and instructive work on general literature, in the same compass, can hardly be found. He died in 1854.

43. **Marie Dudevant.**—Who was "George Sand"? *Ans.* Marie Dudevant.

Madame Dudevant was a distinguished French authoress, born in Paris on the 1st of July, 1804. Her Christian name was Amantine Lucile Aurora Dupin, and

she was a daughter of Maurice Dupin, an army officer, and a great-granddaughter of the celebrated Maurice de Saxe, who was a natural son of Augustus II. of Poland. Four years after her birth she lost her father, and was educated by her grandmother, Madame Dupin, at the château de Nohant, in the department of Indre, where she had full liberty to indulge and develop her romantic and wayward tendencies. In her thirteenth year she entered the convent of the Augustines Anglaises, Paris, where she remained till her fifteenth year; while there she was a zealous devotee, accepting the mysteries of Catholicism with ecstasy, which was followed by a morbid reaction. She tormented herself with scruples, accused herself of constant sin, and became very despondent. In 1820 she left the convent and returned to Nohant, where her love and taste for natural scenery were fostered and developed. She delighted in horseback excursions, and studied philosophy in the works of Aristotle, Leibnitz, and Locke; but Rousseau was her greatest favorite among authors. In 1821, on the death of her grandmother, she inherited the estate of Nohant, and the next year married M. Dudevant, a retired army officer. They had two children, Maurice and Solange. After living together about ten years, the husband and wife separated by mutual consent, because their tastes or tempers were incompatible. She relinquished her fortune to her husband, and became a resident of Paris, adopting the profession of literature for a subsistence. The name of "Sand" was assumed in consequence of a friendship formed with a young student by name of Jules Sandeau, conjointly with whom she wrote her first novel, "Rose et Blanche," which appeared in 1831, with "Jules Sand" on the title-page as the author's name. This was later changed to "George Sand" when she published "Indiana," a year later, and was then adopted as her pseudonym. "Lélia," a paradoxical work of fiction, is thought to be her most famous novel. "George Sand" was an advanced liberal in politics. About the beginning of her literary career she assumed the costume of the male sex. She professed to be a socialist, and denounced the conventional system of marriage. She was an ardent partisan of the revolution of 1848, after

which she edited a democratic weekly for a short time. "In spite of her defects, and the exceeding immorality of many of her works, she awakens an admiration which cannot be reasoned away." Her "Spiridion" and "Consuelo" were written under the inspiration of her friend Pierre Leroux. Madame Dudevant died in 1876. She wrote a number of dramas, among which are "Claudie," "Molière," "Flaminio," and "Lucie." In 1854 she gave the public her autobiography, "Histoire de ma Vie," which was very tame, considering the somewhat varied and romantic life the authoress had led.

44. Robert Lytton.—Who is "Owen Meredith"? *Ans.* Robert Lytton.

Edward Robert Bulwer Lytton—better known under his *nom de plume* of "Owen Meredith"—is the son of Sir Bulwer Lytton, and was born in England in 1831. His poems are "Clytemnestra, and other Minor Poems," 1855; "The Wanderer, a Collection of Poems in Many Lands," 1859; "Lucile," a poem, 1860, etc.

45. Edmund Spenser.—Who is called the "Poet's Poet"? *Ans.* Edmund Spenser. (See 18 in "Who?")

46. Charles Lamb.—Who called him thus? *Ans.* Charles Lamb. (See 6 in "Who?")

47. Daniel De Foe.—Who was the "Father of English Novelists"? *Ans.* Daniel De Foe. (See 29 in "Who?")

48. B. P. Shillaber.—Who wrote "Mrs. Partington"? *Ans.* B. P. Shillaber.

49. Honoré de Balzac.—Who was one of the greatest writers of French prose? *Ans.* Honoré de Balzac.

Honoré de Balzac was born at Tours, May 16, 1799, and died in Paris, August 20, 1850. On leaving school he devoted himself to literature. Originally he had no faculty in the art of composition, and his style was unformed. "There is no other record in the history of literature of a man writing such books as Balzac did who began with such poor ones." Before the age of twenty-three he had published half a dozen novels and romances under assumed names, as "Horace de Saint-Aubin," "Lord R'hrone," etc. These were very defective in plot, inci-

dent, and style, only giving here and there a rare gleam of the fine qualities which shine in his later writings. After eight years' hard study in story-writing, "Dernier des Chouan" appeared; this was the first novel that he recognized and signed with his own name. Balzac had the most unbounded self-esteem, and his vanity at times was unbearable. His father intended him for the law, but at an early age the son asserted his right to choose for himself, and announced his intention of becoming a literary man. He was laughed at, and told he had no talents that way; that he would starve in the attempt, and fail in the end. He would not heed them, but at fourteen years of age told his two sisters, "You will see, I shall one day be celebrated." At twenty-five we find him in the garret, in scanty lodgings, poor and in debt, with no indication of his boasted talents. In his thirtieth year appeared his "Physiologie du Mariage" and the book that lifted him out of the crowd and placed him in the front row of living authors, "Peau de Chagrin." These were followed by "Médecin de Compagne," and "Père Goriot." The remarkable series of romances, novels, and tales to which he gave the name of "Comédie humaine" attracted universal attention. The same characters ran through some two or three scores of volumes, each connected with the other, and forming part of the general plot. To fix these characters in his mind Balzac was in the habit of writing out a synopsis of the history of each one,—date of birth, parents and principal relatives, physical and moral characteristics,—which he laid carefully away for future reference. This sketch was consulted, if necessary, when such a one reappeared on the scene, which is often the case. In conversation the author would often refer to different people in the "Human Comedy" as if they really existed. Literary expression was not a natural gift with him, and the process to reach it was painful indeed. His brain was full of creation, but there was always a battle between the idea and the form. With extraordinary perseverance and literary conscientiousness, he at last found the suitable term for the act and the thing. He was not quick, nor at first clear. The idea presented itself vaguely, clogged with irrelevant matter,

and came into definite shape gradually. He thought his style was perfect, and unblushingly said that there were only three men in France who could write French,—Victor Hugo, Théophile Gautier, and himself. When persons wrote easily, as by a flash of inspiration, Balzac thought it a pity that they did not study their subject more, as he did; he could not realize that any one could bring from the brain a child of light without great pain and labor. Sometimes his proof-sheets were returned eight and ten times, he always changing, correcting, adding, and erasing, till there was often hardly a vestige of the original plot retained. This greatly cut off his profits, as the publishers were obliged to charge for these wholesale corrections. His sister states that he wrote seventy-nine works, containing eleven thousand pages, between 1827 and 1848. On the publication of his "Médecin de Compagne" in 1835, he received a complimentary letter from the Countess Evelina Hanska, a Polish lady. After her husband's death Balzac went to Poland and married her, in 1848. He had almost the dress of a monk of the middle ages. "His working costume was a white flannel robe, thrown back at the throat, and tied with a cord at the waist. It was never stained with ink as one might suppose. He had a thick neck, white and smooth as a woman's, which was in striking contrast to a face highly colored. His lips were sensual and good-humored; the nose was square at the end, with well-cut nostrils. When he posed to David d'Angers for his bust, he called attention to this feature; 'Pay attention to my nose, David: there is a world in my nose.' The forehead was noble, with a perpendicular line in the middle, reaching to the space between the eyes. His hair was thrown back in confusion. The most striking feature was the eye, handsome and magnetic. He had small, white hands, with tapering fingers, the rose-colored nails scrupulously cared for. His hand was one of his vanities, and a compliment on them pleased him much."*

50. **Washington Irving.**—Who is "Geoffrey Crayon"? *Ans.* Washington Irving. (See 39 in "Who?")

51. **The Edinburgh Reviewers.**—Who were the "Oat-fed Reviewers?" *Ans.* The Edinburgh Reviewers.

* Scribner's Magazine.

The "Edinburgh Review" was first published in Edinburgh, Scotland, in October, 1802. The founders of this celebrated magazine were Lord Francis Jeffrey, Sidney Smith, and Henry (Lord) Brougham. Three numbers were edited by Smith; but, upon his removal to London, the entire charge rested upon Jeffrey, who held the position of editor for the ensuing twenty-six years, and his contributions to the "Edinburgh Review" extended to a period of nearly fifty years, and amount to over three hundred articles. The "Review" was successful from the first, and in a short time the circulation had increased to about nine thousand, and in 1813 had considerably exceeded twelve thousand. Jeffrey, in his quaint way, said, "It stood on two legs, the one being the criticism of current literature, the other being Whig politics." Blackwood's "Edinburgh Magazine" (see 117 in "What?") was a rival publication, and in its series of articles called the "Noctes" gave many a racy hit to its Whig opponents, Jeffrey and Brougham. The commencement of the "Edinburgh Review" formed a new era in English literature, and completely changed the style of the popular magazines. Scott, Byron, Moore, Coleridge, Wordsworth, and other distinguished poets of that period were severely—sometimes unjustly—criticised. These reviews were mostly written by Jeffrey's caustic pen, and made the reviewed indignant and haughty by turns, yet most of them afterwards became warm friends of the great reviewer.

52. Lord Gordon Byron.—Who called them thus? *Ans.* Lord Gordon Byron.

George Gordon Byron was born in London in 1783, and died in Greece in 1824, while engaged in the attempt to restore that country to her ancient glory and renown. His father was a dissipated and profligate captain in the Guards, and abandoned his wife and the little George when the latter was but two years old. From the dissolute father Byron inherited much of the evil in his character. The father's name was John Byron, and the mother's Catherine Gordon, of Gight, in Aberdeenshire, Scotland. After her husband deserted her, Catherine took her lame boy with her to Aberdeen to live as well as

she could on one hundred and thirty pounds a year. In Scottish schools the boy received his early education, until an announcement came to the delighted mother that by the death of his grand-uncle her boy was a lord, and owner of Newstead Abbey, in Nottinghamshire. The weak woman was then seized with a horror of her son's lameness, which was from his birth, and tried every means in her power to cure him, but with no success. Byron was always sensitive about his foot, and a look at it would stab him like a dagger. After preparing for the university at Harrow School, he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, 1805, with a reputation for general information very rare in one of his age. In 1807 appeared his first published work, "Hours of Idleness," a collection of poems no way remarkable, and now chiefly remembered through the castigation which it received from the Edinburgh Reviewers. To this criticism, which galled but did not depress him, we owe the first spirited outbreak of his talents, in the satire entitled "English Bards and Scotch Reviewers," which was published in 1809. A few days before the publication of this satire he took his seat in the House of Lords, but he was ill qualified to shine in politics, and seeing that he made no impression there he soon left England for the Continent. During his absence he entered into every kind of dissipation of which man could think. After two years of foreign travel, having lost his mother, he returned home in 1811, his private affairs being much embarrassed. He brought with him the first two cantos of "Childe Harold," which he had written abroad. They were published in March, 1812, and were received by the public with unbounded admiration; so that Byron emerged at once from a state of loneliness and neglect, unusual in one of his position, to be the magnet and idol of society. As he laconically says in his journal, "I awoke one morning and found myself famous." In May of the next year appeared his "Giaour," and in November, "The Bride of Abydos," written in a week, and about three months afterwards, "The Corsair," composed in ten days. On the 2d of January, 1815, he was married to Miss Millbanke, the only daughter and heiress of Sir Ralph Millbanke. The only issue of this marriage was

Augusta Ada, born on the 10th of December of that same year. On the 15th of January of the next year they separated forever. The cause of this was, and still is, a mystery. But most of those who composed the circle in which Lord Byron moved declared against him, and society withdrew its countenance. This plunged him wilder than before into excesses of the most revolting character. Deeply stung by the verdict, he resolved to leave his country, and on the 25th of April, 1816, quitted England for the last time. His course was through Flanders and along the Rhine to Switzerland, where he resided till the close of the year, and where he composed some works,—the third canto of "Childe Harold," the "Prisoner of Chillon," "Darkness," "The Dream," part of "Manfred," and a few minor poems. The next year he went to Italy, and it would be well to draw a veil over his course of life while there. In Italy he wrote his last and most dangerous work, "Don Juan." In 1823 he warmly interested himself in the cause of the Greeks, who were fighting to free themselves from the yoke of the Turks. He sailed for the little island with all the funds he could command, to assist them in their struggle for freedom. On the 5th of January, 1824, he arrived at Missolonghi, where his reception was enthusiastic in the extreme, the whole population coming out to greet him. But his plans were scarcely arranged to aid the nation he had so befriended, when he was seized with a fever, and expired on the 19th of April, 1824. His works are very immoral in their tendency, and cannot fail to sow seeds of evil where they are much read. "Don Juan" has exquisite passages, full of fire and passion, then again it is low and groveling. His vein of satire throughout the poem is wonderful, but there are many lines of exquisite beauty and softness. Byron was an unlucky genius, born all askew, as it were.

53. **Joseph Addison.** — Who wrote "Arcadia"? *Ans.* Joseph Addison.

Joseph Addison was born at Milton, in Wiltshire, England, where his father was rector, on the 1st of May, 1672. He entered the University of Oxford at the age of fifteen, where he devoted himself to classical studies, the fruits of

which were soon seen in a small volume of Latin poems, that attracted considerable attention. While at Oxford, he distinguished himself rather for the elegance than the depth of his scholarship. In his twenty-second year he addressed some verses to Mr. Dryden, which procured him the notice and approbation of that poet, for whom he afterwards wrote a prefatory "Essay on the Georgics," which Dryden prefixed to his translation in 1697. Before this, however, Addison had won the favor of that patron of letters, Lord Keeper Somers, who, in 1699, procured for him a pension of three hundred pounds a year, to enable him to travel in Italy. In this classical land he composed his "Epistle to Lord Halifax," one of his best poetical productions, his "Dialogues on Medals," and most of his "Cato." Soon after his return he published his "Travels in Italy," dedicated to his patron, Lord Somers, illustrative of the classical association of that renowned land. The death of King William deprived Addison of his pension, but his poem on the battle of Blenheim compensated him for his loss by giving him the place of commissioner of appeals. After this he rapidly advanced along the path of political distinction; he was made under-secretary of state, and went with Wharton to Ireland. In 1716 he married the Dowager-Countess of Warwick, to whose son he had formerly been tutor. This union was an unhappy one, and no doubt shortened his days. Addison was all susceptibility, delicacy, and refinement; she the reverse: proud and arrogant of her station and birth, she made him feel that she had condescended in marrying him. In 1717 he was appointed secretary of state, an office for which his fastidious delicacy of taste, his timid character, and total want both of business talents and parliamentary eloquence rendered him on all accounts singularly unfit. He soon resigned, and was rewarded for his services with a pension of fifteen hundred pounds a year. He died on the 17th of June, 1719, leaving behind him a most enviable reputation for purity and integrity of life, though it must be admitted that he drank deeply of intoxicating liquors, and passed from seven to eight hours a day in taverns and coffee-houses. Addison was a frequent visitor at Holland House, where he resided during

the latter part of his life. It is in connection with the "Spectator" that Addison's fame chiefly, if not altogether, rests. This was begun on March 1, 1713, and appeared daily till it had reached six hundred and thirty-five numbers. Addison was assisted in this by Steele, as he had before assisted Steele in "The Tatler." Addison wrote all the papers marked with any one of the letters composing the word Clio. Each number of the "Spectator" contains a complete essay, generally upon some subject of moral importance, and occasionally a disquisition on the principles of criticism, and the application of those principles in judging of some great work of art or literature. The object of these elegant publications was in the highest degree laudable and excellent. Samuel Johnson says, "Whoever wishes to attain an English style, familiar but not coarse, elegant but not ostentatious, must give his days and nights to the study of Addison." We will conclude with what Chambers says: "In Addison the reader will find a rich but chaste vein of humor and satire; lessons of morality and religion, divested of all austerity and gloom; criticisms at once pleasing and profound, and pictures of national character and manners that must ever charm from their vivacity and truth. Greater energy of character, or a more determined hatred of vice and tyranny, would have curtailed his usefulness as a public censor. He led the nation insensibly to a love of virtue and freedom, to a purer taste in morals and literature, and to the importance of those everlasting truths which so warmly engaged his heart and imagination." "The Spectator" has made the old beau of the fashionable world, Will Honeycomb, and the country gentleman, dear Sir Roger de Coverley, so real to us all, that they seem indeed like friends, whom we may chance yet to meet. He was a warm friend of Dean Swift.

54. Jubal.—Who invented the organ and harp? *Ans.* Jubal.

Jubal is spoken of in Scripture as "the father of all such as handle the organ and harp," as his brother Jabal is mentioned as "the father of all such as dwell in tents." From all accounts, both sacred and profane, music must have been early known among mankind, and its perform-

ers must have been among the earliest civilizers of the world.

55. **Thomas Moore.**—Who was "Bard of Erin"? *Ans.* Thomas Moore.

Thomas Moore was the son of a respectable tradesman in Dublin, and was born in that city on the 28th of May, 1779. After the usual preparatory course of study, he entered Trinity College, in his native city, where he graduated in November, 1799. He then went to England, and became a student in the Middle Temple; but though ultimately called to the bar, he gave his time chiefly to literary pursuits. He was very precocious as a child, and fond of acting mimic scenes to a wonderful degree. This he did to amuse and entertain his mother's guests. In 1800 he published his "Odes of Anacreon," which were received with great favor. He has diffused over his version a rapturous and passionate air not in harmony with the unadorned simplicity of the Greek; he is fanciful where the original is sensuous. The reputation, both as poet and scholar, that Moore acquired by his "Anacreon," combined with his musical and conversational talents, immediately introduced him to the refined and intellectual society then assembled round the Prince of Wales, afterwards George IV. Moore's success in society during the entire period of his public career was more brilliant than that of any English, Irish, or Scottish poet whose life has been put on record. Burns and Byron had each his season. While in this aspect, socially, Sir Walter Scott was eminent, Tom Moore was pre-eminent. The Irish poet rose from a humbler grade than his Scottish contemporary; and his success in society was due to a faculty of which Scott was destitute. It was owing to his musical talent. Indeed, all Moore's distinction in life and literature is to be traced to music as its main source. His "Irish Melodies" are his memorial in bronze. Moore was aware of this himself, and in his diary gives a full history of his beginnings in music. He had no pedigree to boast of, but, nevertheless, he was manly enough, even amidst his fine friends, never to be ashamed of the very few relations of whom he knew anything. As a son, brother, and husband he appears in the most beautiful

light, being devotedly attached to his "darling mother," as he most frequently calls her. Only Dickens has surpassed him among the literary men of this century in an intelligent interest in the stage. Soon after his "Odes" he published his miscellaneous poems, under the title of "The Poetical Works of the late Thomas Little,"—a volume which was censured, and very severely, for its licentiousness, and of which the author many years afterwards was heartily ashamed. In 1803, Lord Moira, a great but seemingly unappreciated friend of Moore's, procured him an appointment under government as register to the Court of Admiralty in Bermuda. Moore disliked to leave his mother, but, thinking it best for him to go, started to take up his home in the strange island. Lord Moira had before done something for him; indeed, a great deal; It was in obtaining for him the permission to dedicate his translation of "Anacreon" to the Prince of Wales. This was that start in life which thousands of men of more intense genius and extensive talent than ever Moore could pretend to never received. It is in his relations with this kind-hearted nobleman that he is to be seen in the least agreeable light by his admirers. Lord Moira was constantly doing for him, yet because he did not do all that the aspiring and imaginative poet expected he was not satisfied. In his correspondence, Moore sets Moira down as a not very clear-headed individual, who had sadly failed in his duty to him. Moore soon lost his situation at Bermuda through the malversation of a person employed under him, whose dishonesty exposed Moore to the prosecution of the government, and involved him in difficulties from which he did not easily extricate himself. In 1806 he visited America, and published shortly after his return to England his remarks on American society and manners in a volume entitled "Epistles, Odes, and other Poems," which was reviewed with great and deserved severity in the ever-to-be-dreaded "Edinburgh Review." He did not like us. On the 25th of March, Lady-day, 1811, Moore married Miss Bessy Dyke at St. Martin's Church, London. This young Irish lady—the sister of the first wife of the late Mr. W. H. Murray, of the Theatre Royal, Edinburgh—was an actress when

she won the heart of our very susceptible poet. Of all the society he ever sought, she perhaps was the lowest, for he always ran after rank and title: but the little Bessy won him, and, what is far better, kept him a devoted husband all his life. If ever there was happiness in conjugal life, surely Tom and Bessy had it. With almost any other woman in the world he would have made "shipwreck of married life," and been no better off than the rest of his rhyming kinsmen. Sir John Russell says, in his preface to "Moore's Diary," "Moore's domestic life gave scope to the best parts of his character. His beautiful wife, faultless in conduct, a fond mother, a lively companion, devoted in her attachments, always ready—perhaps too ready—to sacrifice her own domestic enjoyments that he might be known and admired, was a treasure of inestimable value to his happiness." Moore was a very little man. Sir Walter Scott described him as "being the smallest of men who were not deformed." He played the accompaniments to and sang his own songs in a peculiarly sweet and thrilling voice, which often brought tears to his listener's eyes. His "Irish Songs and Melodies" and his "Hebrew Melodies" display a depth of fervor, a richness of fancy, and a touching pathos, united to exquisite beauty and polish of versification, that will cause them to be read and admired as long as the English language endures. In 1817 appeared his "Lalla Rookh." In 1833 "The Loves of the Angels." In 1825 his "Life of Sheridan." In 1830 his "Life of Byron," in two volumes. The last three years of Moore's life had been a long disease, accompanied with neither bodily nor mental suffering, but a gradual softening of the brain and a reduction of the mind to a state of childishness. He died at Sloperton Cottage, near Devizes, on the 26th of February, 1852. After his death his friend Lord John Russell published his "Memoirs, Journal, and Correspondence," in eight volumes. The account of his duels that he did not fight will be found elsewhere. (See 132 in "What?")

56. **Samuel L. Clemens.**—Who is "Mark Twain"? *Ans.* Samuel L. Clemens.

Mr. Clemens is an American writer of the humorous style. His principal works are "The Innocents Abroad,

or the New Pilgrim's Progress." This gives one a good idea of European scenes and character, and is written in a strikingly original manner. "Roughing It," a history of life on the Western plains, is very entertaining. "The Gilded Age," etc. Mr. Clemens married Miss Langdon, of Elmira, New York, whose father was a wealthy coal merchant.

57. William Wordsworth.—Who was called the "High-Priest of Nature"? *Ans.* William Wordsworth.

William Wordsworth was born on the 7th of April, 1770, at Cockermouth, in Cumberland, England. His parents were of the middle class, and designed him for the church; but poetry and new prospects turned him into another path. His pursuit through life was poetry, and his profession that of stamp-distributer for the government, in the counties of Cumberland and Westmorland. He made his first appearance as a poet in 1793, by the publication of a thin quarto volume, entitled "The Evening Walk, an Epistle in Verse, addressed to a Young Lady." In the same year he published "Descriptive Sketches in Verse, taken during a Pedestrian Tour among the Alps," of which Coleridge thus writes in his "Biographia Literaria": "During the last of my residence at Cambridge in 1794, I became acquainted with Mr. Wordsworth's first publication, entitled 'Descriptive Sketches,' and seldom, if ever, was the emergence of an original poetic genius above the literary horizon more evidently announced." Two years later the two poets, then personally unknown to each other, were brought together at Nether Stowey, in Somersetshire. Coleridge was then in his twenty-fourth and Wordsworth in his twenty-sixth year. A congenialty of pursuit soon ripened into intimacy, and in September, 1798, accompanied by Miss Wordsworth, they made a tour of Germany. Wordsworth's next publication was the first volume of his "Lyrical Ballads," published just after he left for the Continent by Joseph Cottle, of Bristol, who purchased the copyright for thirty guineas. It proved a great failure, and Cottle was a loser by the bargain. The critics were very severe upon it. Jeffrey in the "Edinburgh," Byron in his "English Bards and Scotch Reviewers," and James Smith

in his "Rejected Addresses," and others of less note in the literary world, all fired their shafts of reason and ridicule at poor Wordsworth. Many years, therefore, elapsed before he again appeared as a poet. But he was not idle, for in the same year that witnessed the failure of his "Lyrical Ballads" he wrote his "Peter Bell," though he kept it by him many years before he published it. In the year 1813, Wordsworth married Miss Mary Hutchinson, of Penrith, and settled among his beloved lakes, first at Grasmere and afterwards at Rydal Mount. Southey's subsequent retirement to the same beautiful country, and Coleridge's visits to his brother-poets, originated the name of the "Lake Poets," by which the opponents of their principles and the critics of the "Edinburgh Review" distinguished the three poets, whose names are so intimately connected. In 1807, Wordsworth put out two volumes of his poems, and in the autumn of 1814 appeared, in quarto form, the celebrated "Excursion." In 1831 he visited Scotland, and on his way to the Lakes had an affecting interview—the last he ever had—with Sir Walter Scott, who was rapidly failing, and was about to try an Italian climate. The evening of the 22d of September was a very sad one in Scott's antique library. Lockhart was there, and Allen, the historical painter. Wordsworth was also in feeble health, and sat with bent shoulders with a green shade over his eyes to protect them from the light between his daughter and Sir Walter. The conversation was melancholy, and Sir Walter remarked that Smollett and Fielding had both been driven abroad by declining health, and had never returned. The next morning the host left his loved Abbotsford, and his guests retired with sorrowful hearts. Wordsworth has preserved a memento of his own feelings in a beautiful sonnet. The year 1834 was a sort of era in his life, by the publication of his complete works in four volumes. His friends now, however, began to fade from around him, and, as if trying to fill their place, worldly honors accumulated fast about him. In 1839, amid the acclamations of the students, he received the degree of Doctor of Civil Law from Oxford University. In 1842 he received a pension of three hundred pounds a year, with permission to resign his office of

stamp-distributer in favor of his son. Next year he was appointed to the laureateship, left vacant by the melancholy death of Southey. After this he lived a quiet and dignified life at Rydal, evincing little apparent sympathy with the arduous duties and activities of the everyday world,—a world which he left, calmly and peacefully, at a good old age on the 22d of April, 1850.

58. Ida Pfeiffer.*—Who is the greatest female traveler on record? *Ans.* Ida Pfeiffer.

Madame Ida Pfeiffer, a celebrated German traveler, was born in Vienna, October 15, 1795. In March, 1842, she set out for Asia Minor, where she passed nearly a year, and in 1845 visited Norway, Sweden, and Iceland. In 1846 she undertook a journey round the world, which the plucky little woman accomplished in a little more than two years, after encountering great hardships and dangers. In 1850 she published "A Woman's Journey Round the World"; in 1851 she entered upon a second trip, having received for this purpose a sum of money from the Austrian government. Her account of this expedition appeared in 1855, under the title of "A Second Voyage Round the World, from London to the Cape of Good Hope, Borneo, the Moluccas, California, Peru, and the United States." She died in 1858.

59. Emanuel Swedenborg.—Who is called the "Swedish Seer"? *Ans.* Emanuel Swedenborg.

Emanuel Swedenborg, the most celebrated mystic of the eighteenth century, was born at Stockholm in 1688. At the age of eighty-four he died of apoplexy, in London, March 22, 1772. He was educated by his father, Jasper Swedberg, then called Bishop of West Gothland, in the doctrines of Lutheranism. Emanuel Swedenborg studied theology, philosophy, mathematics, and natural sciences. From 1710 to 1714 he spent in scientific travels through England, France, Germany, and Holland, visiting the universities of these countries. In 1719, Queen Ulrica raised him to the rank of nobility, when his name was changed from Swedberg to Swedenborg. His works on philosophy and mineralogy—"Opera Philosophicæ Min-

* Her maiden name was Reyer.

eralia"—attracted great attention among the scholars of Europe. "Swedenborg was first introduced to an intercourse with the spiritual world, according to his own statement, in 1743, at London. The eyes of his inward man, he says, were opened to see heaven and hell, and the spiritual world, with which he conversed, not only with his deceased acquaintances, but with the most distinguished men of antiquity." All respected him as a man of profound learning, an astute thinker, and a virtuous member of society. He was never married, but esteemed the company of intellectual women. His works in Latin on the doctrines of the sect which bears his name are "Arcana Celestia," "De Scriptura Sacra," "De Vita," "De Fide," etc.

60. Aristotle.—Who was the first Greek logician? *Ans.* Aristotle. (See 22 in "Who?")

61. Who were the J. G's? *Ans.* John G. Pierpont, John G. Saxe, John G. Percival, John G. Whittier, John G. C. Brainard, James G. Brooks, John G. Palfrey.

1. **John G. Pierpont** was born in Litchfield, Connecticut, on the 6th of April, 1785. He graduated at Yale College in 1804, where he received his education. The next year he went to South Carolina, as private tutor in the family of Colonel William Allston, and while there commenced his legal studies. Having been admitted, he opened an office in Newburyport. He quitted the law for poetry, and wrote his "Airs of Palestine." At the close of the year 1816 he entered the theological school of Harvard, to devote himself to the ministry, and in April, 1819, was ordained pastor of the Hollis Street Church, in Boston. Mr. Pierpont might almost be said to have coquetted with law, poetry, and religion, such a short time did he seriously devote to any of them. In 1835, his health failing, he traveled abroad, visiting the principal cities of England, France, and Italy, and, extending his tour to the East, he visited Athens, Corinth, Constantinople, and Asia Minor. Soon after his return home he collected and published, in 1840, all his poems. "The Airs of Palestine" is the longest poem in the volume, and for beauty of language, finish of versification, richness of classical and sacred allusions, it takes rank among

the first of American poems. Mr. Pierpont is a reformer, —a whole-hearted and fearless one. A large number of his pieces have been written to promote the holy cause of temperance and freedom. He has also prepared some reading-books for schools: "The Little Learner," "The Young Reader," "National Reader," etc.

2. **John G. Saxe**, so widely known as the "witty poet," is the son of Hon. Peter Saxe, and was born in Highgate, Franklin County, Vermont, June 2, 1816. He studied law and was admitted to the bar, and entered upon the practice of his profession at St. Alban's. All his leisure time he devoted to belles-lettres, which finally won him from the law. In 1846 he delivered a poem called "Progress, a Satire," before the alumni of Middlebury College, where he had graduated, which won for him a high reputation. In 1847 appeared his "Rape of the Lock," and in 1848 his "Proud Miss MacBride," both of which excited great interest for their rollicking humor, happy puns, and pungent philosophy combined. In 1850 the old established firm of Ticknor & Fields, of Boston, published his first volume of poems, which soon ran through twelve editions. He edited the "Sentinel" for five years, in Burlington, Vermont, and was elected State's attorney, and afterwards deputy collector of customs. He has devoted himself almost exclusively to literature of late years, and now makes "lecturing" his sole vocation, in which he greatly excels.

3. **John G. Percival**, the eminent scholar and classic poet, was born at Berlin, Connecticut, September 15, 1795, and graduated at Yale College in 1815 with high honors. He studied medicine in the same school, and received the degree of M.D. He did not engage, however, in practice, but devoted himself chiefly to the cultivation of his poetical powers and to the pursuits of science and literature. His first appearance as an author was in 1821, when he published a volume containing some minor poems and the first part of his "Prometheus." In 1822 he published two volumes of miscellaneous poems and prose writings and the second part of "Prometheus." In 1824 he was for a short time in the service of the United States, as professor of chemistry in the Military

Academy at West Point, and subsequently as a surgeon connected with the recruiting-station at Boston. In 1843 appeared, at New Haven, his last published volume of miscellaneous poetry, entitled "The Dream of a Day, and other Poems." In 1854 he was appointed State geologist of Wisconsin, and his first report on that survey was published in January, 1855. The larger part of this year was passed in the field. While preparing his second report his health gave way, and, after a gentle decline, he died on the 2d of May, 1856, at Hazel Green, Wisconsin. He will be best known as a poet.

4. **John G. Whittier.** (See 8 in "What?")

5. **John G. C. Brainard**, son of the Hon. J. G. Brainard, one of the judges of the Supreme Court of Connecticut, was born in New London on the 21st of October, 1796, and graduated at Yale College in 1815. On leaving college he studied law, and commenced the practice of it at Middletown; but the profession not being congenial to his tastes, he abandoned it, and in 1822 undertook the editorial charge of the "Connecticut Mirror," at Hartford, which for five years he enriched with his beautiful poetical productions and chaste and elevated prose compositions. His pieces were extensively copied, often with very high encomium, and the influence his paper exerted over its readers could not but be purifying and elevating. That fearful slayer, consumption, had laid her marks on him, and in less than five years he returned to his father's house, in New London, where, with calm and Christian resignation, he expired on the 26th of September, 1828. In 1825 a volume of his poems was published in New York, mostly made up from the columns of his newspaper. After his death a second edition appeared, in 1832, enlarged from the first, with the title of "Literary Remains," accompanied by a just and feeling memoir by the poet Whittier. Brainard and John G. Percival graduated from Yale in the same year.

6. **James Gordon Brooks**, the son of an officer in the Revolutionary army, was born at Red Hook, near New York, on the 3d of September, 1801. He graduated at Union College, Schenectady, in 1819, and studied law, though he never entered upon its practice. In 1823 he

removed to New York, and for several years edited the "Morning Courier," an able and influential paper. In 1828 he was married to Miss Mary Elizabeth Aiken, of Poughkeepsie, who had for many years been a writer of verse for periodicals, under the signature of "Norma." The next year a collection of his and his wife's poetry was published, entitled "The Rivals of Este, and other Poems," by James G. and Mary E. Brooks. In 1831 he went to Winchester, Virginia, where he edited a newspaper for a year or two. In 1838 he removed to Rochester, then to Albany, New York, where he died in 1841. He was quite popular as a poet in his day.

7. **John Gorham Palfrey** was an LL.D., and son of a Boston merchant, where he was born May 2, 1796. He graduated at Harvard in 1815, studied theology, and in 1818 was ordained over the Brattle Street Church, Boston, where he continued till 1831, when he was appointed Dexter professor of sacred literature in Harvard University. From January, 1836, to October, 1842, he was the editor of the "North American Review." From 1839 to 1842 he delivered courses of lectures before the Lowell Institute on the "Evidences of Christianity," which were afterwards published in two volumes octavo. He has also published four volumes of "Lectures on the Hebrew Scriptures," and a volume of sermons entitled "Duties of Private Life." In later years Mr. Palfrey has been much in public life, both in the legislature of his own State and in the Congress of the United States. In these positions he gave ample evidence of his earnest and hearty sympathies for freedom. In 1846 he published in the "Boston Whig" a series of "Papers on the Slave Power," which were collected in a pamphlet, and by their wide circulation did much good at the time.

62. **Aristides.**—Who was surnamed "The Just"? *Ans.* Aristides.

Aristides was a Greek, and his character shone conspicuously as a private man, a counselor, and a general. During the war of the Greeks with the Persians, at the battle of Marathon the Greeks were led by ten generals, each of whom was to command for one day by turn, and Miltiades was to take his turn with the rest, although he

was chief general. Aristides—one of the ten—had sense enough to see the evil of such a plan, and generosity to give up his honors for the benefit of his country. When it was his day to command he resigned it to Miltiades, because, as he said, "Miltiades is the best general." The other generals saw the propriety of this conduct, and resigned to their commander in like manner. The battle of Marathon was fought and won by the Greeks 490 B.C. Notwithstanding many important services which Aristides rendered his country, he was punished with ostracism, and with scarcely any pretext. It was done through jealousy of his title, "The Just," by which he was universally known throughout Greece. Many interesting anecdotes are recorded of him, among which are these: Once, when he was carrying a prosecution against his enemy, and sentence was about to be pronounced before the accused had spoken, Aristides entreated that the man might be heard in his own defense, and even helped him to make it. On another occasion, when he was judge, a trial came before him in which one of the parties tried to irritate him against the other, by declaring that the other had said and done many things injurious against Aristides. "Do not talk about that," said Aristides, "tell me only what harm he has done to thee,—it is thy cause I am judging." Plutarch, who has given a long history of our worthy Greek, tells us that at the time when Aristides was banished, when the people were inscribing the names on the shells, it is reported that an illiterate burgher came to Aristides, whom he took for some ordinary person, and, giving him his shell, desired him to write Aristides upon it. The good man, surprised at the adventure, asked him "whether Aristides had ever injured him?" "No," said he, "nor do I even know him; but it vexes me to hear him everywhere called '*The Just.*'" Aristides made no answer, and having written his own name on the shell, returned it to the man. His period of exile was ten years; but three years after, when Xerxes was passing through Thessaly and Bœotia, by long marches, to Attica, the Athenians reversed this decree, and, by a public ordinance, recalled all the exiles. As to his death, some say it happened in Pontus, whither he had sailed about some busi-

ness of the state; others say he died at Athens, full of days, honored and admired by his fellow-citizens. His monument is still to be seen at Phalereum, and is said to have been erected at the public charge, because he did not leave enough to defray the expenses of his funeral.

63. **Demosthenes.**—Who was the "Prince of Orators"? *Ans.* Demosthenes.

Demosthenes was only seven years old when his father died, and his guardians, proving unfaithful to their trust, squandered his property and neglected his education. He was a true Greek, however, and was indebted to his own industry and application for the discipline of his mind. By unwearied efforts, and by overcoming the greatest obstacles, such as weakness of the lungs, difficulty of pronunciation, and uncouth habits of body, he became the greatest orator in the world. That he might devote himself the more closely to his studies, he confined himself to a retired cave and shaved half of his head, so that he could not decently appear in public. His abilities as an orator soon placed him at the head of the government, and in this capacity he roused and animated his countrymen against the ambitious designs of Philip. The eloquence of Demosthenes delayed for a time the fate of Greece. He was ever stirring up the Athenians against Philip and satirizing that king. His speeches were called "Philippics," since they were directed against Philip; hence Philippics has been a term signifying "speeches against any person." He also opposed Alexander, and made every effort to save his country. When the generals of Alexander approached Athens, he fled for safety to the temple of Neptune, and there took poison to prevent himself from falling into their hands, in his sixtieth year, B.C. 322.

64. **Cervantes.**—Who wrote "Don Quixote"? *Ans.* Cervantes.

Cervantes, who is better known by this name than by his surname of Saavedra, was born at Madrid, 1549. He led a life of hardship and poverty. Before he became an author he engaged in the military profession, and for five years and a half he endured all the horrors of an Algerine captivity. After his release and return to Spain

he began to write plays for his maintenance; but, though his pieces were acted with universal applause, he pined in poverty, and at last found himself in prison. In his confinement he began his immortal work "Don Quixote," which was not finished till the expiration of several years. This work is admired and read in every known language; but, though popular from the beginning, it produced Cervantes neither notice nor bread. He was, however, serene amidst his wretchedness. In "Don Quixote" Cervantes appears the purest of all humorists, gentle, genial, and kind. Cervantes is said to have killed his good knight, as did Addison later his Sir Roger de Coverley, in order to prevent any grosser hand from continuing, and perhaps spoiling, his creation. Some writers put the birthplace of Cervantes at Alcalá. He saw the light of day just three years before Shakspeare.

65. Euclid.—Who was the greatest master of mathematics? *Ans.* Euclid.

Euclid flourished about 300 B.C., and was a mathematician of Alexandria. He distinguished himself by his writings on music and geometry, but particularly by fifteen books on the elements of mathematics, which consist of problems and theorems and demonstrations. His "Elements" have gone through innumerable editions. He was greatly respected by antiquity, and his school, which he established at Alexandria, became the most famous in the world for mathematics.

66. Chaucer.—Who wrote the "Canterbury Tales," and what are they? *Ans.* Geoffrey Chaucer wrote them. (See 15 in "Who?")

Chaucer represents twenty-nine pilgrims traveling together to Canterbury, and each of the twenty-nine is to tell a story to shorten the way; he who tells the best was to be provided with his supper at the expense of the rest.

67. Who are commonly styled "The Ancient Fathers"? *Ans.* Tertullian, Origen, and Cyprian.

1. **Tertullian** lived at Carthage, and flourished in the reigns of Severus and Caracalla, about 193 A.D. He was originally a pagan, but afterwards embraced Christianity, and became one of its ablest defenders. His writings evince that he possessed a lively imagination, fervid

eloquence, strength of reasoning, and a considerable acquaintance with style. His "Apology for the Christians" and his "Prescriptions" are the best esteemed of his numerous works. The historian Gibbon calls him "The stern Tertullian."

2. **Origen** was born at Alexandria about 185 A.D., and died in 254, having been presbyter of that city. He wrote in Greek, and was much celebrated for his learning. He was endowed with unaffected humility and modesty, and was extremely rigid in following the Christian rules. In the sixty-ninth year of his age he suffered martyrdom. His works are many, and include a number of homilies, commentaries on the Holy Scriptures, and different treatises, besides his "Hexapla." This last work first gave the hint for the compilation of our polyglot Bibles. Mosheim calls him the "Luminary of the Christian World," during the age in which he lived, but observes that he failed in justness of judgment, and was given to the Platonic philosophy.

3. **Cyprian** was a native and a bishop of Carthage. He was born about the beginning of the third century, of heathen parents, but became a convert to Christianity, and was a principal father of the church. To be more devoted to purity and study, he is said to have abandoned his wife, and, as a proof of his charity, he distributed his goods to the poor. He wrote eighty-one letters, besides several treatises, and rendered his works valuable by the information he conveys respecting the discipline of the ancient church. He was beheaded as a martyr, at Carthage, September 14, 258 A.D. Mosheim speaks of him as possessing the most eminent abilities and flowing eloquence, but rather too attentive to the ornaments of rhetoric.

68. Cuvier.—Who was "the greatest naturalist of his age"? *Ans.* Cuvier.

George L. Cuvier, whose works on natural history form an imperishable monument of his genius, was born August 23, 1769, a year which gave birth to a greater number of eminent men than perhaps any other on record. He died nearly sixty-three years of age, in Paris. It is curious that the greatest of naturalists should have had the largest

of brains, his having exceeded in weight those of the most voluminous that could be found. He was a baron and a peer of France. In religion he was a Protestant.

69. Charles von Linnæus.—Who was the "Father of Botany"? *Ans.* Linnæus.

Charles von Linnæus was the son of a Swedish clergyman, born in the province of Smaland, 1707. He practiced physic with such popularity and success that at the age of thirty-four he was nominated professor of physic and botany in the University of Upsal, where he had been educated. His sovereign duly noticed his services, and, besides other favors, conferred upon him the honor of nobility. With an unparalleled desire for knowledge, Linnæus undertook to explore the inhospitable deserts of Lapland, and through ten degrees of latitude he exposed himself, generally on foot, to every sort of fatigue. He afterwards visited other countries. He died in 1778, having been seized with apoplexy two years before. To his sagacity and discernment science is indebted for the useful and familiar division of plants and animals into classes. To the most extensive knowledge he united the most indefatigable industry, and before his publication of his "Genera Plantarum" he most minutely examined the characters of more than eight hundred plants.

70. Elizabeth Barrett Browning.—Who has been called England's greatest poetess? *Ans.* Mrs. Browning.

Elizabeth Barrett Browning, generally esteemed "England's greatest poetess," was the daughter of Mr. Barrett, a gentleman of fortune, living in Herefordshire, and was born in 1809. When a child of ten years old she began to write in prose and verse, and at fifteen her powers as a writer were known to her friends. Her early education, conducted chiefly and in a most thorough manner by her father, included the acquisition of the ancient and modern languages, as well as the study of mental and natural philosophy. Her first attempts at authorship were contributions to the magazines of a series of essays on the Greek poets. In her seventeenth year she published her first book, a metaphysical poem, entitled "Essay on Mind." In 1833 appeared anonymously her translation of "Prometheus Bound,"—"a wonderful pro-

duction for a young lady, but not a good translation in and by itself." Her public fame, however, began with 1838, when she collected her best verses from the periodicals and published them as "The Seraphim, and other Poems." Soon after, her health began to fail from the breaking of a blood-vessel in the lungs, and she was taken to Torquay, on the southern coast of Devonshire, for her health. Here a sad accident occurred, which threw a shadow over many years of her life, and which nearly caused its loss. Her brother and two of his young friends went out in a small boat for a few hours' sail. The boat was overturned, and the three young lives were lost. So great was the shock to her then delicate frame, that nearly a year passed before she could be removed to London, and then only by easy stages of twenty miles a day. In a large and darkened room in her father's house, to which only her own family and a few devoted friends were admitted, she passed a number of years, gaining strength slowly, devoting her time to the best books in various languages, and writing poetry according to her inspiration. It was from this seclusion that she sent forth, in 1844, the first collected edition of her Poems, in two volumes, upon which her fame chiefly rests. In 1846 the brightness of Miss Barrett's life was restored, and perfected in her marriage with Robert Browning, a poet of no mean pretensions. Soon after they went to Italy,—first to Pisa, and then to Florence, where they settled for life. In 1850 she published her collected works, together with several new poems, among which was "Lady Geraldine's Courtship." In 1851 appeared "Casa Guidi Windows," the theme of which is the struggle made by the Tuscans for freedom in 1849. "Aurora Leigh," her longest production, was published in 1856. "Poems before Congress" appeared in 1860, relating chiefly to the Italian war of 1859. She died at Florence, June 29, 1861. Miss Mitford, in her book entitled "Recollections of a Literary Life," describes Mrs. Browning in her early womanhood as "of a slight, delicate figure, with a shower of dark curls falling on each side of a most expressive face, large, tender eyes, richly fringed by dark eyelashes, a smile like a sunbeam, and such a look of youthfulness that I had some

difficulty in persuading a friend that she was the translatress of 'Æschylus,' and the authoress of 'Essay on Mind.' She was certainly one of the most interesting persons I had ever seen."

71. **Agamemnon.**—Who is styled "King of Men"? *Ans.* Agamemnon of Greece.

Agamemnon was brother of Menelaus, and King of Mycenæ. He was called "King of Men" by Homer in his "Iliad." He commanded the Grecian forces against Troy. Agamemnon married Clytemnestra, daughter of Tyndarus, King of Sparta. She was already married to a son of Thyestes, but the father getting dissatisfied with the alliance, told Agamemnon if he would carry her off and make her his queen, he might have her. Nothing loath, the Greek king consented, and we are not told whether it was so much as by Clytemnestra's leave. Agamemnon was one of the most powerful princes of his time, and on this account was chosen commander-in-chief of the Greeks in their expedition against Troy. The dispute of Agamemnon with Achilles before the walls of Troy respecting the captive Chryseis; the consequent loss to the Greeks of the services of Achilles; his return to the war, in order to avenge the death of Patroclus; and his victory over Hector, form the principal subject of the "Iliad." In the division of the captives after the taking of Troy, Cassandra, one of the daughters of Priam, fell to the lot of Agamemnon. She was indued with the gift of prophecy, and warned Agamemnon not to return to Mycenæ. He was deaf to her admonitory voice, and was consequently, upon his arrival in the city, assassinated, with her and her two children, by his queen Clytemnestra, and her paramour Ægisthus, who had usurped the throne in Agamemnon's absence.

72. **Thomas Moore.**—Who was called the "Society Poet"? *Ans.* Thomas Moore. (See 55 in "Who?")

Moore loved music and poetry, the world and the playhouse, the large circle of society and the narrow precincts of home. The conversation of women had for him a great fascination; he always preferred the natural, the simple, and the amiable woman to the learned, the brilliant, and the wise. On his visits to London his time

was passed in dinners and gay festivities, every hour that he could take from his publishers being filled with engagements of pleasure. In refusing an invitation of Lady Holland's to dine, Moore once sent her his list, to show that every breakfast and dinner was *two* lines deep, more than he ever could hope to fill.

73. **Hippocrates.**—Who was the "Father of Medicine"? *Ans.* Hippocrates.

Hippocrates was born in the island of Cos, 460 B.C. He improved himself in reading in the tablets of the temples the diseases and the means of recovery of individuals. He was skillful, and devoted his whole time to medical applications and professional duties. Some say he delivered Athens from a dreadful plague. According to Galen, his opinions were respected as oracular. His memory is still venerated, and his writings, few of which remain, procured him the epithet of Divine. He died in the ninety-ninth year of his age, 361 B.C., free from all disorder of the mind and body, and after death received the highest honors.

74. **Menes.**—Who was the first king of Egypt? *Ans.* Menes.

Menes was the founder of the Egyptian monarchy, and was worshiped as a god after death. He appears to have been deservedly popular, by his abilities and wisdom. He built the town of Memphis, as is generally supposed. If he is the same as Mizraim mentioned in Scripture, as some assert, he was one of the sons of Ham. He is said to have reigned sixty-two years over Upper Egypt and thirty-five over Lower Egypt.

75. **Cecrops.**—Who founded Athens? *Ans.* Cecrops.

Cecrops, a native of Egypt, is universally allowed to have founded Athens, 1556 B.C. At this time he arrived in Attica with a colony of his countrymen, and built twelve small villages or cities, of which Athens was one. He gave laws to the wild inhabitants, whom he divided into twelve tribes, and instituted marriage among them. The first altar in Greece was raised by Cecrops to Jupiter. Athens from its founder first received the name of Cecropia, but was afterwards changed to Athenæ, in honor of Minerva, its tutelary deity. The Arundelian

marbles, which were brought from Greece by the Earl of Arundel, and are now kept in England, begin their chronology with the founding of Athens, but place that event twenty-six years earlier, viz., 1582 B.C. Cecrops married the daughter of a Grecian prince, and reigned fifty years. He passed this period in regulating his newly-founded kingdom and in polishing the minds of his subjects. At his death he was succeeded by a native of the country, Cranaus.

76. Thales.—Who was the founder of the Ionic Philosophy? *Ans.* Thales.

Thales was born at Miletus, in Ionia. Like the rest of the ancients he traveled in quest of knowledge, and for some time resided in Crete, Phœnicia, and Egypt. Under the priests of Memphis he was taught geometry, astronomy, and philosophy, and enabled to measure with exactness the height and extent of a pyramid by its shadow. His discoveries in astronomy were great, and he was the first who calculated accurately a solar eclipse. Like Homer, he looked upon water as the principle of everything. In founding the Ionic sect of philosophy, which distinguished itself for deep and abstruse speculation, his name is memorable. He died in the ninety-sixth year of his age, about 584 B.C. His compositions are lost.

77. Charles VI. of France.—Who was the monarch that had cards invented for his amusement? *Ans.* Charles VI. of France.

Charles VI., styled the "Well-Beloved," succeeded to the throne in 1380. He first made war on the Flemings, whom he defeated in the battle of Rosebeck. A formidable invasion, of which the object was the British shore, failed in consequence of a tempest that dispersed and wrecked his ships. During this reign a civil war occurred between the houses of Orleans and Burgundy, the cause of which pertained to the throne regency. Charles had fallen into a state of insanity, which of course rendered a regency necessary. In the midst of the contention, and of the miseries which it inflicted on France, Henry V. of England invaded the country, and gained the memorable battle of Agincourt. The consequence

of this victory, and other advantages gained by Henry, was the acknowledgment of his right to the French throne on the death of Charles. These sovereigns died soon after, and within two months of each other. Cards were invented to amuse Charles and relieve him from the melancholy which followed his alienation of mind.

78. **Arthur Henry Hallam.**—Who was the subject of Tennyson's "In Memoriam"? *Ans.* Arthur Henry Hallam. (See 17 in "Who?")

79. **Dido.**—Who founded Carthage? *Ans.* Dido.

Dido, Queen of Carthage, was a daughter of Belus, King of Tyre, and married her uncle Sichæus. Her husband having been murdered by Pygmalion, the successor of Belus, the disconsolate princess, with a number of Tyrians, set sail in quest of a settlement. A storm drove their fleet on the African coast, and there she founded, or enlarged, the city that became much celebrated in the annals of history. In the height of its splendor Carthage possessed a population of seven hundred thousand inhabitants, and had under its dominion three hundred small cities, bordering on the Mediterranean Sea. It was famous for its wealth and power, and from its connection with the Roman wars. The beauty of Dido, as well as the fame of her enterprise, gained her many admirers; and her subjects wished to compel her to marry Iarbas, King of Mauritania, by whom they were threatened with war. Dido requested three months for consideration; and during that time she erected a funeral pile, as if wishing by a solemn sacrifice to appease the manes of Sichæus, to whom she had vowed eternal fidelity. When her preparation was completed, she stabbed herself on the pile, in presence of her people, and by this desperate feat obtained the name of Dido, *valiant woman.* Before this she was called Elissa.

80. **Apelles.**—Who was the greatest painter prior to the birth of Christ? *Ans.* Apelles.

Apelles was born in the island of Cos, and lived contemporary with Alexander, who would allow no other to draw his picture. His Venus rising out of the sea was purchased by Augustus, and placed in a temple at Rome. The lower part had sustained some injury, which no artist

could repair. He also wrote some pieces, which were extant in the age of Pliny. One of his pictures of Alexander exhibited the conqueror with a thunderbolt in his hand. The piece was finished with so much skill and dexterity, that it used to be said that there were two Alexanders: one invincible, the son of Philip; the other inimitable, the production of Apelles. The date of his death does not appear. He flourished about 360 B.C. Apelles was a great favorite with Alexander, who was accustomed to do the painter many acts of kindness. At one time he requested him to take the portrait of Campaspe, one of his concubines, and noted for her beauty. This Apelles did, but in drawing her face drew her into his heart, to regret it when it was too late. On the monarch's discovering this, with his usual generosity he gave her as a present to Apelles. His portrait of Alexander the Great was purchased for what would equal about two hundred and eleven thousand dollars of our money, and removed to the temple of Diana, at Ephesus. Apelles never allowed a day to pass, however much he might be occupied with other matters, without drawing one line at least in his art. When he had completed a picture he would expose it where the passer-by might view it, then hide himself where he could hear the remarks of the spectators, by which he would often profit.

81. Romulus.—Who was the first king of Rome? *Ans.* Romulus.

Romulus was a son of Rhea Silvia, and grandson of Numitor, King of Alba, and born at the same time with Remus. As the founder of Rome his name is immortal. He began the building of the city 752 B.C. His brother Remus was concerned in the projected undertaking, but a dispute arising between them where the city should stand, the brothers had recourse to arms. In this contest Remus lost his life. Romulus, only eighteen years old, was thus left to pursue the enterprise alone. On the Palatine Hill he fixed as the spot, and inclosing about a mile of territory in compass with a wall, he filled it with one thousand houses, or rather huts. To this collection he gave the name of Rome. He peopled it with the tumultuous and vicious rabble which he found in the neighbor-

hood. At first it was nearly destitute of laws; but it soon became a well-regulated community. The liberty of building a city on those hills, where the two brothers had fed their flocks, was granted to them by Numitor, the king. He assigned to them a certain territory, and permitted such of his subjects as chose to resort thither in aid of the work. A division taking place as to the particular spot where the city should stand, Numitor advised them to watch the flight of birds,—a custom common in that age when any contested point was to be settled. They took their stations on different hills; Remus saw six vultures, Romulus twice as many, so that each one thought himself victorious,—the one having the first omen, the other the more complete. A contest was the result, when Remus was killed by his brother. Jumping contemptuously over the city walls, it is stated that Romulus struck him dead on the spot, declaring that no one should insult his rising walls with impunity. After a reign of thirty-seven or thirty-nine years, Romulus was killed, as is supposed, by the senators. His virtues were those of a military chieftain and adventurer in a rude age. He is not undistinguished as a legislator, though his institutions had almost exclusively a warlike tendency. The Romans paid him divine honors, under the name of Quirinus, and ranked him among the twelve great gods. On the birth of Remus and Romulus, Amulius, their uncle, was so outraged that he ordered the mother Rhea Silvia to be buried alive, and the children to be thrown in the river Tiber. The mother was buried as he directed, the punishment of incontinent vestals, but the infants, though put in the Tiber, were saved, since the basket in which they were covered floated on the surface. It was borne to the foot of the Aventine Mount, and there stranded. According to some accounts a she-wolf suckled them, which is incredible. According to other accounts, the woman who preserved and nursed them was called Lupa, and as Lupa was the Latin word for she-wolf, this circumstance caused the mistake. The two brothers became shepherds, were fond of hunting wild beasts, and at length turned their arms against the robbers who infested the country. Having been informed of their high birth, they collected their

friends, and fought against Amulius, their uncle, and killed him. Numitor, after an exile of forty-two years, was then called to the throne again, and was happy to owe his restoration to the bravery of his grandsons.

82. Nicholas Copernicus.—Who discovered the true solar system of the universe? *Ans.* Copernicus.

Nicholas Copernicus was a native of Thorn, in Prussia. In his twenty-second year he went to Italy in search of knowledge. After some years' absence, and in the mean time having acted as professor of mathematics at Rome, he returned home. Here he began to apply his vast knowledge to an examination of the different theories respecting the universe. The simplicity of the Pythagorean system pleased him best, and after twenty years of profound investigation he removed from the machine of the universe the cycles and epicycles of former astronomers, and placed the sun in the centre to illuminate and control the whole. This great discovery he kept concealed for more than thirty years, for fear of exciting against him the persecuting spirit of bigotry. When at last he consented, through the importunities of his friends, to have his work published, and a copy of it was brought to him, he was, a few hours afterwards, seized with a violent effusion of blood, which terminated his life, May 24, 1543, in his seventieth year.

83. Peter Corneille.—Who was prince of the French dramatic poets? *Ans.* Corneille.

Peter Corneille, whose poetical works are among the sublimest of the French muse, was born at Rouen in 1606. He was brought to the bar, but he soon abandoned it for poetry, which was far more congenial to his taste. He wrote a number of plays, the most celebrated of which was the "Cid," a tragedy, which drew against him the persecution and obloquy of rival wits and unsuccessful poets. He is said to have been a very meritorious man in private life,—liberal, humane, and devout, and rather inclined to melancholy. He died at the age of seventy-nine years.

84. William Cowper.—Who was the "Bard of Olney"? *Ans.* Cowper.

William Cowper was born in Great Berkhamstead, in

Hertfordshire, England, November 15, 1731. His father was Dr. John Cowper, chaplain to George II. From infancy he had a delicate and susceptible constitution, a misfortune that was aggravated by the loss of an affectionate mother, who died when he was only six years old. At the age of ten he was sent to Westminster School, where he remained till he was eighteen; and though he pursued his studies diligently while there, he could never look back on those days without horror, as he remembered the despotic tyranny exercised over him by the older boys,—a shameful practice, still in a degree continued in the English schools. After leaving school, he spent three years in an attorney's office, and then entered the Middle Temple, in which he continued eleven years, devoting his time, however, more to poetry than to law. In 1761 the offices of clerk of the journals, reading clerk, and clerk of the committees of the House of Lords, which were all at the disposal of a cousin of Cowper's, became vacant at nearly the same time. The two last were conferred upon Cowper, but the idea of appearing and reading before the House of Lords so overwhelmed him that he resigned the offices almost as soon as they were accepted. Weakness, nervousness, and the most distressing diffidence unfitted him for public work of any kind. But as his patrimony was nearly spent, his friend procured for him the office of clerk of the journals, thinking that his personal appearance at the House would not be required. But he was unexpectedly summoned to an examination at the bar of the House before he could be allowed to take the office. The thought of this so preyed upon his mind as to shatter his reason, and he actually made attempts upon his own life. He was therefore removed to the house of Dr. Cotton, at St. Alban's, with whom he continued about eighteen months. Few things are more touching than the history of Cowper's life, as it is related, with more than feminine grace, innocence, and tenderness, in his own inimitable letters, and we can understand the devotedness with which so many of his friends sacrificed their whole existence to cherish and console a being so gifted, so fascinating, and so unhappy. The dim shadow, too, of an early and enduring, but hopeless, love, throws over the picture a soft and pen-

sive tint, like moonlight on some calm landscape. His insanity took one of the most terrible forms of that disease, religious melancholy. In June, 1765, his brother took him to Huntingdon to board. Here he was introduced to the family of Rev. Mr. Unwin, who was the clergyman of the place. It consisted of the father, Mrs. Unwin, and a son and daughter just arrived at majority. Cowper says of them in one of his letters, "They are the most agreeable people imaginable,—quite sociable, and as free from the ceremonious civility of gentlefolks as any I ever met with. They treat me more like a near relation than a stranger, and their house is always open to me." Much to his joy, they agreed to receive him into their family as a boarder. He had been there, however, but two years when Mr. Unwin, senior, died, and Cowper accompanied Mrs. Unwin and her daughter to a new residence, which they chose in Olney, in Buckinghamshire. Here he formed that intimate friendship with the Rev. Mr. Newton, of that place, which contributed greatly to increase his religious fanaticism. His intercourse with Mr. Unwin was peaceful, and tended much towards his recovery and happiness; that with Mr. Newton appeared, on the contrary, to increase a morbid irritability, which ripened gradually into a fatal growth. In 1773, Cowper was visited by a second attack of mental derangement, which lasted about four years. During this period Mrs. Unwin watched over him with a tenderness truly maternal. As he began to recover he engaged in various amusements, such as taming hares and making bird-cages, which pastimes he diversified with light reading. Heretofore his poetic faculties had lain nearly dormant, but in the winter of 1780–81 he prepared the first volume of his poems for the press, consisting of "Table-Talk," "Hope," "The Progress of Error," etc., which was published in 1782; but it did not attract much attention till the appearance of the "Task." It is singular enough that Cowper's poetical genius was not exhibited till an unusually late hour; he was fifty years of age before he obtained any reputation as a writer. In the same year that he published his poems an elegant and accomplished visitant came to Olney, with whom Cowper formed an acquaintance that

was for some time a most delightful one to him. This was Lady Austen, the widow of Sir Robert Austen. She had wit, gayety, agreeable manners, and fine taste. While she enlivened Cowper's unequal spirits by her conversation, she was also the task-mistress of his muse. He began his great original poem, "The Task," at her suggestion, and was exhorted by her to undertake the translations of Homer. One day she requested him to try his powers on blank verse. "But," said he, "I have no subject." "Oh, you can write on anything," she replied; "take this sofa." Hence the beginning of the "Task,"—

> "I sing the sofa.
> The theme, though humble, yet august and proud
> The occasion—for the fair commands the song."

"Lady Austen's conversation had as happy an effect upon the melancholy spirit of Cowper as the harp of David on Saul. Whenever the cloud seemed to be coming over him her sprightly powers were used to dispel it. One afternoon in October, 1782, when he appeared more than usually depressed, she told him the story of John Gilpin, which had been told her in her childhood, and which, in her relation, tickled his fancy as much as it has that of thousands and tens of thousands since, in his poem. The next morning he said to her that he had been kept awake the greater part of the night by thinking of the story and laughing at it, and that he had turned it into a ballad. The ballad was sent to Mr. Unwin, who said in reply that it made him laugh tears." So much cheerfulness seems to have beamed upon him from the influence of her society, that he gave her the endearing appellation of Sister Anne. But his devoted old friend Mrs. Unwin looked with no little jealousy upon the ascendency of a female so much more fascinating than herself over Cowper's mind; and, appealing to his gratitude for her past services, she gave him his choice of renouncing either Lady Austen's friendship or her own. Cowper decided upon adhering to the friend who had watched over him in his deepest afflictions, and sent Lady Austen a farewell letter, couched in terms of regret and regard, but which necessarily put an end to their acquaintance. Whether

in making this decision he sacrificed a passion or only friendship for Lady Austen it is now impossible to tell; but it is said that the remembrance of a deep and devoted attachment of his youth was never effaced by any succeeding impressions of the same nature, and that his fondness for Lady Austen was as platonic as for Mary Unwin. The sacrifice, however, cost him much pain, and is perhaps as much to be admired as regretted. In 1784 appeared his "Task," and in the same year he commenced his translation of Homer, which was finished in 1791, and which is one of the best translations of Homer that we possess. In the mean time the loss of Lady Austen was made up, in a degree, by his cousin Lady Hesketh, who, two years after the publication of "The Task," paid him a visit at Olney, and settling at Weston Hall, in the immediate neighborhood, provided a comfortable abode for him and Mrs. Unwin there, to which they removed in 1786. It was here that he executed his translation of Homer. In 1792 the poet Hayley, afterwards his biographer, made him a visit at Weston, having corresponded with him previously. While Hayley was with him Mrs. Unwin had a severe stroke of paralysis, which rendered her helpless the remainder of her life. To this most excellent woman, to whom we are indebted, perhaps, as the instrument of preserving Cowper's reason. and it may be his life, he addressed one of the most touching, and probably one of the best known, of his poems, —"To Mary." Mr. Hayley says he believes it to be the last original piece he produced at Weston, and that he doubts whether any language on earth can exhibit a specimen of verse more exquisitely tender. In 1794, Cowper's unhappy malady returned upon him with increased violence, and Lady Hesketh, with most commendable zeal and disinterestedness, devoted herself to the care of the two invalids. Mr. Hayley found him on a third visit plunged into a sort of melancholy torpor, so that when it was announced to him that his Majesty George III. had bestowed upon him a pension of three hundred pounds a year, he seemed to take no notice of it. The next year it was thought best for both Cowper and Mrs. Unwin that their location should be changed, and they were

accordingly removed to the house of his kinsman, Mr. Johnson, at North Tuddenham, in Norfolk. The removal, however, had no good effect upon either, and the next year Mrs. Unwin died. Cowper could not believe she was dead when the event was broken to him, and desired to see her. Mr. Johnson accompanied him to the room where the last remains of his old friend reposed. He looked upon her for a few moments, then started away with a vehement, unfinished exclamation of anguish, and never afterwards uttered her name. In the year 1799 some power of exertion returned to him; he completed the revisal of Homer, and wrote the last original piece that he ever composed,—"The Castaway." His own end was now drawing near, and on the 15th of April, 1860, he drew his last breath.

85. Champollion.—Who was the first reader of hieroglyphics? *Ans.* Champollion.

The total number of Egyptian hieroglyphics discovered by him amounts to eight hundred and sixty-four; and of these one hundred and thirty only are phonetic, notwithstanding that this kind of character is used far more frequently than both the others. A brief inscription has furnished a clue to the vast labyrinth of Egyptian hieroglyphics. Jean François Champollion, a French Egyptologist, as he is called, was born at Figeac, December 23, 1791, and died in Paris on the 4th of March, 1832. He studied so diligently under the direction of his brother, a learned Greek professor, that he permanently injured his left eye. His introduction to a new geographical work on Egypt, in 1807, increased the reputation which previous scientific disquisitions had established for him among the eminent Orientalists of Paris, under whose guidance he perfected his acquirements. He commenced his studies of hieroglyphics in 1808, discovered the twenty-five Egyptian letters mentioned by Plutarch, and used them so skillfully in transcribing Coptic writings, that a member of the Academy published them as an Egyptian work of the Antoninian period. In 1809 he became professor of the newly-established university of Grenoble, when he began to announce and partly publish the results of his researches, which made him celebrated as the founder of Egyptology, and

especially of the science of hieroglyphics. The political events of 1815 led him to retire from his chair for three years, when he resumed for a time his lectures on history and geography. In 1822 he read before the Academy of Inscriptions his celebrated disquisition, afterwards published under the title of "Lettre à M. Dacier," which proved his discovery of the hieroglyphical alphabet; both Arago and De Sacy deciding in favor of Champollion's priority of discovery against that of Thomas Young, whose English partisans have claimed this honor for him. His subsequent exposition of the figurative, idiographical, and alphabetical systems of hieroglyphics was published in 1824, by the French government, under the title of "Précis du Système hiéroglyphique des anciens Égyptiens." In the same year, after examining the collection of the French consul at Turin, subsequently acquired by the King of Sardinia, he announced the discovery of the celebrated royal or chronological papyrus. He next visited Rome and Leghorn, and his report, made at the instance of the Duke de Blacas, on the Egyptological collection of Henry Salt, the English consul at Leghorn, led to its acquisition by the Museum of Paris. He returned to Rome, where he described the Turin collection in his "Lettres à Monsieur le Duc de Blacas," and successfully applying his system to the interpretation of the monuments at Naples and Florence, he prepared the catalogues of the royal collection. Pope Leo XII. requested him to prepare a new work relating to the obelisks of Rome, but of this only the designs were published, the Latin work on this subject, which appeared in 1842, being spurious. Soon after the establishment of the Egyptian Museum at the Louvre, he became, in 1826, its director and lecturer, and his classification was adopted by other museums of the kind. Charles X. gave him the entry to his court by appointing him officer of the royal household, placed a frigate, with seven draughtsmen and an architect, at his disposal for the exploration of Egypt and Nubia, in 1827–30; and in 1831, after the accession of Louis Philippe, the chair of Egyptian archæology was created for him at the Collége de France. He retired to a country-seat to compose his "Grammaire égyptienne," which became

a standard work for that science, and his "Dictionnaire égyptien." The letters to his brother during his Egyptian journey were published in 1835. After an attack of apoplexy, at the close of 1831, he foresaw his speedy end, and employing January and February, 1832, in revising his "Egyptian Grammar," he handed the work to his brother, saying that he hoped posterity would accept it as his visiting-card.

86. Joaquin Miller.—Who is the "Poet of the Sierras"? *Ans.* Joaquin Miller.

Miller's real name is Cincinnatus Heine Miller, and he was born in Indiana, November 10, 1841. When he was about eleven years old his father emigrated to Lane County, Oregon, whence the boy went three years later to try his fortunes in California. At this early age he wrote verses, though he knew nothing of the laws of versification nor of the rules of grammar. After a wandering life of several years, he returned to Oregon in 1860, and entered a lawyer's office in Eugene. The next year he was an express messenger in the gold-mining districts of Idaho, which he left to take charge of the "Democratic Register," a weekly newspaper in Eugene. This was suppressed for its political sentiments during the war, and in 1863 he opened a law-office in Cañon City, Oregon. From 1866 to 1870 he served as county judge of Grant County, and during this time began to write his poems. He published first a collection in paper covers called "Specimens," and next a volume with the title "Joaquin et al.," from which he derived his pseudonym. In 1870 his wife, Minnie Theresa Dyer, whom he had married in 1863, obtained a divorce, and he went to London, where he published in the following year his "Songs of the Sierras." In 1872 appeared "Songs of the Sun Lands," and in 1873 a prose volume, entitled "Life among the Modocs: Unwritten History." In 1875 he tried his hand at novel-writing, and published "The Pink Countess." His wife has published verses under the name of "Minnie Myrtle." Miller's poems are distinguished for vigor, fire, and intellect, combined with a savage inspiration peculiar to himself. He is said to be exceedingly uncultivated in manners and conversation.

87. William Caxton.—Who introduced printing into England? *Ans.* William Caxton.

The name of William Caxton will ever be held in grateful remembrance by the world of letters, for he it was who introduced the art of printing into England. He was born in the county of Kent, in the year 1413, and at the age of fifteen was put as an apprentice to a London merchant. In consideration of his integrity and good behavior, his master bequeathed him a small sum of money as a capital with which to begin trade. He was soon chosen by the Mercers' Company to be their agent in Holland and Flanders, in which countries he was absent about twenty-three years. While there the new invention of the art of printing was everywhere spoken of; and Caxton at great expense of time and labor, and with an industry to which all obstacles will ever give way, made himself complete master of the art as then known. He first employed himself in translating from French into English "The Recuyell of the Histories of Troye," which was published in Cologne in 1471, and is the first book ever printed in the English language. The next year Caxton returned into England, and in 1474 put forth "The Game of Chess," remarkable as being the first book ever printed in England. It was entitled "The Game and Playe of the Chesse; Translated out of the French, and imprynted by William Caxton, Fynyshed the last day of Marche, the yer of our Lord God, a thousand foure hundred, lxxiiij." When the English Princess Margaret of York married Charles of Burgundy, she took Caxton into her household, and while in her service he translated "The Recuyell of the Histories of Troye." Caxton was a man who united great modesty and simplicity of character to indefatigable industry. He styled himself "simple William Caxton." He died in 1491.

88. Who were the most prominent characters during the reign of Henry VIII.? *Ans.* Sir Thomas More, Archbishop Cranmer, and Cardinal Wolsey.

1. **Sir Thomas More** was born in London in 1480. When a boy he was in the family of the Archbishop of Canterbury, who used to say of him to his guests, "This boy who waits at my table, who lives to see it, will prove

a marvelous man." He entered the University of Oxford at the age of seventeen, and at the age of twenty-two was elected member of Parliament. In 1516 he was sent to Flanders on an important mission, and on his return the king conferred on him the honor of knighthood, and appointed him one of his privy council. In 1529, on the disgrace of Cardinal Wolsey, he was appointed lord chancellor, being the first layman who ever held the office. Henry VIII. doubtless raised More to this high position that he might aid him in obtaining a divorce from his wife, Catherine of Aragon, thus enabling him to marry Anne Boleyn. But More was sincerely attached to the Roman church, and looked with horror upon anything that was denounced by the supreme head of the church, as the king's divorce was by the Pope. He therefore begged the wicked king to excuse him from giving an opinion. But the tyrant was relentless, and the result was, that when the Act of Supremacy was passed by Parliament, 1534, declaring Henry VIII. to be the supreme head of the church, More refused to take the oath required of him, and he died on the scaffold, a martyr to his adhesion to the papal church and the supremacy of the Pope, on the 5th of July, 1535. More was a man of true genius, a great wit, and his mind was enriched with all the learning of his time. No one had a greater influence over his contemporaries. He held continued correspondence with the learned men of Europe. The great Erasmus went to England on purpose to enjoy the pleasure of his conversation. It is said that their meeting was first at the lord mayor's table, at that time always open to men of learning and eminence, but they were unknown to each other. At dinner, some disputes arising on theological points, Erasmus expressed himself with great severity of the clergy, and ridiculed with considerable acrimony the doctrine of transubstantiation. More rejoined with all his strength of argument and keenness of wit. Erasmus thus assailed, exclaimed, with some vehemence, "You are either More or no one." To which More with great readiness replied, "Either you are Erasmus or the devil." More was of a very cheerful, or rather mirthful, disposition, which did not forsake him even to the last, for he jested

when about to lay his head upon the block. "Though he was a witty companion, he was a stern fanatic; though playful and affectionate in his own household, he ruled it with a rod of iron over God's heritage; though an enlightened statesman, ably arguing in his study against sanguinary laws, from his chair of office he spared no pains to carry the most sanguinary into execution; and though ranked as a philosopher, he every Friday scourged his own body with whips of knotted cords, and by way of further penance wore a hair shirt next to his lacerated body." Sir Thomas was twice married. His first wife was a daughter of a country gentleman of high standing, Mr. John Colt, who offered to More the choice of either of his daughters. He was more pleased with the second, and was about to bring things to a close, when thinking how much it would grieve the elder sister to see the younger preferred before her, he at once addressed the elder, and married her out of pure benevolence. He was well rewarded for his kindness. She proved an excellent wife, sympathizing with him in all his labors and duties; but she died after having been married only six years, leaving two daughters and a son. The son was witless; the daughters were Cecilia and Margaret. The latter was the more beloved, the more amiable, and the more learned of Sir Thomas's daughters. She visited him in the Tower, and encouraged him to remain true to his convictions, while her stepmother urged him to abjure his faith. Margaret Roper intercepted her father on his return to the Tower after his trial, and, penetrating the circle of the guards, hung on his neck and bade him farewell. There is a tradition that she caused her father's head to be stolen from the spike of the bridge on which it was exposed, and, getting it preserved, kept it in a casket. She and her husband, William Roper, wrote together the biography of her father, Sir Thomas More. For his second wife, More married a widow, Mrs. Alice Middleton, of a very different character from his first wife. He had not the least intention of marrying her, but was addressing her in behalf of a friend, when she very plainly answered him that "he might speed the better if he would speak in his own behalf." He lived very uncomfortably with her. One of his biographers says,

"Any heart but More's would have been broken by this match, for she was one of the most loquacious, ignorant, and narrow-minded of women; but, like another Socrates, More endeavored to laugh away his conjugal miseries." In 1526 or 1527, Hans Holbein, the painter, who afterwards made the famous picture of the "More family," came to England, and repaired to Chelsea, to the house of Sir Thomas More, to whom he brought a letter of introduction from Erasmus, and, what was still better, a present of a portrait of Erasmus, painted by Hans Holbein. More introduced Holbein to Henry VIII., and he was immediately taken into favor by the king and received into his service, with a lodging in the palace, and a general salary of thirty pounds a year, besides separate payment for his paintings. Sir Thomas More's most celebrated work is "Utopia."

2. **Archbishop Cranmer** alone, of all Henry VIII.'s ministers, continued in that monarch's fitful favor, a favorite to the last. How his neck escaped the block that was "King Hal's" trysting-place is a mystery known only to himself, for people generally paid dear for any civilities that they received from Henry VIII. When the young Edward VI. came to the throne, Cranmer threw all his zeal into the cause of the Reformation, which made great progress under his guidance. But, alas for him! after the death of Edward and the accession of "bloody Mary," the tables turned and the Romanists again had their sway. Archbishop Cranmer, together with Hooper, Ridley, Latimer, and others, this cruel queen had committed to the flames, because they dared to differ from her in regard to creeds in the Christian religion.

3. **Cardinal Wolsey** was the son of a butcher at Ipswich, but his father having spared no expense in his education, which the son had faithfully improved, he was finally taken into the service of Henry VIII., and by degrees rose into power, till he became the prime minister of his sovereign. Notwithstanding his sacred office he never opposed the king in his gayeties, even when they were detrimental to the happiness of others, but smiled over and encouraged his sensuality. It was by thus flattering and pampering to his taste that Wolsey acquired that

influence which he had for years over the king. When Henry wished to divorce his queen, Catherine of Aragon, and marry Anne Boleyn for her youth and beauty, the Pope denied him the right of a divorce. Henry appealed to the cardinal, who dare not decide against the Pope; and soon he was deprived of his immense power and possessions, as the king thought he stood in the way of his wishes. Wolsey was arrested for high treason, and probably would have shared the fate of Sir Thomas More and others had he not died of a broken heart soon after his arrest. During his last moments he cried out, with great anguish of soul, words that have left their strength behind them, "Had I but served God as diligently as I have served the king, he would not have forsaken me in my gray hairs."

89. **Samuel Butler.**—Who wrote "Hudibras"? *Ans.* Samuel Butler.

Samuel Butler was born at Strensham, in Worcestershire, in 1612. It cannot be learned whether he enjoyed a university education or not, but his writings show that his scholarship, however acquired, was both varied and profound. In early life he was employed as a clerk to the county magistrate of Worcestershire, where he enjoyed ample leisure for reading and meditation; afterwards, he entered the household of the Countess of Kent, where he had the use of an excellent library, which he did not fail to improve. While under her patronage he enjoyed the acquaintance and conversation of the wise and kind-hearted Selden. Samuel Butler was the author of the best burlesque poem in the language, for so his "Hudibras" ranks. It is supposed that while he was in the employment of Sir Samuel Luke, one of Cromwell's officers, he first conceived the idea of his satirical epic upon them. While in this household he saw much of the unfavorable side of the Puritan character. The first part of the poem was published three years after the Restoration, and though it was the delight of the court, and quoted everywhere and in all circles, the poet reaped nothing but empty praise. In 1664, when the second part appeared, King Charles presented him with three hundred pounds, promising to do more for him; this promise,

however, was never fulfilled. It was not till 1678 that the third part appeared, and in 1680 the great wit died, in a wretched lodging in Covent Garden, then the most miserable and squalid quarter of London. He was even indebted to the charity of a friend for a grave in a churchyard, after a place in Westminster Abbey had been refused. His poverty was such that he did not possess sufficient property to pay his funeral expenses. It was not till some time after his death that this comic genius received the honor of a monument, which was erected, with a laudatory inscription, at the cost of an admirer. This tardy recognition of Butler's merit gave rise to one of the acutest epigrams in the English language,—

> "Whilst Butler, needy wretch, was yet alive,
> No generous patron would a dinner give:
> See him, when starved to death and turn'd to dust,
> Presented with a monumental bust.
> The poet's fate is here in emblem shown:
> He asked for bread, and he received a stone."

90. **Samuel Johnson.**—Who wrote "The Rambler"? *Ans.* Samuel Johnson.

Samuel Johnson was born at Lichfield, in Staffordshire, September 18, 1709, and was educated at Pembroke College, Oxford. He gave early proofs of a vigorous understanding, and of a great fondness for knowledge; but poverty compelled him to leave the university, after being there three years, without taking a degree, and he returned to Lichfield in the autumn of 1731, destitute, and wholly undetermined what plan of life to pursue. His father, who had been a bookseller, and who had become insolvent, died in December; and in the following July Johnson accepted the situation of usher in the grammar-school at Market-Bosworth, in Leicestershire. For this situation he soon found himself utterly disqualified by means of his natural disposition. Though his scholarship was ample he wanted patience, and his coarse, gruff manners were ill suited either to win the love or respect of those under him. He was slovenly in dress, often going into the school with his face unwashed, coat torn, and hair uncombed. Having few scholars, he quitted the vocation in disgust. His scholars doubtless were quite

as glad to get rid of him as he of them. The next year he obtained temporary employment from a bookseller at Birmingham, and soon after entered into an engagement with Mr. Cave, the editor of "The Gentleman's Magazine," to write for that periodical. This, however, was not sufficient to support him, but fortunately he fell in love with a widow, a Mrs. Porter, who possessed a snug little fortune of eight hundred pounds. She was old enough, too, to take care of him, being double Johnson's age. They were married on the 9th of July, 1736, and soon after Johnson took a large house near Lichfield, and opened an academy for classical education. His urbanity could not have increased, for this second attempt at teaching failed, and he went to London, and engaged himself as a regular contributor to "The Gentleman's Magazine." Here he shortly produced his admirable poem "London," in imitation of the third satire of Juvenal, for which he received from Dodsley ten guineas; it immediately attracted great attention. His pen at this time was constantly employed writing pamphlets, poems, essays, prefaces, epitaphs, and biographical memoirs for the magazine; but notwithstanding his untiring industry his pay was so small that at this period this great author often passed the day without food. In 1744 he published "The Life of Richard Savage," one of the best written and most instructive pieces of biography extant. In 1747 he issued his plan for his "English Dictionary," addressed in an admirably-written pamphlet to the Earl of Chesterfield, who, however, concerned himself very little about its success. In 1755 appeared this great work that he had long promised the public, and which has made his name almost a household word. Eight long years he was hard at work on his "Dictionary," bringing it to completion. In 1750, Johnson began his periodical paper, "The Rambler," which deservedly raised the reputation of the author to a high standard, and from the peculiar strength of its style exerted a powerful influence on English prose literature. This was written at odd hours from time spared from his "Dictionary." In 1759 he came on the stage of action in a new light, that of novelist, when he published, in November, "Rasselas," which was written

in the evenings of one week, and for the purpose of defraying the expenses of his mother's funeral. In 1762 he was relieved from pecuniary embarrassments by a pension of three hundred pounds a year, granted him expressly for the happy influence of his writings. In 1763 he was introduced to his biographer, James Boswell, and we have from this date a fuller account of him than was perhaps ever given of any other individual. Boswell tells us in eight volumes what Johnson thought, said, did, did not do; how he acted, what he ate, how he slept, what books and people he liked, and those he detested, until one feels, after having perused the volumes, that it might have been better for Johnson had his friend Boswell never been born. In 1773, in company with the ubiquitous Boswell, Johnson made the tour of the Western Islands of Scotland, of which he published an instructive and interesting account. In it he pronounces decidedly against the authenticity of the poems of "Ossian." The last of his literary labors was his "Lives of the British Poets," which were completed in 1781. In June of 1773 Johnson had a paralytic stroke, which for some hours deprived him of the powers of speech. From this, however, he recovered, but towards the end of the year he was seized with a violent fit of asthma, accompanied with dropsical swellings of the legs. These affections subsided by the beginning of the next year, but towards the autumn they so increased that all hopes of his recovery were at an end. He had always entertained a great dread of death, and his hours of health were often imbittered by his dread of dissolution. But when he saw his end actually approaching, he became entirely resigned, strong in his faith in Christ, joyful in the hope of his own salvation, and anxious for the salvation of his friends. On the evening of the 13th of December, 1784, and in the seventy-fifth year of his age, he expired, so calmly that the persons who were sitting in the room only knew that he had ceased to breathe by the sudden failure of the sound which had for some days accompanied his respiration. The great characteristics of Dr. Johnson were uncommon vigor and logical precision of intellect. His reasoning was sound, dexterous, and acute; his thoughts striking and original;

his imagination vivid. Besides his great qualities he possessed others of most humiliating littleness. In many respects he seemed a different person at different times. He was intolerant of particular principles, which he would not allow to be discussed in his hearing, of particular nations, and particular individuals. He was superstitious, open to flattery, hard to please, easy to offend, impetuous, and irritable. Baretti called him a bear, but Goldsmith, with his usual mildness, said, "No man alive has a tenderer heart. There is nothing of the bear but his skin." (See 31 in "What?")

91. Brains.—Who have the largest brains on record? *Ans.* Sir Walter Scott, George L. Cuvier, Napoleon, and Daniel Webster.

The exact weight of Scott's brain is nowhere mentioned; we only find references to it as being unusually large. His head testifies that. Cuvier's weighed between fifty-nine and sixty ounces; Napoleon's and Webster's an ounce or two less than Cuvier's. There is no fixed relation between the size of the body and of the brain; a small man may have a large brain, and vice versa. Men of great intellectual power have generally, if not always, possessed large brains. The quality of the brain, however, is quite as important as the quantity, so that a large brain does not necessarily constitute a great man. According to Tiedemann, the female brain, though absolutely smaller than that of the male, is larger when compared to the size of the body. The brain reaches its highest development anatomically at twenty-one years, which it maintains until sixty, after which, in most persons, it begins to decrease in size, with a corresponding decline in the mental powers. The average weight of the adult male brain is fifty ounces; that of the adult female about forty-five ounces. There are twelve pairs of nerves belonging strictly to the brain, which differ from spinal nerves only in their distribution, and in coming through openings in the skull instead of between the vertebræ. All except the first proceed from the spinal cord itself, or from its prolongation in the brain. These twelve nerves are the nerve of smell; of vision; motor nerves of the muscles of the orbit; pathetici; general sensory nerve of head and face;

motor nerve of face; nerve of hearing; nerve that presides over movements of swallowing; motor nerve of tongue, etc.

92. Isabel de Saavedra.—Who is Isabel de Saavedra? *Ans.* A nun, and only daughter of Cervantes. (See 64 in "Who?")

93. Sir Philip Francis.—Who wrote the "Letters of Junius"? *Ans.* Sir Philip Francis.

Sir Philip Francis lived in the reign of George III. of England, and is now pretty clearly proved to be the author of the celebrated "Letters of Junius." A war of unexampled extent, and embracing a vast variety of interests, was then waging, the "Seven Years' War," extending from the year 1756 to 1763, between Prussia and Austria, in which Great Britain, as well as many of the other European powers, unhappily became entangled. It was this war, and the despotic measures of George after he came to the throne, that gave rise to these "Letters," noted for their powers of sarcasm. They were published in the "Public Advertiser," of London, a paper printed by Mr. Woodfall; one of the highest respectability, and which had the largest circulation of any paper in the kingdom. Woodfall was afterwards tried for these "libelous publications" before Lord Mansfield, and though his lordship did all he could that he might be convicted, the jury acquitted him, and thus established on an immovable foundation the freedom of the press! The first of these letters was dated January 21, 1769, and the last, January 21, 1772. No sooner did they appear than they attracted universal attention. The author, whoever he was, was at once pronounced "no common man." To a minute, exact, as well as comprehensive knowledge of public affairs, he added a moral courage and dignity, a fearlessness in exposing the corruptions and the blunders of the government, a just and manly sense of the rights and interests of the people, and a scholarship that showed itself in a style of such unrivaled clearness, grace, and elegance, united to a condensation, energy, precision, and strength, that at once commanded the attention and admiration of the nation. Even his adversaries, at the very moment when his satire and invective were producing their most

powerful effect, never failed to compliment him on the classical correctness, the Attic wit, the figurative beauty and manly power of his language. There is not only no superfluous sentence, but there are no superfluous words in any of his sentences. He seems to have aimed at this quality with the greatest care, as best suited to the style and character of his mode of thinking and best accommodated to the high attitude which he assumed, as the satirist and judge, not of ordinary men or common authors, but of the most elevated and distinguished personages and institutions of his country; of a person who seemed to feel himself called on to treat majesty itself with perfect freedom ; and before whom the supreme wisdom and might of the great councils of the state stood rebuked and in fear. It was not till after the death of Sir Philip Francis that he became known as the father of these learned epistles. It is said that Sir Philip Francis on his wedding-day presented his bride with an edition of the "Letters of Junius," with the request that she should never speak of the book nor let it be seen. After his death, a parcel was found in his drawer, sealed up, containing a book, and directed to his wife. It was *Junius Identified.* Lady Francis always firmly believed that he wrote them.

94. **Francis Scott Key.**—Who wrote the "Star-Spangled Banner"? *Ans.* F. S. Key.

Francis Scott Key, the son of an officer in the army of the Revolution, was born in Frederick County, Maryland, August 1, 1779. He studied law, and in 1801 established himself in his profession in Fredericktown; but after a few years he removed to Washington, D. C., and became district attorney for the city, where he lived till his death, January 11, 1843. A small volume of Mr. Key's poems was published, with an introductory letter by Chief-Justice Taney, in 1857. Besides the stirring national song by which he is chiefly known, it contains many pieces of very great beauty. The history of the "Star-Spangled Banner" is the following. In 1814, when the British fleet was at the mouth of the Potomac River, and intended to attack Baltimore, Mr. Key and Mr. Skinner were sent in a vessel with a flag of truce to obtain

the release of some prisoners the English had taken in their expedition against Washington. They did not succeed, and were told that they would be detained till after the attack on Baltimore. Accordingly they went in their own vessel, strongly guarded by the British fleet, as it sailed up the Potomac; and when they came within sight of Fort McHenry, a short distance below the city, they could see the American flag distinctly flying on the ramparts. As the day closed in, the bombardment of the fort commenced, and Mr. Key and Mr. Skinner remained on deck all night, watching with anxiety every shell that was fired. While the bombardment continued it was sufficient proof that the fort had not surrendered. It suddenly ceased some time before day; but as they had no communication with the enemy's ships, they did not know whether the fort had surrendered or the attack upon it had been abandoned. They paced the deck the rest of the night in painful suspense, watching with the greatest anxiety the return of day. At length the light came, and they saw "That our flag was still there," and soon they were informed that the attack had failed. In the fervor of the moment, at five o'clock in the morning, Mr. Key took an old letter from his pocket, and on its back wrote the most of this celebrated song, finishing it as soon as he reached Baltimore. He showed it to his friend Judge Nicholson, who was so pleased with it that he placed it at once in the hands of the printer, and in an hour after it was distributed all over the city, and hailed with enthusiasm, and took its place from that moment as a national song.

95. **Tullia.**—Who was the woman that married the murderer of her husband and father? *Ans.* Tullia.

Tullia was the daughter of the Roman king Servius Tullius, who governed with political wisdom about 500 B.C. Servius married his two daughters to the two sons of Tarquin, and having thus established a good government, was preparing to quit the throne and live in peace and retirement. But these intentions he was not able to carry out. Tullia, one of his daughters, preferred her sister's husband to her own, and he was disposed to reciprocate the attachment. To answer their base purposes they both

killed their respective partners. As one wickedness too surely paves the way for another, these wretches next plotted the death of the good Servius. It will be read with horror that not only did the cruel Tullia rejoice when she heard that Tarquinius had murdered her father, but that when she rode forth in her chariot to congratulate the base doer of the deed, she would not permit her coachman to indulge even his humanity, who, seeing the bleeding body of Servius lying in the street, was about to turn down another road, thinking very rationally that his mistress would be shocked to behold the mangled corpse of her father. Tullia had expelled from her heart all natural feeling, and, perceiving the hesitation of the coachman, angrily bade him drive on. He did so, and the chariot-wheels of the daughter's car were stained with the blood of her gray-haired father.

96. **Joseph Hopkinson.**—Who wrote "Hail Columbia"? *Ans.* Joseph Hopkinson.

Joseph Hopkinson was the son of Francis Hopkinson, who was one of the patriots of the Revolution, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and eminent as a judge on the bench, distinguished as a wit, and for his general attainments. Joseph was born in Philadelphia in 1770, studied law, and became noted for his profound and various learning and as an advocate of singular eloquence and ability. He served some time as a representative in Congress, and was a member of the convention which remodeled the Constitution of Pennsylvania. In 1828 he was appointed district judge of the Court of the United States for the eastern district of Pennsylvania, which office he filled with great integrity and ability, united to singular urbanity and kindness of manner, and retained it till his death, which occurred on the 15th of January, 1842. At the time of his death he was vice-president of the American Philosophical Society, and president of the Academy of Fine Arts. As a writer he is chiefly known as the author of "Hail Columbia," written in the summer of 1798.

97. **Roger Bacon.**—Who invented gunpowder? *Ans.* Roger Bacon.

Roger Bacon was born in 1214, near Ilchester, of a

respectable family, and became a monk of the Franciscan order. A strong, inquisitive mind soon raised him to consequence, and as he was liberally supported in his pursuits by his friends, he made a most rapid advancement in science and philosophy. His attainments passing beyond the comprehension of his age, he was accused of magic. The monks of his order, actuated by jealousy and envy, contrived to have his works rejected from their library and to prevent him from reading lectures to the students. He was finally imprisoned, and during ten years was left to pursue his studies in solitary confinement. Within this period he composed his "Opus Majus" or his "Greater Work." After being released from prison by his friends' interference, he passed the rest of his life in academical repose at Oxford. He died in the eightieth year of his age. To the comprehensive mind of Roger Bacon many of the discoveries which have been made by the genius and toil of later ages were known. His knowledge of mathematics and natural philosophy was profound. He discovered the error in the calendar, and his plan for correcting it was adopted by Gregory XIII. He was acquainted with the structure of an air-pump, with the laws of optics, and the power of glass. His acquaintance with chemistry was extensive. He gave such a description of gunpowder that it is evident he was its inventor, though there is proof that the Chinese were acquainted with gunpowder at a very early era of their history. In his writings, which amounted to above eighty treatises, some of which are published, and some preserved in manuscript in the libraries of Europe, he uses an elegant, nervous style, and was always accurate in his observations on nature.

98. John Marshall.—Who was the most illustrious jurist that America ever produced? *Ans.* John Marshall.

John Marshall, the son of Thomas Marshall, of Fauquier County, Virginia, was born on the 24th of September, 1755. He had some classical instruction in his youth, but never had the benefit of a regular collegiate education. At the commencement of the Revolutionary war he engaged with ardor in the American cause, and was promoted, in 1777, to the rank of captain. In 1781, finding that there was a surplus of officers in the Virginia

line, he resigned his commission, and having been admitted to the bar the year before, he devoted himself to the practice of the law, and soon rose to great distinction. He was a member of the Virginia convention that was called to ratify the Constitution, and in this body he greatly distinguished himself by his powerful reasoning and eloquence. After this he accepted two or three high offices of trust and honor; and, on the resignation of Chief-Justice Ellsworth, he became, on the nomination of President Adams and the confirmation of the Senate, on the 31st of January, 1801, chief-justice of the United States. This office he continued to fill with becoming dignity, increasing reputation, and unsullied purity till his death, which took place in Philadelphia on the 6th of July, 1835. He had been for some months in feeble health, and went from Richmond, his place of residence, to the city of Brotherly Love to obtain medical aid. He died while there, surrounded by three of his children. It is impossible to speak in too high terms of the public and private worth of Chief-Justice Marshall. No man ever bore public honors more meekly; but while, from the simplicity of his manners and his kindness of heart, he endeared himself to every social circle, from his extraordinary talents, his great legal attainments, and his unsuspected integrity he was the object of respect and confidence throughout the nation. His published works are "Life of Washington," in five volumes, 8vo, "The History of the American Colonies," one volume, and a work upon "The Federal Constitution."

99. **Turgeneff.**—Who is Turgeneff? *Ans.* A famous Russian novelist.

Turgeneff-Ivan was born in Orel in November, 1818. His principal works are "Smoke," "Fathers and Sons," "Memoirs of a Sportsman," "Journal of a Useless Man," etc.

100. **Klara Mundt.**—Who was "Louise Mühlbach"? *Ans.* Klara Mundt.

Klara Müller, best known by her pseudonym of Louise Mühlbach, was a German novelist. She was born in New Brandenburg, January 2, 1814, and died in Berlin, September 27, 1873. On her grave is a marble tablet, marked

"Klara Mundt, aged fifty-nine, the historical novelist of Germany." She was married to Theodor Mundt, a German author, in 1839, and in the same year published her first novel. The long series of romances which followed gained great popularity and brought her a large property, enabling her to support her husband during the long illness which preceded his death, and to build a handsome residence in Berlin, where she was a prominent figure in literary society. Madame Mundt was an advocate of female suffrage and of great changes in the social position of woman, an extreme liberal in her political views, and a frequent participant in reform movements in these and similar directions. She wrote many essays on social questions. Her historical romances have been translated into English, and are as well known in Great Britain and America as in Germany. The facts of history are very freely treated in them, and the imagination of the writer is allowed full liberty; but the narratives are spirited, and the social features of the periods of which they treat are often fairly represented. The best known of her works are "Frederick the Great and his Court," "Joseph II. and his Court," "The Merchant of Berlin," "Frederick the Great and his Family," "Berlin and Sans-Souci," "Henry VIII. and Catherine Parr," "Louisa of Prussia and her Times," "Marie Antoinette and her Son," "Goethe and Schiller." In all she wrote more than fifty separate novels, comprising nearly one hundred volumes.

101. **Joseph Rodman Drake.**—Who wrote "The Culprit Fay"? *Ans.* Joseph Rodman Drake.

Joseph Rodman Drake was born in the city of New York, August 7, 1795. After a suitable preparatory education he entered upon the study of medicine, obtained his degrees in October, 1816, and soon after married a daughter of Henry Eckford, a wealthy merchant, and was thus placed above the necessity of laboring in his profession. It is well that it was so, for his health, always delicate, began to decline, and in the winter of 1819 he went to New Orleans, in the hope that its milder climate would be of service to him. But he returned in the spring of 1820, not in the least improved, lingered through the summer, and died on the 21st of September, 1820, at the

early age of thirty-five. Drake began to write verses when he was very young, and before he was sixteen contributed, anonymously, to two or three newspapers. Some humorous and satirical pieces, called the "Croaker Pieces," were written by him for the "Evening Post," in March, 1819. Soon after, his friend Fitz-Greene Halleck, the poet, united with him, and the pieces were signed "Croaker & Co." The last one, written by Drake, was that spirited ode "The American Flag." "The Culprit Fay" is that on which the fame of Drake chiefly rests, and an ever-enduring foundation will it prove to be; for a poem of more exquisite fancy, as happily conceived as it is artistically executed, we have hardly had since the days of Milton's "Comus."

102. Dr. Samuel Johnson.—Who was called the "Birmingham Doctor"? *Ans.* Dr. Samuel Johnson. (See 90 in "Who?")

103. Bernard Barton.—Who was the "Puritan Poet"? *Ans.* Bernard Barton. (See 7 in "What?")

104. John Howard Payne.—Who wrote "Home, Sweet Home"? *Ans.* John Howard Payne.

John Howard Payne was born in the city of New York, June 9, 1792. He early showed great poetical taste, together with a strong passion for the stage, on which he made his first appearance at the Park Theatre, in his native city, in his sixteenth year, in the character of "Young Norval." After that, for some years, he performed in our chief cities with great success. In 1813 he went to England, and established in London a theatrical journal, called the "Opera-Glass." He returned home in 1834, and in 1851 was appointed consul at Tunis, where he died the next year at the age of sixty. Payne wrote a number of dramas and other poems; but he is now only known by the beautiful air "Home, Sweet Home," which he introduced, when in London, into an opera called "Clari, or the Maid of Milan." No song was ever more popular, and the profits of it (which went to the manager of the theatre, Charles Kemble, and not to Payne, to whom they belonged) are said to have amounted to two thousand guineas in two years. It is also said that at one time Payne was so poor that he had to beg in the street,

and that he would often stop before magnificent houses, where mirth was at its height, and listen to the gay and thoughtless inmates singing his own "Home, Sweet Home," and he without a cent in his pocket with which to buy bread.

105. **Xerxes.**—Who commanded the largest army mentioned in history? *Ans.* Xerxes.

Xerxes was a grandson of Cyrus the Great, and the son of Darius, a Persian king, who invaded Greece 480 B.C. On the death of Darius, Xerxes ascended the throne, and, as part of his inheritance, got the war with the Greeks, which his father was carrying on at the time of his death. During the early part of the war that Xerxes waged were fought the celebrated battles of Thermopylæ and Platæa on land, and those of the straits of Salamis and Mycale on water. The two former battles were fought 480 B.C., and the two latter 479. Leonidas, Themistocles, Aristides, Pausanius, and several others distinguished themselves in the defense of Greece, and acquired lasting renown by their achievements. Xerxes brought with him into Greece two millions of fighting men, besides vast numbers of women and domestics, the largest army and assemblage of persons recorded in history. This immense force was effectually resisted during two days, at the pass of Thermopylæ, by six thousand Greeks. (See 78 in "What?") Xerxes was a vain mortal. He ordered a passage to be cut through the high mountain of Athos, in Macedonia, and thus a canal was made for his ships. He is said to have written a letter to Mount Athos, in which he "commanded it not to put stones in the way of his workmen, or he would cut it down and throw it into the sea;" and he ordered the laborers to be chastised to make them work faster. When he saw from a high hill the plain covered with his soldiers and the sea with his ships, he at first, in the pride of his heart, called himself the most favored of mortals; but when he reflected that in a hundred years not one of the many thousands whom he beheld would be alive, he burst into tears at the instability of all human things. Almost all of the small cities of Greece submitted to the Persian king when he sent to them, as was the custom, for earth and water; this was the same as asking them "if

they would receive him as their conqueror." Sparta and Athens, with the small towns of Thespia and Platæa, alone refused to receive the heralds and to send the tokens of homage.

106. D. R. Locke.—Who is "Petroleum V. Nasby"? *Ans.* D. R. Locke.

107. Black Prince.—Who was the "Black Prince"? *Ans.* Son of Edward III. of England, and so called from the color of his armor.

On the death of "Charles the Fair," in 1328, Edward having claim to the throne of France as being son of Isabella, sister to the deceased king, and first in female succession, prepared to assert his claim (since the French rejected it) by the force of arms. For this purpose he invaded France in 1339, and from that time till 1360 war waged furiously between the two countries, with only occasional suspensions. During this long contention were fought the famous battles of Crécy, in 1346, and Poitiers, in 1356. The battle of Crécy was fought between Philip, the French king, on the one side, and Edward and his son, the "Black Prince," on the other. The army of Philip amounted to one hundred thousand men, that of the English to only thirty thousand. The battle of Crécy was remarkable on account of the great loss of the French. There fell in this engagement, by a moderate computation, twelve hundred French knights, fourteen hundred gentlemen, four thousand men-at-arms, besides about thirty thousand of an inferior rank. The English were fortunate in losing only one esquire and three knights, and an inconsiderable number of private men. The battle of Poitiers was fought between the "Black Prince" and King John of France. The former commanded only sixteen thousand men, while the army of the latter amounted to sixty thousand. Notwithstanding the great difference in numbers, the English obtained a decided victory in both engagements. The heroism of the "Black Prince" has rendered his name ever famous in the annals of war. In the battle of Poitiers, the French king was taken prisoner, and afterwards he was led by the "Black Prince" in triumph to London. He was treated with the greatest courtesy by his conqueror.

The "Black Prince" did not live to come to the throne, dying, after a lingering illness, in his forty-sixth year.

108. Christopher Wren.—Who was the architect of St. Paul's Cathedral in London? *Ans.* Sir Christopher Wren.

Sir Christopher Wren, a celebrated English architect, was the son of the rector of East Knoyle, in Wiltshire, where he was born in 1632. He entered as a student at Wadham College, Oxford, in 1646, previous to which time he had given proofs of his genius by the invention of astronomical and pneumatic instruments. In 1647 he wrote a treatise on spherical trigonometry upon a new plan, and in the following year composed an algebraical tract on the Julian period. In 1653 he was chosen a fellow of the college of All-Souls. He was one of the earliest members of the Philosophical Society at Oxford, which was the origin of the Royal Society, after the institution of which, in 1663, he was elected a Fellow, and distinguished himself by his activity in promoting the objects of that institution. In 1661 he was nominated to the Savilian professorship of astronomy at Oxford, and two years later was commissioned to prepare designs for the restoration of St. Paul's Cathedral in London, then one of the most remarkable Gothic edifices in the kingdom. To prepare himself for the execution of this great work, he made a visit to France in 1665, and while there finished his designs; but while they were under consideration the cathedral was destroyed by the great fire of 1666, and the plan of repairing it was necessarily relinquished. Wren had now an opportunity for signalizing his talents by the erection of an entirely new structure. Fifty parochial churches and many public buildings were destroyed at the same time, which furnished an ample field for his genius. In 1667 he was made surveyor of the works, which necessitated his resignation of his Savilian professorship. In 1674 he was knighted, and in the following year the foundation of the new cathedral was laid. In 1680 he was chosen president of the Royal Society. In 1683 he was appointed architect and one of the commissioners of Chelsea College. In the following year he was appointed controller of the works of Windsor Castle.

He was elected member of Parliament for the borough of Plympton in 1685. To his other public trusts were added in 1698 those of surveyor-general and commissioner for the repair of Westminster Abbey. In 1708 he was made one of the commissioners for the erection of fifty new churches in and near the city of London. After long having been the highest ornament of his profession, he was, in 1718, deprived of the surveyorship of the royal works from political motives. He was then in the eighty-fifth year of his life, the remainder of which was devoted to scientific pursuits and the study of the Scriptures. He died February 25, 1723. He was buried with great pomp, and his body placed under the choir in the great cathedral which stands as a lasting monument to his genius. His talents were particularly adapted to ecclesiastical architecture; in his palaces and private houses he has sometimes sunk into a heavy monotony, as at Hampton Court and Winchester.

109. Abigail Dodge.—Who is "Gail Hamilton"? *Ans.* Abigail Dodge.

Abigail Dodge is an American writer. Her works are "Wool Gathering," "Gala Days," "Woman's Wrongs," "Country Living and Country Thinking," etc.

110. Miss De la Ramée.—Who is "Ouida"? *Ans.* Miss De la Ramée.

She has written "Chandos," "Granville de Vigne," "A Provence Rose," "Under Two Flags," etc.

111. Earl of Warwick.—Who was surnamed the "King-Maker"? *Ans.* Earl of Warwick.

Richard Nevil, Earl of Warwick, figured conspicuously during the "quarrel of the Roses," in 1455. Henry VI. was on the throne of England, but it was claimed by Richard, Duke of York, as he was a descendant of the second son of Edward III., while Henry was a descendant from Edward's third son. The whole nation took the side of one or the other, and each party was distinguished by a particular symbol. That of the Lancastrians was the red rose, and that of the Yorkites the white rose, which gave the contention the name of the "war of the Roses." The Earl of Warwick was chiefly instrumental in deposing King Henry VI. and raising the Duke

of York to the throne as Edward IV., and then afterwards putting Edward to flight, and restoring the crown to Henry VI. Hence his name of "King-Maker."

112. **Samuel Rogers.**—Who is called "The Banker Poet"? *Ans.* Samuel Rogers. (See 8 in "Who?")

113. **Mahomet.**—Who wrote the Koran? *Ans.* Mahomet.

Mahomet was born at Mecca, on the Red Sea, about 570 A.D. His immediate ancestors seem to have been undistinguished, and, though his natural talents were great, it is certain that his education was very limited. He acquired knowledge, but not from books. He was distinguished for the beauty of his person, having a commanding presence, a majestic aspect, piercing eyes, a flowing beard, and his whole countenance depicting the strong emotions of his mind. His memory was retentive, his wit easy, and his judgment clear and decisive. Mahomet was king of Arabia, and pretended to be a prophet. In 609, when he was about forty years old, he began to concert a system of measures the issue of which was the establishment of a new religion in the world, and of an empire which, spreading over many countries, lasted more than six centuries. The book containing their creed, which was produced by Mahomet in successive portions, is called the Koran, which he claimed to have gotten direct from the angel Gabriel. He propagated his religion by the sword, and taught that to profess any other was a just cause of hatred and even murder. Mahomet persisted in his religious fraud, or fanaticism, to the last. On his death-bed he had asserted that the angel of death was not allowed to take his soul till he had respectfully asked permission of the prophet. He promised to those who would embrace his creed all the delights of Paradise, connected with sensual pleasures to be enjoyed in that region of pure waters, shady groves, and exquisite fruits. Such a heaven was wonderfully taking with the Arabians, whose bodily temperament, habits, and burning climate led them to contemplate images of this sort with excessive pleasure. On the other hand, his threats were peculiarly terrific to this people. If they did not embrace his religion the reprobates would be allowed to drink

nothing but putrid and boiling water, nor breathe any save the hottest winds; they would dwell forever in continual fire, intensely burning, and be surrounded by a black, hot, salt smoke, as with a coverlid, etc.; and to fill the measure of their fears, by joining the present with the future life, he threatened most grievous punishment in this world. Mahomet died in 632, and was buried at Mecca; many pilgrimages to his grave have been made by his faithful followers, the Mussulmans.

114. Edward V. of England.—Who was the "minor" king? *Ans.* Edward V. of England.

Edward V., a minor, succeeded his father in 1483, under the protection of his uncle, the Duke of Gloucester. A few days afterwards the Duke of Gloucester caused himself to be proclaimed, under the title of Richard III. The young king and his brother having been removed to the Tower by Richard's order, under pretense of guarding them, disappeared about that time. The diabolical Richard had inhumanly deprived them of life. The murder of the two princes was as deep a tragedy as any recorded in English history. Richard gave orders to Sir Robert Brakenbury, constable of the Tower, to put his two nephews to death. This gentleman, who had some sentiment of honor, refused to stain his hands with so black a deed, even at the bidding of his king. The tyrant then engaged Sir James Tyrrel, who, choosing three associates as wicked as himself, came in the night to the door of the chamber where the princes were lodged, and sending in the assassins, he bade them execute their commission. After suffocating them with the bolster and pillows, they showed their naked bodies to Tyrrel, who ordered them to be buried at the foot of the stairs, deep in the ground, under a heap of stones. These circumstances were all confessed by the bloody actors in the following reign. In the reign of Charles II. the bones of two persons were found in the place indicated, which exactly corresponded in size with Edward V. and his brother. Being judged the undoubted remains of these unhappy little princes, they were deposited in Westminster Abbey.

115. Sir Humphry Davy. — Who invented the "safety lamp"? *Ans.* Sir Humphry Davy.

Sir Humphry Davy, who ranks in science second to none in the nineteenth century, was born at Penzance, in Cornwall, England, on the 17th of December, 1778. He was early bound to a surgeon and apothecary of his native town, who had a great fondness for chemical experiments. Here young Davy found what was exactly congenial to his tastes, and with such extraordinary enthusiasm did he devote himself to these pursuits that he abandoned all the usual enjoyments and relaxations of youth, and showed an aversion to all festive society. His success in scientific inquiries in a few years became known and appreciated, and he was engaged as an assistant to Dr. Beddoes in the Pneumatic Institution at Bristol. In 1803 he was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society, of which he subsequently became secretary, and finally president. That for which he is most widely known is the invention of the wonderful "safety lamp," which first shed its beams in the dark recesses of a coal-pit on the 9th of January, 1816, and enables miners to work with perfect safety, where before dreadful accidents were constantly occurring. When the lamp was completed and had been thoroughly tested, Davy descended with it himself into the mines. When a man who was working alone in a part of the mine where he dared have no light saw him coming, he called out, frantically, "Hold! don't dare come here!" but, as slowly and cautiously the light advanced, the miner grew beside himself, and fell on his knees begging and beseeching for help. What was his joy to find that not only was no harm done, but that this light that he so dreaded was to become his friend in the dark cavern ever after! The "safety lamp" is about ten inches in height, with a base like an ordinary lamp for burning lard-oil. It has a small wire running through the bottom, for either trimming or extinguishing it when necessary. When the gas becomes too strong in the mine for safety with a light, the Davy lamp will make a small blue flame, which will rise to the top of the lamp and increase in size until the inside of the lamp is full of flame, which will then explode if not put out at once. The sides or body of the Davy lamp is made of very fine wire gauze. There have been improvements on this safety lamp, and one, called the "glass-base lamp," is valuable

because it puts itself out when the gas becomes dangerous. But it is not generally considered by the "pit-bosses" as good and true an indicator as the real Davy lamp in warning a miner either to go where the air is purer or to put out his ordinary coal-miner's lamp. The Davy lamp is hung on the wall, while the miner is at work with his pick and his little lamp; but he watches furtively and anxiously in the mean time for the rising of the blue flame in the light at his side. This noble invention was so appreciated by the coal-owners in the north of England, that they invited Sir Humphry Davy to a public dinner at Newcastle, and sent him a service of plate, valued at two thousand pounds. The Emperor of Russia also sent him a splendid silver vase as a testimonial of regard, and he was created a baronet. His constant labors broke down his health, and he went to Italy for rest and a change of scene. While there he amused himself by writing "Salmonia, or Days of Fly-Fishing," and his "Consolations in Travel, or the Last Days of a Philosopher." He left Italy in a very weak state, and had only reached Geneva, on his way home, when he died there, May 30, 1829. In 1812 Davy married a Mrs. Apreece, an accomplished woman of fortune.

116. Charles Wilkes.—Who discovered the Antarctic Continent? *Ans.* Charles Wilkes.

Charles Wilkes, an American naval officer and explorer, was born in New York City, 1801. He entered the navy as midshipman in 1816, and served first with Commodore McDonough in the Mediterranean; in 1819–20, and afterwards in the Pacific, with Commodore Stewart, where he became distinguished for his nautical skill, and in 1826 was promoted to the rank of lieutenant and given a separate command. He was the first in the United States to take observations from fixed astronomical instruments. Being sent to survey George's Bank, he accomplished the undertaking with so much success that he was intrusted with the exploration of the South Sea, for which he set out with five vessels in 1838, and during four years made numerous discoveries, being the first who sighted the Antarctic Continent, hitherto unknown. He afterwards explored the west coast of North America, and on his return to New York, in 1842, was promoted to be commander.

He was court-martialed the same year, and reprimanded for illegally punishing his crew. At the outbreak of the late civil war he acquired considerable notoriety for the forcible seizure of the Confederate commissioners, Mason and Slidell, from the British mail steamer Trent, in the Bahama Channel, November 8, 1861, for which act he received the thanks of Congress, although it was disapproved by President Lincoln. In 1862 he was promoted to the rank of commodore, and assigned to the command of the flotilla in the James River, and on August 28 shelled and destroyed City Point. He was afterwards appointed rear-admiral, and assigned to the command of the West Indies squadron. He was awarded the gold medal of the Geographical Society of London in 1848. He is the author of a history of his four years' cruise, entitled a "Narrative of the United States Exploring Expedition during the Years 1838, 1839, 1840, 1842," "Western America," "Theory of the Winds," and other works. He died in 1876.

117. **Zenobia.**—Who was styled "Queen of the East"? *Ans.* Zenobia.

Zenobia was a celebrated princess, wife of Odenatus, and after his death queen of Palmyra. With equal talents for jurisprudence and finance, thoroughly skilled in the arts and duties of government, and adapting severity and clemency with nice discernment to the exigency of the circumstances, her agile and elastic frame enabled her to direct and share the labors and enterprises of war. Disdaining the female litter, she was continually on horseback, and could even keep pace on foot with the march of her soldiery. In spite of these masculine traits of character, history has preserved many reminiscences of her personal appearance, her dress, and her habits, which show her to have been an engaging beauty, gifted with all the graces of a court, and accomplished in literary endowments. Zenobia was the daughter of an Arabian prince, who held under his sway all the southern part of Mesopotamia. She was a widow when she married Odenatus, by whom she had two sons. She also had one by her first husband. In complexion she was a brunette; her teeth were of a pearly whiteness, and her eyes were black

and sparkling; her mien was animated, and her voice clear and powerful. With a helmet on her head, and wearing a purple mantle fringed with gems and clasped with a buckle at the waist, so as to leave one of her arms bare to the shoulder, she presented herself at the council of war; and affecting from the policy of her country a regal pomp, she was worshiped with Persian prostration. Pure in her manners to the utmost refinement of delicacy, and temperate in her habits, she would nevertheless challenge in their cups her Persian and Armenian guests, and retire the victor without ebriety. Chiefly versed in the languages of Syria and Egypt, her modesty restrained her from conversing freely in Latin; but she had read the Roman history in Greek, and was herself an elegant historian, and had compiled the "Annals of Alexandria and the East." Her authority was acknowledged by a large portion of Asia Minor when Aurelian succeeded to the throne of Rome. Envious of her power, and determined to dispossess her of some of the rich provinces comprehended in her domains, he marched at the head of a powerful army to Asia. Having defeated the queen's general near Antioch, he compelled her to retreat to Emesa. Under the walls of this city another engagement took place, in which the Emperor Aurelian was again victorious. The queen fled to Palmyra, determined to support a siege. Aurelian followed her, and on making his approaches to the walls, found them mounted in every part with mural engines, which plied the besiegers with stones, darts, and missile fires. To a summons for a surrender of the city and kingdom, on the condition of her life being spared, Zenobia replied in a proud and spirited letter, written in Greek by her secretary, the celebrated Longinus. Her hopes of victory soon vanished; and though she harassed the Romans night and day by continual sallies from her walls and the working of her military engines, she despaired of success when she heard that the armies which were marching to her relief from Armenia, Persia, and the East had either been intercepted or gained over by the foe. She fled from Palmyra in the night on her dromedaries, but was overtaken by the Roman horse while attempting to cross the Euphrates,

and was brought into the presence of Aurelian, and tried before a tribunal at Emesa, Aurelian himself presiding. The soldiers were clamorous for her death; but she, in a manner unworthy her former fame, saved her own life by throwing the blame on her councillors, especially on Longinus, who, in consequence, was put to death. Zenobia was carried to Rome to grace the emperor's triumph, and was led along in chains of gold. She is said to have almost sunk beneath the weight of jewels with which she was adorned on that occasion. She was treated with great humanity, and Aurelian gave her large possessions near Tibur, where she was permitted to pass the remainder of her days. Her sons afterwards married into distinguished Roman families. She died in the third century of the Christian era.

118. Captain James Cook.—Who first sailed around the world? *Ans.* Captain Cook.

James Cook, an English navigator, was born at Marton, Yorkshire, October 27, 1728, and was killed at the Sandwich Islands, February 14, 1779. These islands he discovered while exploring in the South Pacific, in 1778. His father was a farm laborer; and in his thirteenth year James was apprenticed to a haberdasher in Straiths, a little fishing-town near Whitby. His father dying, he persuaded his master to give up his indentures, and engaged himself as cabin-boy in one of the coasting vessels of Whitby. Having spent several years in this service and become master of a vessel, in 1755 he shipped in the royal navy, and was speedily promoted to the quarter-deck for his efficiency. Having been master successively of two sloops, in 1759 he had his master's rank confirmed by the admiralty, and was appointed to the Mercury, a frigate belonging to the squadron sent out to co-operate with General Wolfe at Quebec. He piloted the boats of the squadron to the attack of Montmorency; conducted the disembarkation of the troops for the assault on the Heights of Abraham; made careful soundings, and afterwards published a chart of the channel of the St. Lawrence from Quebec to the sea. Being promoted to the flag-ship Northumberland, he improved his leisure by the study of mathematics and astronomy. In 1762 he

was present at the recapture of Newfoundland. Returning to England, he married, and in 1763 came out to survey the coast of Newfoundland, and in the following year was appointed marine surveyor of that coast and Labrador. Meantime he had published a number of charts, and while near Cape Ray was able to observe an eclipse of the sun. The record of his observations, published in the "Philosophical Transactions," showed an accuracy which gave him a high reputation as an astronomer. When the Royal Society obtained the consent of the king to fit out an expedition for the purpose of observing the transit of Venus over the sun's disk, which could only be done in the Pacific Ocean, he was chosen to command the vessel. He received a royal commission as lieutenant, chose the Endeavor, of three hundred and seventy tons, as the expedition ship, and sailed August 23, 1768, from Plymouth, accompanied by Mr. Green as astronomer and Mr. (later Sir Joseph) Banks as naturalist of the expedition. On April 13, 1769, the ship arrived at Tahiti, when the necessary astronomical observations were made. He next sailed in search of the Antarctic Continent, then believed to exist near the south pole; rediscovered New Zealand, and first saw the narrow strait which divides it into two parts; took possession of the coast of Australia about Botany Bay in the name of the King of Great Britain, and laid down thirteen hundred miles of the coast-line; proved by actual investigation the entire separation of that island and Papua; after various escapes from shipwrecks and native hostility, put into Batavia to refit, where thirty of his men died of the country sickness; and finally reached England June 11, 1771, having in less than three years circumnavigated the globe and fulfilled the various objects of the expedition. Australia being demonstrated to be an island, the great southern continent was supposed to lie near the pole. To settle this point it was determined to send out another expedition. Two ships, therefore, the Resolution, commanded by Cook, and the Adventure, commanded by Tobias Furneaux, sailed again from Plymouth, July 13, 1772, with instructions to "circumnavigate the whole globe in high southern latitudes, making traverses from time to

time into every part of the Pacific Ocean which had not undergone previous investigation, and to use his best endeavors to resolve the much agitated question of a southern continent." After sailing over three thousand six hundred and sixty leagues, and being out of sight of land one hundred and seventeen days, the two ships, which had taken different routes, met at New Zealand. Cook was now satisfied that no continent existed at the south; but after wintering in the Society Islands, he examined the waters to the eastward of his former cruise, and discovered and named the island of New Caledonia; and finally turned eastward towards Cape Horn, and returned by way of Cape of Good Hope to England, arriving July 30, 1775, after an absence of three years and sixteen days, in which time the vessel had sailed over twenty thousand leagues. He was now made post-captain, and appointed captain of Greenwich Hospital. He was also chosen member of the Royal Society, and received the Copley gold medal for the best experimental paper of the year, in which he gave an account of his method of preserving the health of his men. The possibility of achieving a northwest passage to Asia had begun again to occupy the public mind, and Cook, always ready for adventure, volunteered to take charge of an expedition to ascertain its practicability by making the attempt by way of Behring Strait. For the third time he left Plymouth, July 12, 1776, in his old ship Resolution, and Discovery, the latter under command of Captain Charles Clerke. It was during this expedition that he discovered and named the Sandwich Islands. Circumnavigating these, and laying down their position on the chart, he reached the coast of America in March, sailed up a sound since known as Cook's Inlet, and, finding no passage through, set out for Behring Strait. Here he was stopped by an impassable barrier of ice. He determined the most westerly point of America, and its distance from Asia, reached the point still known by the name he gave it, Icy Cape, August 18, 1778, and did not turn back till the end of the month, when he found it impossible to proceed. Returning to the Sandwich Islands to prepare for another attempt northward the next year, he discovered Hawaii, the

largest of the group, and Maui. He cruised about Hawaii several weeks, and found the natives peaceably disposed, but fond of stealing. One of his boats being stolen on the night of February 14, 1779, he determined on the rash measure of seizing the person of the king and holding him until the property was restored. Going ashore for that purpose the next morning, with a lieutenant and nine men, he aroused the suspicions of the natives, and a fight ensued, in which Cook was killed. His body, and those of several marines who were slain, were afterwards cut up and probably devoured, only the bones of the great navigator being recovered by the expedition, seven days later. These were deposited in a coffin and buried in the sea. Cook's widow received a pension of two hundred pounds per annum, and each of his children twenty-five pounds. An account of his last voyage was prepared from his journal, and a continuation by Lieutenant King. The charts and plates illustrating it were prepared at the expense of the government, and half the profits of the work were bestowed on the family of the navigator.

119. **Sir William Herschel.**—Who invented the reflecting telescope? *Ans.* Sir William Herschel.

Sir William Herschel, an English astronomer of great note, was born in Hanover, November 15, 1738, and died at Slough, near Windsor, August 23, 1822. His father, a musician, educated him to his own profession, and at the age of fourteen placed him in the band of the Hanoverian Foot-Guards. In 1757 he went to England to seek his fortune, and for some years devoted himself to music for support. He became organist at Halifax, and in 1766 at the Octagon Chapel in Bath. In the latter place he first turned his attention to the study of astronomy, particularly to the construction of optical instruments. In 1774 he made a large reflecting telescope. While at Bath he constructed two hundred Newtonian telescopes of seven feet focus, one hundred and fifty of ten feet, and about eighty of twenty feet focus, and did far more than any one who preceded him in uniting to the best advantage the magnifying and the illuminating powers of the telescope. With a telescope magnifying two hundred and twenty-seven times Herschel began a careful survey of

all the stars serially, and while examining the constellation of Gemini he noticed, March 13, 1781, that one of them appeared unusually large, and a second examination showed it to have changed its place. Finally he pronounced it a comet, and it was so published in the "Philosophical Transactions," 1781. This announcement of the supposed comet drew the attention of astronomers, and they began to endeavor to compute its course. The president, Saron, first pronounced it a planet, and then Sexell and Laplace almost simultaneously computed its elements, and found it to have an elliptical orbit, whose great axis was about nineteen times greater than that of the earth, and the period of its revolution to be eighty-four years. Herschel had taken no part in the mathematical calculations, but on its being pronounced a planet he proposed to name it the Georgium Sidus. It has often been called Herschel, but the name Uranus applied to it by Bode has been generally adopted. The discovery of Uranus attracted the attention of all Europe, and Herschel was made private astronomer to the king, with a salary of four hundred pounds a year, and a house near Windsor, first at Datchet, and finally at Slough. With funds advanced by the king,* Herschel constructed his celebrated forty-foot reflecting telescope, the metal speculum of which was four feet in diameter, three and a half inches thick, and over two thousand pounds in weight. The plane mirror of the instrument was dispensed with, and the observer sat in a swinging-chair with his back to the object observed, and facing the object end of the tube in which the image, by an inclination of the speculum, was thrown to one side and observed through a single lens. He conjectured that with this instrument eighteen million stars might be seen in the Milky Way. The glory of Herschel was greatest in sidereal astronomy, of which he might be said to have laid the foundation. In 1788 he married a Mrs. Mary Pitt, a widow of considerable fortune, and had by her one son, John Frederick William, who was also a noted astronomer. The sister of Herschel, Caroline Lucretia, is nearly as celebrated as he, and worked with him constantly, often doing his entire calculating for him.

* George III. of England.

120. **James Graham.**—Who was surnamed "The Great Marquis"? *Ans.* James Graham.

James Graham was Marquis of Montrose (born in 1612, died in 1650), and the title of "The Great Marquis" was given him on account of his historic deeds in the cause of Charles I. of England.

121. **Zaccheus.**—Who was the "Little Man of Galilee"? *Ans.* Zaccheus.

Zaccheus (Luke xix. 2) was a rich Jew, resident in Jericho, and chief officer of the tax or tribute collectors in that place, and hence he is called a sinner; for the Jews regarded all publicans or tax-gatherers in this light. His stature was so small that he was noted throughout the country as the "little man of Galilee." His curiosity to see Christ was so much excited that he took pains to climb into a tree by the roadside that he might have a fair view of him as the crowd passed. Jesus knowing his character and motives proposed to spend the day with him, to which Zaccheus gladly assented. His mind was probably brought at once under the influence of the spirit of God, and on that very day he and his family became interested in the salvation of the gospel. After his conversion he said, "Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken anything from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold."

122. **Lady Anne Barnard.**—Who wrote "Auld Robin Gray"? *Ans.* Anne Barnard.

Lady Anne Barnard was a daughter of James Lindsay, Earl of Balcarras, and was born in Fifeshire, Scotland, in 1750. She was married in 1793 to Mr. Andrew Barnard, who was secretary under Lord Macartney at the colony of the Cape of Good Hope, where she died in 1825. This is all that can be gathered of the life of the authoress of one of the sweetest, tenderest, and most affecting ballads in the language, "Auld Robin Gray."

123. **Chevalier Bayard.**—Who was the knight "without fear and without reproach"? *Ans.* Chevalier Bayard.

"Pierre du Terrail Bayard, Chevalier de," was a French knight, born at the Château de Bayard, in Dauphine, in 1475. He died in Italy, April 30, 1524. He

was page to the Duke of Savoy, and was in the household of Paul of Saxe-Coburg, Count de Ligny, when very young. It was in this capacity that he received his education in horsemanship, feats of arms, and rules of chivalry. At the age of eighteen he entered the service of Charles VIII. of France, and accompanied him in his expedition to Naples in 1494, during which he distinguished himself by capturing a stand of colors in the battle of Fornovo. He displayed great courage also in the wars of his king, Louis XII. In 1522, with a force of one thousand men, he defended the unfortified town of Mézières for six weeks against the invading army of the Count of Nassau, which numbered thirty-five thousand, and was aided by strong artillery. For this service Bayard received the collar of St. Michael, and was made commander of one hundred men-at-arms. This position had never before been held, except by a prince of the royal blood. He fell while fighting,—was struck by a stone,—taken from his horse, and at his own request left seated against a tree with his face to the advancing enemy, among whom he died. With his fall the battle ended. "Bayard was the last, as he was the best example of the institution of knight-errantry."

124. Charlemagne.—Who was called the "Emperor of the West"? *Ans.* Charlemagne.

Charlemagne was king of France by succession, and Emperor of the West by conquest. He laid the foundation of the Western Franks. He was the son of Pepin, who, on his death, divided his dominions between his two sons, Charles and Carloman. Carloman dying two years afterwards, Charles came into possession of the whole kingdom. The exploits and policy of this prince procured for him the title of Great, which, being incorporated with his name, made Charlemagne (signifying Charles the Great), as he is known in history. He excelled all the sovereigns of his age, both as a warrior and statesman, although he is said to have been extremely illiterate. He was born on the 2d of April, 742. He was at war with the Saxons during thirty years, and his cruelty to them was something frightful. Their bravery and love of freedom gave him infinite trouble. They revolted six

different times, and were as often reduced to submission by force of arms. As a means of subduing their bold and ferocious character, he attempted to reduce them to Christianity; but their obstinacy provoked him to resort to compulsory processes for this end. Several thousands of them were cruelly put to death on refusing Christian baptism. Besides his success against the Saxons, Charlemagne put an end to the kingdom of the Lombards in Italy; he successfully encountered the arms of the Saracens, defeated numerous barbarous tribes, and extended his empire beyond the Danube. In his many wars he scarcely met with a disaster. The only considerable reverse that he ever encountered was when he was recrossing the Pyrenees, after conquering Navarre and a part of Aragon. The rear of his army was then cut to pieces by the Saracens in the plains of Roncesvalles. On this occasion his nephew, the celebrated champion Roland, lost his life; this event laid the foundation of the "Orlando Furioso" of Ariosto. Charlemagne is said to have been seven feet in height, and of a robust constitution. He superintended his dominions himself, giving his own orders and seeing that they were obeyed. He was opposed to luxury, and dressed very simply, except on state occasions, and his table was as plain as that of any private citizen. He encouraged industry, and sought to elevate the social and intellectual character of his subjects. He invited into France literary and scientific men from Italy and from the Britannic Islands. The latter in those dark ages preserved more of the light of learning than any of the Western kingdoms. He founded several seminaries of learning; but the darkness of the times could scarcely be alleviated by all his efforts. After rearing a splendid empire, he died in his seventy-fifth year, on the 28th of January, 814.

125. Michael Angelo.—Who was one of the greatest architects of St. Peter's at Rome? *Ans.* Michael Angelo.

Michael Angelo was born at Castel Caprese, near Arezzo, in Tuscany, 1474. He never married, and died in his eighty-ninth year, in Rome, 1563. His will was very simple, and, though known to many, we will repeat

it here: "I bequeath my soul to God, my body to the earth, and my possessions to my nearest relations." His body, by the orders of the Grand Duke of Florence, and according, as is generally supposed, to the great painter's own wish, was removed to Florence, where it was buried with all honors in the church of Santa Croce. Michael Angelo was painter, architect, engineer, poet, musician, and excelled in every branch that he undertook, like the wonderful Leonardo, his friend and fellow-worker. He was of noble descent, and, though his ancient house had fallen into comparative poverty, his father was mayor of Chiusi and Caprese. The young artist was intended for the profession of the law, but his rare taste for art asserted itself so young that at the age of thirteen he was apprenticed to Ghirlandaio. Lorenzo the Magnificent was then ruling Florence, and he had made a collection of antique models in his palace and gardens, and threw them open as an academy for young artists. In this academy Angelo developed a strong bias for sculpture, and won the direct patronage of the Medici. The early displays of his genius raised so much jealousy among his youthful rivals that one of them hit him across the nose with a mallet, and he carried the mark to the grave with him. He has been represented as a proud, arrogant man, narrow in his half-idolatrous, half-human worship of art. "He was severe in place of being sweet; he was impatient of contradiction, careless and scornful of ceremony, and in his very wrath at flattery and hypocrisy he was liable to sin against his own honesty and sincerity. He was a man with a lofty sense of duty and a profound reverence for God. Michael Angelo was consistently simple, frugal, and temperate throughout his long life. If he held up a high standard to others, and enforced it on them with hardness, he held up a higher standard to himself, and enforced it on himself more hardly still. Greed, and the meanness of greed, were unknown to him." He gave his faithful old servant Urbino two thousand crowns, so that he might have no need of service. During the last illness of Urbino his loving master—for he did not leave his protection—nursed him devotedly, sleeping in his clothes on a couch at night, that he might be ready to

wait on him were his services needed. During the last ten years of his life, and under five different Popes, Michael Angelo worked at his designs for the great church of St. Peter's; he refused all pay for the labor, saying that he did it for the honor of God and his own honor. Michael Angelo's friendship with the beautiful, high-born, and gifted Vittoria Colonna forms one of the few bright pages in the shadowy life of our artist. No truer, nobler friendship is recorded. She was a devout widow, Marchesa de Pescara; had been the most loyal of wives, and was forty-eight years old and Michael Angelo sixty-four when they met. The years that this friendship lasted were the happiest of the painter's life. He told her, "I was born a rough model, and it was for thee to reform and remake me." After his first visit to Rome, 1496, he executed his colossal statue of David. When in his fortieth year he was desired by Pope Julius II. to undertake the decoration of the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel. Michael Angelo was inexperienced in fresco-painting, and he brought artists from Florence to help him in his great undertaking, for over the chapel was an enormous vault of one hundred and fifty feet in length by fifty feet in breadth, which he was desired to cover with a design representing the "Fall and Redemption of Man." But the painter was unable to bear what seemed to him the bungling attempts of his assistants; so dismissing them all and destroying their works, he shut himself up and worked in solitude and secrecy the great scenes of a gigantic drama. In twenty-two months, or as some say, three years, including the time spent on the designs, he finished the work most gloriously. The ceiling was uncovered on All-Saints' day, 1512, and Michael Angelo was then acknowledged to be a painter as well as sculptor. For this piece of decorating he received three thousand crowns. It was during the reign of Pope Paul III. that he painted on the wall at the upper end of the Sistine Chapel his most celebrated painting, "The Last Judgment." He was at work on it eight years. The picture is forty-seven feet high by forty-three wide. It was during this period that Michael Angelo began his friendship with Vittoria Colonna. He was greater as an architect and

sculptor than as a painter; he regarded coloring as of secondary importance. He is not known to have executed a single picture in oil, and he treated oil- and easel-painting generally as works only fit for women or idle men.

126. Sir Walter Raleigh.—Who first introduced tobacco into England? *Ans.* Sir Walter Raleigh.

Sir Walter Raleigh, one of the most remarkable men that England has produced, was born in the parish of East Budleigh, in Devonshire, in 1552. About 1568 he entered Oxford; but he remained at college but a short time, leaving in the following year for France, where he joined the army. He escaped the massacre of St. Bartholomew in August, 1572, by taking refuge with Sir Philip Sidney in the house of the English ambassador. In 1579 he accompanied his half-brother, Sir Henry Gilbert, in a voyage to Newfoundland. The expedition proved unfortunate, but it doubtless had an influence in leading him to engage in subsequent expeditions, which have made his name famous. Young Raleigh was first brought to the notice of Queen Elizabeth by audaciously throwing a beautiful mantle that he wore across a bit of a mud-hole that she might not soil her dainty feet by coming in contact with the earth. It was a piece of bravery that cost him his embroidered coat, but won him her friendship for life. It is even supposed that at one time he aspired to the hand of the Virgin Queen, from the following incident: On a window, where the queen would see it, he wrote this line, "Fain would I climb, yet fear I to fall." Attracting Elizabeth's eye, she replied to it with her "usual good sense" (?), "If thy heart fail thee, climb not at all." In 1584 the queen granted him a patent to discover "such remote heathen lands as were not actually possessed by any Christian prince as to him might seem good." Soon after, two ships were fitted out by Raleigh, which arrived on the coast of Carolina in July. The new settlers took possession of the country in the name of the Virgin Queen, and called it Virginia. In 1585 he projected a second voyage, and seven vessels were sent out, which arrived at Roanoke, an island in Albemarle Sound. But the colonists failed in their object, and on July 27, 1586, returned to England, carrying with them for the first

time that nauseous weed, tobacco, instead of diamonds and gold, as had been expected. In 1594 he matured the plan of his first voyage to Guiana, a voyage memorable in his history, as it eventually was the cause of his destruction. This expedition he attended in person, and on returning to England in the summer of 1595 published a work entitled "Discovery of the Large, Rich, and Beautiful Empire of Guiana." His fortune fell with the death of the queen. Three months after James I. came to the throne he brought a charge of high treason against Raleigh, of conspiring to dethrone the king, of exciting sedition, and of endeavoring to establish popery by the aid of foreign powers. After a trial, perhaps the most disgraceful in English jurisprudence, he was condemned to lose his head. He was reprieved afterwards by the king, but his estates were taken from him, and he was sent to the Tower for twelve years. Here in the dark dungeon of the Tower he employed his time in composing the great work on which his literary fame rests, "The History of the World." In the year 1615 he was liberated by James, who wanted him to plan and conduct an expedition to Guiana, and in 1617 he sailed with twelve ships. This expedition failed, and Sir Walter's death was determined upon. He was arrested on the old sentence, there being no new ones against him, and was beheaded on the 29th of October, 1618. He died with the same dauntless resolution that he had displayed throughout his life.

127. Cleopatra.—Who dissolved pearls in wine, being herself dissolved in love? *Ans.* Cleopatra.

Cleopatra was the last sovereign of Egypt. With the death of this queen ended the family of the Lagidæ, after having ruled Egypt about two hundred and ninety-four years. Ptolemy Dionysius was thirteen years old at the time of his father's death, by whose will he was nominated to the succession on condition of his marrying his sister Cleopatra, then seventeen years of age. The Romans were appointed guardians of these children. Cleopatra married her brother, and they reigned jointly till dissatisfied with the Roman ministry. She retired to Syria and Palestine, where she raised an army and advanced under the walls of Pelusium, to give battle to the ministers of

her husband. At this moment, Pompey, vanquished at Pharsalia, took refuge in Alexandria, and was assassinated by order of Ptolemy. Julius Cæsar, pursuing his rival, arrived soon afterwards and endeavored to compromise the differences between the king and queen. For a short time they were reconciled; but Ptolemy, renewing the war soon afterwards, was defeated and drowned in the Nile. Cleopatra then married her youngest brother, a boy only eleven years of age, and already affianced to his sister Arsinoe. Him she soon disposed of, poisoning him 43 B.C., and then assumed the sole government. After the arrival of Mark Antony in Egypt, and his mad infatuation for Cleopatra, her character became still more remarkable for corruption. The beauties of her person were incomparable; and in polite learning, in brilliancy of wit, and tunefulness of voice in conversation, she was as irresistible as in her personal charms. These qualities, joined to an extreme profligacy of manners, rendered her one of the most dangerous foes to virtue that ever lived. When summoned before Mark Antony for the first time, her appearance was so splendid and fascinating that the Roman warrior rather adored than judged her. Every decoration was employed to heighten the most consummate loveliness of features and gracefulness of motion. Holding Antony in the chains of a base passion, she ruled him at her pleasure. The profusion of riches displayed at her feasts was astonishing. Antony, holding the wealth of plundered provinces, with his utmost efforts could not equal this lavish queen in the sumptuousness of her entertainments. It was at one of these feasts that the incident mentioned by Pliny occurred. Cleopatra having laid a considerable wager that she could expend more than fifty thousand pounds upon one repast, caused one of the pearls that she wore in her ears, which was valued at the above-named sum, to be dissolved in an acid, and then swallowed it. She was then preparing to melt the other in a similar manner when some one diverted her attention, and she gave up the design. After the battle of Actium, Octavius used every effort to secure the person of the queen and to effect the death of Antony by her means. He promised her his protection and friendship if she

would kill him. This she peremptorily refused to do, but consented to deliver his person and the kingdom of Egypt into the enemy's hands. Antony, opening his eyes to his danger and to the perfidy of Cleopatra, at first made some faint and ineffectual attempts at resistance, and then in his fury attempted to revenge himself on the queen. She, however, eluded his purpose by taking flight to a monument which she had erected for her safety, and gave out a report that she had killed herself. Upon this news, Antony forgot his resentment, his former affection rushed into his heart, and his cup of calamity was full. He resolved to follow her example and die a Roman death. At the moment he had fallen upon his sword the news of the queen's death was contradicted, and Antony, weltering in his blood and still breathing, consented to be carried to see her. After being pulled up to the top of the monument where Cleopatra was, by means of ropes let down and fastened to him, a scene of anguish and affection was presented which can scarcely be conceived. He died in her arms, bedewed with her tears, and almost stifled with her caresses. Cleopatra, though at length taken by Octavius, and secured by the strict guard which he placed over her, found an opportunity of poisoning herself by means of an asp, which she applied to her arm, the sting of which immediately threw her into a fatal lethargy. She killed herself rather than be led in chains to Rome as an ornament to the triumph of Octavius. On her death, Egypt, which had existed a kingdom from immemorial ages, became a province of Rome, 30 years B.C.

128. The Black Prince.—Who was the young prince that carried a king captive to England? *Ans.* The Black Prince carried King John of France, taken captive in the battle of Poitiers. (See 107 in "Who?")

129. Adrian.—Who was the emperor that knew the name of every soldier in his army? *Ans.* Adrian.

Adrian was a Roman emperor, and a nephew of Trajan, whom he succeeded 117 A.D. He was, in most respects, worthy of being his successor, though he did not honestly come to the throne. The wife of Trajan forged a will in the emperor's name, declaring Adrian his successor. As he was supported by the army he ventured to assume the

government. He was a peaceful sovereign, and, thinking the limits of the empire were too extensive, he abandoned all the conquests of Trajan, and bounded the eastern provinces by the river Euphrates. He was remarkably expert, however, in military discipline. His memory was so retentive that he recollected every incident of his life, and knew all the soldiers of his army by name. During an expedition of thirteen years, he visited in person all the provinces of his empire, and dispensed wherever he went the blessings of peace, order, and justice. As a sovereign, he rendered important services to his subjects; as a private man, he indulged in envy, vanity, and detraction to a degree that was beneath him. His general knowledge, and his taste for the arts, were highly honorable in a sovereign. Among his exploits, it is known that when he came to Britain he built a wall of wood and earth between the modern towns of Carlisle and Newcastle, eighty miles in length, to protect the Britons from the incursions of the Caledonians. In a war with the Jews, he killed in battle five hundred and eighty thousand of that people, who had become rebellious, and built a city on the ruins of Jerusalem, which he called Ælia Capitolina. In performing his long marches with the army he generally traveled on foot, and went without any covering on his head. None of the Roman emperors excelled Adrian in variety of endowments. He was highly skillful in all the exercises both of mind and body. He was an author, orator, mathematician, musician, and painter. He was the first emperor who wore a long beard, a fashion which he adopted to hide the warts on his face. Though he aimed at universal reputation, he strictly attended to the duties of his station. His manifold cares were too much for him, and he broke down under them. Adrian died in his seventy-second year, 139 A.D.

130. Cincinnatus.—Who was called from the plow to be dictator of Rome? *Ans.* Cincinnatus.

In 456 B.C. the Æqui and Volsci invaded Italy, and the Romans had recourse to the despotic measure of choosing a dictator. Quintus Cincinnatus was appointed. He was settled upon as the wisest and bravest man be-

longing to the commonwealth. He cultivated a small farm of four acres with his own hands, and the deputies of the senate found him following the plow in one of his little fields. After wiping off the dust and dirt with which he was covered, he put on his robe, that he had directed his wife Racilia to bring him, and went into the city with the deputies. His farm was on the opposite side of the Tiber, and a handsome barge was waiting to take him across the river. His three sons, with his friends and several of the senators, were ready to receive him when he landed at Rome, and to carry him in a pompous procession to the house prepared for him. The very next morning he began to fortify the city, and he very soon gained a great victory, and made the officers of the enemy pass under the yoke. His administration was entirely satisfactory to all parties, though the times were extremely turbulent. He most probably saved the Roman capital from destruction by his wisdom and valor. After having rescued a Roman army from destruction, defeated a powerful enemy, and rendered other signal services to his country, he hastened to resign his power at the end of sixteen days, though he might have held it six months, the term for which dictators were appointed. Many years after, Cincinnatus was again chosen dictator in some great emergency, and again acted with vigor and wisdom, though in his eightieth year.

131. Antigonus of Judea.—Who is the first king that was beheaded? *Ans.* Antigonus of Judea.

Plutarch tells us that Mark Antony beheaded him during one of his invasions in that country. According to Dion, Antigonus was first tied to a stake and whipped, and afterwards his throat was cut.

132. Cato.—Who stabbed himself, and the wound not proving mortal, immediately tore out his own bowels? *Ans.* Cato.

Cato was a Roman soldier, and flourished about 45 B.C. Cato, with two sons of Pompey and Scipio, was in Africa fighting, assisted by Juba, King of Mauritania. Thither Cæsar hastened, and at Thapsus, meeting them, overthrew them in battle with little or no loss on his side. Scipio in attempting to escape into Spain fell among the enemy

and was slain. Cato, confining himself in Utica, tried to animate his soldiers against Cæsar, but failing in this, he resolved to die. His story is deeply tragical, and his end displayed the firmness and depravity of his nature. After supping cheerfully he came into his bed-chamber, where he laid himself down, and with deep attention read for some time Plato's Dialogue on the immortality of the soul. Soon noticing that his sword had been removed from the head of his bed, he made inquiries respecting it of his domestics; but while he could gain nothing satisfactory from them, his son entered, who had caused it to be removed, and, with tears, besought him in the most humble and affectionate manner to change his resolution. He received a stern reprimand, and desisted from his persuasions. His sword being finally handed to him, his tranquillity returned, and he cried out, "Now am I master of myself!" He then took up Plato again, read it twice over, and fell into a profound sleep. Upon waking, he made some inquiry of one of his freedmen respecting his friends, and then, shutting himself up alone in his room, he stabbed himself. The wound did not prove immediately mortal, and this extraordinary man, with a most ferocious resolution, tore out his own bowels, and died as he had lived, a Stoic. Cato was a great-grandson of Marcus Cato, so celebrated in Roman history as the Censor. Cato, with his brother Cæpis and two sisters, were early left orphans; so devoted was he to this brother that until he was twenty years old they were constantly together. Cato was very moral before his marriage, and when he thought himself of a fit age to be married he set a treaty on foot with Lepida, who had before been contracted to Metellus Scipio, but upon Scipio's breaking the engagement was then at liberty. However, before the marriage could take place Scipio repented, and, by his agreeable address, succeeded in renewing his old engagement when he found there was a prospect of another winning his flower. Provoked at this ill treatment, Cato was desirous to go to law for the lady, but his friends overruled him. After this he married Attilia, the daughter of Soramis. He was only forty-three years old, according to Plutarch, when he died. He was called Cato the

Younger. His daughter was married to Brutus, who killed Cæsar.

133. **Edmund of England.**—Who was called the "Ironside"? *Ans.* Edmund of England.

Edmund came to the throne in 1016. In the war which he carried on with Canute, he was obliged at last to divide his kingdom with the Dane. He only survived this treaty a month, having been killed by the treachery of his brother-in-law, Edric. Edmund was the son of Ethelred II., and surnamed "Ironside" from his strength and valor. He left two children, but they never came to the throne.

134. **Proserpina.**—Who was "Queen of the Dead"? *Ans.* Proserpina.

Proserpina was the daughter of Ceres, the goddess of grain and harvest, by Jupiter, who was father of all the gods. The most celebrated event in the life of Ceres is the carrying off of her daughter Proserpina by Pluto to the infernal regions, and the search of the goddess after her throughout the whole world. The account of her abduction is the following: "Proserpina was in the Nysian plain with the ocean-nymphs gathering flowers. According to some, Venus, Minerva, and Diana were the companions of their sister on this occasion. She plucked the rose, the violet, the crocus, the hyacinth, when she beheld a narcissus of surprising size and beauty, having a hundred flowers growing from a single root. Unconscious of the danger she was in, the maiden stretched out her hand to seize the wondrous flower, when suddenly the wide earth gaped, Pluto arose in his golden chariot, and, laying hold of the terrified goddess, carried her off, despite her cries for aid, but unheard and unseen by gods or mortals, save by Hecate, daughter of Perses, who heard her as she sat in her cave, and by King Helius (the sun), whose eye nothing on earth escapes. So long as the goddess beheld the earth and the starry heavens, the fishy sea and the rays of the sun, so long she hoped to see her mother and the tribes of the gods; and the tops of the mountains and the depths of the sea resounded with her divine voice. At length her mother heard, and, frantic with grief, inquired for tidings of her lost

daughter; but neither gods nor men nor birds could give her any intelligence. Nine days she wandered over the earth with flaming torches in her hands; on the tenth Hecate met her, but could not tell who it was that had carried off Proserpina. Together they proceeded to Helius, and the sun-god tells Ceres that the ravisher is Pluto, who, by the permission of her sire, had carried her away to be his queen. Ceres was highly indignant to think Jupiter should have given him her beautiful daughter after all the goddesses had refused to marry Pluto, on account of his deformity and gloomy disposition. So incensed, indeed, was she at the conduct of Jupiter, that she abandoned the society of the gods and came down among men. So changed was she that no one recognized her. For a year she would not allow the earth to yield any produce; in vain the oxen drew the plow in the field; in vain was the seed cast into the ground; but Ceres would allow no increase while her loved daughter was hidden from her. Jupiter begged of her to return to Olympus, sending god after god to invite her, but with no success. Finding there was no other remedy, and that she would not let the earth bring forth till she had seen her daughter, Jupiter sent the messenger god Mercury to the infernal regions to prevail on Pluto to suffer Proserpina to return to the light. This Pluto consented to do, and, kindly addressing Proserpina, granted her permission to return to her mother. The goddess instantly sprang up with joy, and heedlessly swallowed a grain of pomegranate which he handed to her. Mercury conducted his fair charge safe to Eleusis, and delivered her into the hand of Ceres. After their joyful meeting was over, and Proserpina had given her mother full particulars of her abduction, Ceres anxiously inquired of her daughter if she had tasted anything while below; if she had not, she would be free to spend her whole time with her father and mother; whereas if but one morsel had passed her lips, nothing could save her from dwelling one-third of the year with her husband; she should, however, live the remainder of the time with her and the gods. Proserpina confessed the swallowing of the grain of pomegranate, and acknowledged that she would be

obliged to return to her stern old master, Pluto." The common interpretation of Proserpina is death-bearer, from a Greek word, meaning "to bear," and another one meaning "destruction," "death," hence Proserpina is called the "Queen of the Dead."*

135. **Julius Cæsar.**—Who was called the "Loose-girt boy"? *Ans.* Julius Cæsar.

Julius Cæsar was the son of Caius Cæsar, who was descended from Julius, the son of Æneas. In his sixteenth year he lost his father; and Sylla, aware of his ambition, endeavored to remove him; his friends, however, interceded and obtained his life; but Sylla warned them to be upon their guard against that "loose-girt boy," alluding to Cæsar's manner of wearing his tunic, or coat, loosely girded, "for in him," said he, "are many Mariuses." He was married to Cornelia, daughter of Cinna, and when Sylla found himself master of Rome he tried to persuade Cæsar to repudiate her, but not being successful, he confiscated her dowry. Soon after this, notwithstanding Sylla's enmity, he was chosen high-priest, and won many friends by his eloquence. He had a wonderful talent as a public speaker, and was only second to Cicero. Had he given his whole time to it, he might have rivaled him, but he preferred the army to the rostrum. After passing through different dignities, he was sent governor into Spain; upon his return, being elected consul, he entered into an agreement with Pompey and Crassus that nothing should be done in the state without their joint concurrence. This formed the "First Triumvirate," 59 B.C. His first military enterprise was in the siege of Mytilene, under Thermus, the prætor of Asia, 80 B.C. At this time his bravery and talents won him a civic crown. Cæsar was reputed to be the handsomest man in Rome. He was in person slender, tall, and delicate; his motions were full of grace, and he was courteous in address. After his consulship, he had the province of Gaul assigned him, which with wonderful conduct and bravery he subdued in ten years, carrying the terror of his arms also into Germany and Britain, till then unknown to the Romans. Pompey now

* Anthon's Classical Dictionary.

became jealous of his power, and induced the senate to order him to lay down his arms. He said he would do this if Pompey would agree to do the same. Pompey was insulted, and without more delay Cæsar crossed the Rubicon, the boundary of his province, and led his army towards Rome, Pompey and all the friends of liberty fleeing before him. Having subdued Italy in sixty days, he entered Rome, and seized upon the money in the public treasury; this he did not use to fill his own purse, but distributed among his soldiers and officers. He was constantly doing for them, and they idolized him in return. He always took his share of the danger, and never desired any exemption from labor or fatigue. They were not so much surprised at his exposing his person to danger, because they knew his passion for glory, but they were astonished at his patience under toil, so far, to all appearance, was it above his bodily power. He had a delicate constitution, and was subject to violent headaches and epileptic fits. He did not, however, make these disorders a pretense for indulging himself. On the contrary, he sought in war a remedy for his infirmities, trying to strengthen his constitution by long marches, by simple diet, and by seldom coming under cover. Thus he contended with his distemper and fortified himself against its attacks. When he slept it was commonly upon the march, either in a chariot or on a litter, that rest might be no hindrance to business. He was a good horseman in his early days, and brought that exercise to such perfection by practice that he could sit a horse at full speed with his hands behind him. After conquering Italy, he went to Spain, where he subdued the partisans of Pompey, under Petreius, Afranius, and Varro; and on his return was created dictator and consul. Leaving Rome and going in search of Pompey, the two hostile generals met on the plains of Pharsalia; the army of Cæsar amounted to only twenty-three thousand men, while that of Pompey was forty-five thousand. Cæsar's superior generalship prevailed, and he was victorious. Making a generous use of his victory, he followed Pompey into Egypt, where he heard of his murder, and making the country tributary to his power, he hastened to suppress the remainder of

Pompey's party in Africa and Spain. While in Egypt, the brave Cæsar was held in the fascinating toils of the Egyptian queen, and lingered longer than was consistent with his character in the arms of the base Cleopatra. "She conquered even the conqueror of the world," and had by him a son, whom the Alexandrians called Cæsarion. Triumphing over all his enemies, he was created perpetual dictator, received the name of father of his country, and governed the people with justice. His engrossing all the powers of the state and ruling with absolute authority created general disgust; a conspiracy was therefore formed against him by more than sixty senators, the chief of whom were Brutus and Cassius; the former his dearest friend, whose life he had saved at the battle of Pharsalia, the latter his bitterest enemy. He defended himself with great presence of mind till he received a wound in the thigh from Brutus; as soon as he perceived him among the conspirators he gave up at once, saying only, "*Et tu, Brute!*" or as Plutarch has it, "And you too, my son!" He was stabbed in the senate-house on the 15th of March, 44 B.C., in the fifty-sixth year of his age. He was covered with twenty-three wounds, and fell at the foot of Pompey's statue. He was married four times. His first wife was Cornelia, daughter of Cinna; the second one we can find no mention of; the third was Pompeia, from whom he was divorced for some trifle, saying, "The wife of Cæsar should be above suspicion;" and the fourth Calpurnia, daughter of Piso. Cæsar is one of the most celebrated characters in history, but his distinction cost the lives of one million two hundred thousand men. Even amidst his military enterprises he found time to be the author of many works, none of which remain except seven books of Commentaries, or memoirs of his wars; these are much admired for their elegance, as well as correctness of style. The death of Cæsar produced an unheard-of crisis in human affairs. There was no longer any tyrant, yet liberty was extinct, for the causes which destroyed it kept it from reviving. The senate and the people mutually distrusted each other. Mark Antony, a man of great military talents, but profligate in the extreme, exposed the bleeding body of Cæsar in the forum. This

sight, together with the bloody robe, produced an electric shock on the multitude, which was heightened to an excessive degree by means of an artful and inflammatory harangue delivered by Antony on the occasion. The conspirators were obliged to flee the city in order to save their lives. The evening before his death Cæsar supped with Marcus Lepidus, and signed, according to custom, a number of letters while at table. As he was thus employed there arose a question, "What kind of death was the best?" He answered before any of them, "A sudden one." The same night, as he was in bed with his wife, the doors and windows of the room flew open at once. Calpurnia, his wife, was not awakened by the latter noise, but told him in the morning that she dreamed she held him murdered in her arms, and begged him not to go to the senate that day. This gave him some suspicion and alarm, as he had never known Calpurnia to have any of the weakness of superstition. He disregarded her entreaties to remain at home, and met the fate described above.

136. James Thomson.—Who wrote the "Castle of Indolence"? *Ans.* James Thomson. (See 2 in "Who?")

137. Adrian.—Who was the first emperor who wore a long beard? *Ans.* Adrian.

Adrian wore it to cover the warts on his face. (See 129 in "Who?")

138. William the Conqueror.—Who made it a greater crime to destroy an animal than to kill a man? *Ans.* William the Conqueror.

William, Duke of Normandy, was appointed the successor of Edward, the last of the Saxon kings of England. Edward had no children, and he wished to defeat the views of Harold, a son of the Earl of Godwin, who was an aspirant to the throne. On the death of Edward, Harold actually took possession of the throne, and ruled four years. William determined to secure it as his rightful inheritance, he being a kinsman of Edward. His preparations were very formidable, and he was aided in this romantic age by many sovereigns, princes, and a vast body of nobility from the different kingdoms on the Continent. With an army of sixty thousand men he set sail for the English coast. Harold, with nearly the same

number of soldiers, met him, and was defeated and slain in the battle of Hastings. The English army was nearly destroyed, while the Normans lost about fifteen thousand men. William, from this time styled the Conqueror, soon assumed the prerogative of sovereignty, 1066 A.D. The princes of the Norman family ruled till the time of Henry II., 1154. William's administration of government was marked with ability and, in general, success. In consequence of the discontent often manifested by his English subjects, he began to treat them too much as a conquered people, and the tyranny of his disposition increased by the commotions in which his policy involved him. Oftentimes his measures were arbitrary and cruel. He conferred on his Norman followers all the important places of the government; which was not relished by the English. He made the Norman language the tongue for church service, and also of judicial proceedings. He reserved for himself the exclusive privilege of killing game throughout the kingdom, and he made it a greater crime to destroy an animal than to kill a man. He depopulated a tract of country about thirty miles round in order to form a forest. William introduced the feudal system; substituted the murderous practice of single combat for the trial by jury; compelled the people to rake up their fires and put out their lights at the sound of the curfew bell. One useful act of his reign was a survey of all the lands and estates of the kingdom, with an estimate of their value, an enumeration of every class of inhabitants who lived on them, and other important specifications. This record is called the Doomsday Book, which is still extant. The children of William brought a great deal of trouble on him. His eldest son, Robert, attempted to wrest Maine from him, and his foreign subjects assisted the rebel. The king led against them an army of the English, and during the battle was on the point of being killed in a rencontre with his son. William was tall, majestic, and well-proportioned, and his strength was so great that scarcely any one could bend his bow or wield his arms. But in the engagement with his son Robert he came near losing his life. While contending with the forces of that rebel he happened to engage with him in

person. They were mutually unknown to each other, as they were concealed by their armor. Both being vigorous and resolute, a fierce combat ensued. Robert at length wounded and dismounted his father, nor did he discover who his antagonist was till in that instant, in his cry for assistance, William's voice was recognized by his son. Struck with remorse and horror, the young prince threw himself at his father's feet, implored forgiveness, and at the same time assisted him to mount his own horse. William was implacable at first, but, reflecting on his son's generosity, he soon became reconciled, and invited him into England. While waging a war with Philip I. of France, who had aided in the rebellion of Robert, he was accidentally killed by a fall from his horse in 1087, after a reign of nearly twenty-one years. William was eminent as a statesman and warrior, and at times was capable of generous emotions; but the prominent traits of his character were very unamiable. His pride, ambition, austerity and cruelty, both inflicted sufferings on his people and robbed his own mind of peace. (See 82 in "What?")

139. **Letitia Elizabeth Landon.**—Who was "L. E. L."? *Ans.* Letitia Elizabeth Landon.

Miss Landon, afterwards Mrs. Maclean, well known for the pleasing, and at one time highly popular, poetry she wrote under her initials "L. E. L.," was born in 1802, at Chelsea, near London. Till her fourteenth year her time was spent almost equally between town and country; but in 1815 she settled with her father's family at Brompton. A near neighbor in that suburb was Mr. Jordan, the editor of the "Literary Gazette." Some small pieces which she submitted to him were inserted in that journal. These were followed by others of a higher strain, and in a short time it became the fashion to admire "L. E. L." Just as she was emerging into popularity her father died, in very straitened circumstances. The duty of supporting her family fell upon her, and literature, with which at first she had only coquetted, now became the business of her life. Besides occasional pieces in verse, she contributed largely and regularly in prose to the "Literary Gazette," chiefly critical notices of novels and books of poetry and

travel. Her intimate connection with that journal and its editor seemed to countenance a false and cruel scandal, which gave rise to the most exquisite pain to its victim. In 1821 she published her first considerable work, "The Fate of Adelaide, a Swiss Romantic Tale; and other Poems." This was speedily followed by the "Improvisatrice," the "Troubadour," "The Golden Violet," the "Venetian Bracelet," and a good many other efforts equally long. At the same time there was hardly a journal of any note in which she did not scatter some of the waifs and strays of her fancy. In 1831, and during the six years following, she edited "Fisher's Scrap Book," an annual which, under her care, reached a rare standard of excellence as well as popularity. She also found time to write three novels, "Ethel Churchill," "Francesca Carrara," and "Romance and Reality." In 1838 she married George Maclean, governor of Cape Coast Castle. Except in so far as her health was delicate, her life after marriage was a happy and peaceful one. She had long suffered from a complication of nervous diseases, and was in the habit of relieving her pain with small doses of prussic acid. October 15, 1839, she was found dead in her room, holding in her hand a phial of her useful medicine, of which she had accidentally taken an overdose. The circumstances of the case gave rise to vague and cruel suspicions, now known to have been utterly groundless.

140. Patricians and Plebeians.—Who were called the Patricians, and who the Plebeians, of Rome? *Ans.* The Patricians were the nobility, the Plebeians the common people. They were not allowed to intermarry till 445 B.C.

141. Tiberius Gracchus.—Who lost his life by putting his hand to his head? *Ans.* Tiberius Gracchus.

Tiberius was one of the twelve children of the celebrated Cornelia. He was a tribune of the people, and at a public meeting he chanced to put his hand to his head, and those who wished his downfall—on account of his proposing that the money King Attalus of Pergamus left the Romans by his will should be divided among the poor—immediately said that Tiberius was desirous of a crown. In the uproar that followed he lost his life. (See 152 in "Who?")

142. Alfred of England.—Who founded the University of Oxford? *Ans.* Alfred of England.

Alfred was the son of Æthelwulf, and came to the throne in 872 A.D. He was only twenty-two years of age when he commenced his reign, and continued it twenty-nine years. When he came to the throne his kingdom was in a miserable condition. By his efforts he succeeded in raising it to an eminence and happiness surpassing what might have been expected at that period. It was scourged and afflicted by anarchy, domestic barbarism, and foreign aggression. Alfred's talents, virtues, and character were of the highest order, and have justly endeared his name and memory to the bosom of every Englishman. The institutions which he founded are to this day the glory of the British realm. He founded, or revived, the University of Oxford, patronized learning and the arts, encouraged manufactures and commerce, appropriated a seventh of his revenue to restore the ruined cities, castles, palaces, and monasteries, divided England into counties and hundreds, took a survey of the country, and formed a code of laws which, though now lost, is generally deemed the origin of the common law. The reign of Alfred was signalized by his contest with the Danes. Within the space of one year he defeated them in eight battles; but a new irruption of their countrymen forced him to solicit a peace, which these pirates frequently interrupted by fresh hostilities. At this juncture Alfred was compelled to secure his person by retreating into an obscure part of the country. Here he continued disguised in the habit of a peasant for many months, until the disorders in the Danish army offered a fair opportunity for attacking them. This he embraced with great effect. Instead of cutting them off entirely, as he might have done, he incorporated many of them with his English subjects. Alfred having noticed the remissness of the enemy, from whose pursuit he had secreted himself, ventured at length to quit his retirement. With a few of his retainers he had made some sudden and partial attacks on the Danes; but before he attempted to assemble his subjects generally in arms he was determined to explore the state of the enemy. His skill as a harper procured him admission into their camp.

Having been introduced to Guthrun, their prince, he played before him in his tent. Here he witnessed the supineness of the Danes, and, ceasing to fear them, he sent private emissaries to the most considerable of his friends and summoned them to meet him with their retainers at a certain place. The English crowded around the standard of a monarch whom they so fondly loved, and before their ardor could cool he led them vigorously against the enemies of their country.

143. William II. of England.—Who was the king that built the Tower of London, Westminster Hall, and London Bridge? *Ans.* William II. of England.

William II., surnamed "Rufus," from his red hair, was the son of William the Conqueror, and came to the throne 1087. He was destitute of the few virtues of his father, and inherited all his vices. Perfidy, tyranny, and cruelty were the chief adornments of his character. After the defeat of one conspiracy at the beginning, his reign was a series of despotic acts, which conferred neither peace nor honor to his country. After a reign of thirteen years, he was accidentally shot by Sir Walter Tyrrel with an arrow, while hunting in the New Forest. Tyrrel, from fear of the consequences, fled to France. The body of William, after several days, was found by the country people, and conveyed in a cart to Winchester, where it was interred. The chief monuments that perpetuate the name of William are those mentioned above.

144. Julius Cæsar.—Who said, "The die is cast!"? *Ans.* Julius Cæsar. (See 135 in "Who?")

Cæsar spoke this little phrase in crossing the Rubicon, and it has become as familiar to the most of us as a household word. The Rubicon was a small river which formed the boundary between Italy and Gaul. This boundary was sacred to the Romans, as they had solemnly devoted it to the infernal gods, and had branded as guilty of sacrilege and parricide any person who should presume to cross the Rubicon with an army, a legion, or even a single cohort. It is not to be wondered then that Cæsar paused, as if the dreadfulness of the act awed him, before he dared plunge into the river and order his army to follow him.

145. Xenophon.—Who was called the "Bee of Greece"? *Ans.* Xenophon.

Xenophon was an Athenian. He was bred in the school of Socrates, and won great literary as well as military and philosophical distinction. He served in the army of Cyrus the Younger, and chiefly superintended the retreat of the ten thousand after the battle of Cunaxa. He afterwards followed the fortunes of Agesilaus, and acquired riches in his expeditions. In his subsequent retirement he composed and wrote for the information of posterity. He died at Corinth in his ninetieth year, 359 B.C. He continued the history of Thucydides, wrote a life of Cyrus the Great, and collected memorabiliæ of Socrates. The simplicity and elegance of Xenophon's style have procured him the names of the Athenian Muse and of the Bee of Greece. (See 152 in "What?")

146. Generals of the Punic Wars.—Who were the principal generals that fought in the Punic wars? *Ans.* In the first Punic war Regulus was the Roman general and Hamilcar the Carthaginian general. In the second, Scipio Africanus the Roman general and Hannibal, son of Hamilcar, the Carthaginian general. In the third, Scipio Æmilianus was the Roman general and Asdrubal the Carthaginian general.

147. Lapidaries.—Who are the most famous lapidaries in the world? *Ans.* The Dutch.

So universally is this recognized that workmen were sent for from Amsterdam to go to London to cut the great Koh-i-noor.

148. Numa.—Who was repeatedly urged to accept the crown of Rome before he consented? *Ans.* Numa.

Numa was the second king of Rome, coming to the throne after Romulus was killed, 715 B.C. He was called Numa Pompilius. Numa was a Sabine, and the wisest and best of the Roman kings. When the throne was offered to Numa he wished to decline it, and it was not till his friends repeatedly urged him to accept it that he gave up his own wishes to theirs, and for the good of his country consented to be king of Rome. He was a wise and virtuous man, and before his elevation to the throne lived happily in privacy. He proved an excellent mon-

arch, and reigned forty-three years in profound peace, inspiring his subjects with the love of wisdom and virtue. He multiplied the national gods, built temples, and instituted different classes of priests and a great variety of religious ceremonies. (See 94 in "What?")

149. Benjamin West.—Who called the statue of Apollo Belvedere "a Mohawk warrior"? *Ans.* Benjamin West.

Benjamin West was born at Springfield, in Pennsylvania, 1738. His family were descended from English settlers and farmers, and were Quakers by persuasion. Reared in a sect which abjured painting as a worldly and sensual art, the lad's promptings to the practice of painting had no outer aid, and were pursued in spite of the remonstrances and admonitions of the Friends, though it does not appear that his parents opposed the exercise of the gift which he had received. It is said that some Indians who had imparted to him the secrets of the mixture of their war-paint were his first teachers, and to their red and yellow his mother added indigo, and his brush he made from hairs cut from the cat's tail. A council of neighboring Quakers, called together to decide on the question of young West's infringement of the rules of the sect, agreed wisely and reverently that God would not bestow faculties and forbid their employment, and gave West permission to follow his loved art. We are told that after the conference "the women rose and kissed him, the men one by one laid their hands on his head,—a solemn benediction which he never forgot." Having studied under a painter named Williams, West tried portrait-painting, first in Philadelphia, where he had an obscure lodging in Strawberry Alley, and painted portraits at a guinea a head; and here he painted signs, too, for a few shillings when the portrait-sitters were slow in coming.* Afterwards his aspirations led him to New York. He was then but twenty years of age, and two years later a friend sending out a ship laden with grain to the starving Italians, offered West a passage on her to Leghorn. This was an opportunity not to be lost, and he sailed for

* Harper's Monthly, August, 1876.

Italy, where he studied three years. He left behind him his sweetheart, Miss Betty Shewell, who belonged to one of the old aristocratic Philadelphia families, who were bitterly opposed to her affection for the poor young artist. Her brother locked her in her room to keep her from his (Benjamin's) sight; but, as in many a case before, lock and key were not strong enough to keep two such hearts apart, and they had one last interview before West sailed. Miss Shewell then promised to be true to him and come to him at a moment's warning, should he ever earn enough to justify her in so doing. When he visited England on his way home to America, he found on his arrival in London that his prospects were so promising that he concluded to make that his home, and then he sent for the fair girl, who was as good as her word and went to him. West desired his father to ask for her hand and to accompany her to England, but the brother was still resolved not to allow her to marry the painter, although he was then established as first favorite with George III. at Hampton Court. This made no difference with the proud and fiery brother, who again put Miss Betty under lock and key, which the second time proved too weak by far to hold a brave woman bent on joining her lover. West had made all necessary arrangements, and the ship was then in the harbor that was to carry to him his bride. The day arrived for her departure, and Dr. Franklin appeared on the tapis as the good angel. With Bishop White, then a lad of eighteen, and Francis Hopkinson he went to the ship's captain and arranged with him to delay starting until night, but to be ready to weigh anchor at a moment's warning. Old Mr. West was then taken on board, and at midnight Franklin, young White, and Hopkinson repaired to Stephen Shewell's residence, fastened a rope-ladder to Miss Betty's window, held it while she descended, and conducted her safely to the ship, which set sail as soon as she was on board. They were married as soon as she reached the English shore, and lived long and happily together. After the birth of their first child the proud father, then an eminent and celebrated artist, painted the portraits of his two loved ones, the mother holding her child in her arms, and sent it as a peace-

offering to the indignant brother. He would not even look at the beautiful picture, much less allow it a place on his walls, so it was consigned to the garret, where it remained till after his death. Neither West nor his wife ever returned to this country. The Archbishop of York presented West to the king, George III., who took a violent fancy to the young man, quiet, steady, and domestic as the king himself. George's not very intellectual or artistic taste imagined that he had discovered, with all the glory of the discovery, a great genius. Even the American war did not shake the king's fidelity to his protégé. For a period of thirty years West received from royal commissions sums at the rate of a thousand pounds a year, then considered a large income to be derived from art. This exclusive patronage was not beneficial to West as an artist, though as a man he remained the simple, unpretending, kindly spirit that he had come to England. He soon renounced portrait-painting for historical and religious subjects, but owing to the constant demands made on his imagination, together with the absence of any stimulating competition or anxiety with regard to worldly success, his invention became wearisomely dull and tame. One of West's most striking pictures is the "Death of General Wolfe," where he introduced his old friends the red Indians. These were strange, picturesque beings to English eyes. Later, when left more to himself after the king's illness, he painted "Christ Healing the Sick" and "Death on the Pale Horse." His "Christ Rejected," painted in 1814, is in the Philadelphia Academy of Fine Arts, as is also his "Death on the Pale Horse." West was one of the first thirty-six members of the "Royal Academy" of London, and succeeded Sir Joshua Reynolds as president, retaining the office till his death, at the age of eighty-two years, in 1820.

150. Oliver Cromwell.—Who refused because he dared not accept the crown of England? *Ans.* Oliver Cromwell.

Oliver Cromwell, lord protector of the English commonwealth, was born at Huntingdon, April 25, 1599, and died at the palace of Whitehall, September 3, 1658. His family belonged to the class of English gentry, and his

social position was well described by himself when he said, "I was by birth a gentleman, neither living in any considerable height nor yet in obscurity." The Cromwells were connected with the St. Johns, the Hampdens, and other eminent English historical families. The great-grandfather of Oliver was Sir Richard Williams, a nephew of Thomas Cromwell, Earl of Essex, whose name he took. His grandfather was Sir Henry Cromwell, who had been knighted by Queen Elizabeth, and who was famous for his charities. Robert Cromwell, a younger son of Sir Henry's, married a daughter of William Steward, of Ely, who was descended from the youngest son of Alexander, lord steward of Scotland, founder of the House of Stuart. This lady and Charles I. were eighth cousins, and her son Oliver was three generations nearer to Alexander than was the king whom he supplanted. The income of Cromwell's parents was three hundred and sixty pounds a year, a large sum for those days. Robert Cromwell was a justice of the peace, and sat in one of Elizabeth's Parliaments. It is related of Oliver, among many anecdotes that have come to light since his greatness, that he had a fight when five years old with Prince Charles, afterwards Charles I., and flogged him, when the royal family were on a visit to his uncle at Hinchinbrook. He was a froward boy, much given to robbing orchards and to practical jokes. He took to learning by fits and starts, preferring to play pranks on his associates rather than to study. In 1616 he was sent to Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, where he is represented to have lived a wild life; but as in after-days he showed a fair knowledge of Latin, it is to be judged that his studies were not altogether neglected. After his father's death, in 1617, he left college, and, according to some of his biographers, entered upon the course of law at Lincoln's Inn. The accounts of his London life are contradictory. One represents him associating with the best company, while another paints him as a coarse profligate. Cromwell married Elizabeth, the daughter of Sir James Bourchier, on the 22d of August, 1620, in St. Giles's Church, Cripplegate, London. This is found in one of the books among the list of marriages, and in another book of the same

memorable church is Milton's burial-entry, November 12, 1674. Cromwell had nine children, five sons and four daughters: all but two of the sons lived to maturity. Elizabeth Claypole was his favorite daughter, to whom he was devoted. She died at Hampton Court, just four weeks before her father. She was a brave, graceful, amiable woman, much beloved by all with whom she came in contact. It was soon after Cromwell's marriage that his mind took that serious turn which subsequently had so great an effect on his life. He is said to have given the best proof of his sincerity by making restitution to persons from whom he had won money. He prayed, preached, and exhorted with unction, and assisted those of his brother Puritans who needed aid in his neighborhood. He was a member of the Parliament which met in 1628, sitting for Huntingdon. During the eleven years that followed the dissolution of that Parliament, and while Charles I. was endeavoring to establish a despotism over England, Cromwell lived either at Huntingdon, at St. Ives, or at Ely (where in 1636 he inherited an estate from his uncle, Sir Thomas Steward, worth five hundred pounds a year), his devotional feelings increasing in depth and strength, while his attachment to the country party was deepened and confirmed. In 1640 Cromwell was chosen to the short Parliament; and when the second Parliament of that year was called, he contested Cambridge with the poet Cleaveland, a zealous royalist, and is said to have defeated him by one vote. Cromwell was a poor speaker. Sir Philip Warwick, who heard him in the first days of the session, said he felt his respect for the Commons lessened because they hearkened much unto him. So little was he then known to some noted men, that on the day he made the speech here mentioned Lord Digby asked Hampden who the sloven was; and received for answer, that if there ever should be a breach with the king that sloven would be the greatest man in England. Cromwell was not given to talk, but he was an active party-man, and labored with zeal in the common cause. It is said that within the first ten months of the Long Parliament he was specially appointed to eighteen committees, exclusive of various appointments among the knights and burgesses generally

of the eastern counties. The most important matters fell within the province of several of these committees. He supported the grand remonstrance, and all the other measures of the Parliament that were meant to bridle the faithless king, Charles I. When the war commenced in 1642, the supporters of Charles were called Cavaliers, those of the Parliament, Roundheads. From the commencement of the war Cromwell was the most active of all men in the field, which he was the first to enter. The cause of the war was an attempt to put down Puritanism and to introduce the liturgy of the English church among the Scots. The king had been oppressing the people in various ways for a long time, and this last endeavor was the straw that broke the camel's back. Cromwell contributed largely of his private means to the cause, and seized the plate of Cambridge University, which was to have been sent to Charles I., and took the magazine that was in the town. His uncle, Sir Oliver, was a royalist, and his nephew, though he treated him personally with consideration, took from him everything with which he could assist the king. He was present at the battle of Edgehill, was made a colonel in January, 1643, acted under the Earl of Essex,—the Parliamentary lord-general,—and showed himself to be a cavalry officer of remarkable capacity and resource. From the first he saw that the Parliament could not contend against the king's forces unless it should have in its service men capable of meeting the royalists on some ground of principle; and against the chivalrous honor that actuated the better portion of the latter he proposed to direct the religious spirit of the Puritans. He raised, to this end, a cavalry regiment, one thousand strong, which he drilled and exhorted until it became the finest body of troops in the world, and was the seed of that army which won the cause of the Parliament, and then overthrew the Parliament itself. This regiment was composed mostly of freeholders or sons of freeholders, and was recruited from among Cromwell's neighbors. Both friends and enemies bear the fullest evidence to the discipline, valor, skill in arms, freedom from military vices, and religious zeal of these Cromwellian soldiers. Their commander told them they were to fight the king, and said he

himself would as soon shoot that personage as any other whom he should encounter in the hostile ranks. This was contrary to the idea and practice of the Parliament, which fought the king in his own name; a fiction which had no hold on these brave "Ironsides," who cheered their colonel's words, and even acted in their spirit. Previously to each battle it was customary with them, individually, to spend some time in prayer. The first two battles—those of Edgehill and Newbury—were favorable to the royalists, but those of Marston Moor and Naseby terminated in their overthrow. On October 11, 1643, Sir John Henderson, at the head of a superior body of royalist cavalry, came up with Cromwell and Fairfax on Winceby Field. An action followed, in which Henderson was defeated, though his force was three times as numerous as that of the Parliament. Cromwell had a horse killed under him during this engagement, and, while rising, was himself struck down; but soon recovering, he joined in the battle. Parliament made him lieutenant-governor of the Isle of Ely, and he was engaged during the winter in raising funds from Peterborough and Ely Cathedrals, and from the University of Cambridge, which he also reformed, sixty-five Fellows being ejected. On February 16, 1644, he was appointed one of the committee of both kingdoms, which was then constituted the executive authority for the conduct of the war and affairs generally. The campaign of 1644 placed Cromwell clearly before the country. The battle of Marston Moor was fought July 2, and resulted in the total defeat of the royalists, the victory being principally due to the valor, energy, and coolness of Cromwell and his Ironsides. In the following year, June 14, was fought the battle of Naseby, which was fatal to the House of Stuart. The king commanded in person, and lost two thousand in slain and eight thousand in capture. All their artillery, many thousand stand of arms, a hundred pair of colors, and all the spoil of the king and camp, fell into the hands of the victors. The most important capture was that of the king's cabinet, which afforded abundant proofs of his total insincerity. Cromwell led the pursuit to Harborough, whence he wrote an account of the victory to the speaker of the Commons. This letter reached the Com-

mons before that of Fairfax, and that was Cromwell's object in writing it so soon. Its tone has been called regal, and it was written in the vein of a master. The reading of it was the announcement to the Presbyterians that power had departed from them. Cromwell followed these victories with many more, storming various fortresses and castles, which were obliged to surrender to him. Nothing like what he had accomplished in less than ten months from the time he joined Fairfax at Naseby had been seen in England since Edward IV. crushed the Lancastrians at Barnet and Tewkesbury. The whole of England had been subdued, though on the 13th of the preceding June the chances were decidedly in favor of the king. Had Cromwell died in 1646, he would have been entitled to a high place in the list of commanders. In original genius for war hardly any man ever surpassed him. Yet it was to success in politics that he owed his success as a soldier, for if he had not carried the self-denying ordinance through Parliament the royal cause must have triumphed in 1645. This ordinance forbade any member of Parliament from holding either civil or military office during the war. This was supported by Cromwell with great plainness of speech, showing that the want of success was due to the selfish ambition of certain members of both houses, who held places and commands, and who had no wish, therefore, to bring about the settlement of a quarrel, the continuance of which they found so profitable. The first ordinance failed, but a milder one was successful, providing that members of Parliament who then held office should be discharged. Cromwell was, however, retained, as they could not well do without him in the army. After his victory at Naseby, Parliament heaped great rewards on him, and he proved himself as eminent in the cabinet as he had been in the field. Lands of the yearly value of twenty-five hundred pounds were conferred on him, taken from the estates of the Marquis of Winchester, and from those of the Somersets and Herberts. It was resolved that the king should be recommended to create him a baron. In the mean time the king had thrown himself into the hands of the Scotch forces, then in England, and had been delivered

up to the English Parliament. The conduct of Cromwell for some time after this event is the subject of much dispute. He is supposed to have stirred up that agitation in the army which was directed against the king, and against any settlement with him, and which Cromwell is charged with only affecting to condemn, though at a later period he visited some of the agitators with military punishment. The army appear to have formed a just estimate of the character of the king. They saw he was not to be trusted, and they determined not to trust him, and ultimately they determined to punish him for his attacks on the liberties of England. That Cromwell had something to do with urging on the army to oppose the Parliament is very probable, and the army, in order that it might not be sacrificed by the Presbyterians, who controlled the Parliament, seized the king's person, which it held until late in 1647. If that body had dealt honestly and fairly with the army the troubles might have been brought to an end in 1647, supposing the king to have been capable of dealing candidly with the Parliament. It was the dispute between the army and the Parliament that encouraged the king so to act as to render a settlement impossible. Though every one of his schemes had failed, though all his armies had been annihilated, though the Scotch had delivered him up to the English, and though the army of the latter had seized and were holding him, he fell into the mistake of supposing he was necessary to all of them, and that he could choose as he pleased with which party to treat. He set himself to work to outwit Cromwell. That the latter entered into a treaty with the king, and that he was supported by Fairfax and other distinguished soldiers of his party, are indisputable facts. The sincerity of Cromwell in this business is doubted by many, and that of the king is believed by no one competent to form an intelligent judgment. Cromwell's sincerity cannot be so readily doubted. His object was a free polity, government by Parliament, toleration, the dismission of the ultra-royalists, and the reinstatement of strict legality. That he looked for some individual benefits is true. He was to be lord-lieutenant of Ireland, a knight of the Garter, and earl of Essex, a title to which one of

his family might properly aspire, now that the last of its Devereaux wearers was in his grave. Had the king exhibited evidences of honesty Cromwell would have closed with him, and would have become the founder of a line of nobles; but the most complete proofs were obtained by him that Charles was practicing deception, and that instead of a garter for his knee he intended to decorate his neck with a rope. Then it was that Cromwell resolved upon the king's destruction. Charles believing his life was in danger from the more violent portion of the soldiery left Hampton Court in disguise, on the night of November 11, 1647, and took refuge at Carisbrooke Castle, in the Isle of Wight. The resolution of the House of Commons, not to hold any more treaties with the king, led to much excitement in England and some fighting. Cromwell proceeded to Wales, where he put down the royalists with a strong hand. The majority of the Scotch were for setting up the king again, and they invaded England with a large army, which was joined by some English Cavaliers. Cromwell defeated them in the battle of Preston, and these successes determined the king's fate. Parliament declared it treason in a king to levy war against his Parliament, and a court—consisting of one hundred and thirty-three men—was appointed to try Charles as a tyrant, traitor, and murderer. He denied the jurisdiction of the court, and refused to plead. He was, nevertheless, condemned to suffer death, and was beheaded the third day afterwards, in the forty-ninth year of his age and the twenty-fourth of his reign. This left Cromwell the most powerful man in the kingdom, and he determined to be its chief. The government showed itself grateful to the victor, and conferred on him an estate of four thousand pounds a year, and Hampton Court was prepared for his abode. In 1647 he would have been content with the highest honors of a subject could he have relied upon the king, but in 1651 he had put the king to death, had conquered Wales and Ireland, had won three of the greatest battles of that age, and had driven the Stuart family from all its dominions. With the increase of his influence and power his political influence had extended. He aimed at the throne, because the kingly office and title were grand

elements of strength. He wished to be a liberal constitutional monarch, and had he been met in his own spirit such a one would he have become. But he encountered opposition from many who had thus far acted with him, and the soldiery themselves, though they were attached to his person, and ready to do most of his work, were sincerely devoted to republicanism. With their consent he might be anything he chose, but king. He was bent on being sole ruler, and on December 16, 1653, Cromwell was made lord-protector, the supreme legislative authority being invested in him and in a parliament, which was not to exceed four hundred members for England, thirty for Scotland, and thirty for Ireland. The protector was to be assisted by a council of state. On September 17, 1656, Parliament moved that the protector should take the title of king, and after much debating and intriguing this was carried, as were some other provisions calculated to restore the old English polity. Cromwell longed for the crown, but he dared not accept it against the determined opposition of some of the highest military officers and the general sense of the army. He accordingly refused the offer. He was newly inaugurated as lord-protector with great pomp and solemnity. The brief remainder of his life was passed amidst plots, having his murder for their ends. He was never popular, either with the royalists or republicans, notwithstanding the general correctness of his administration. He had reached a fearful elevation, and was consequently kept in perpetual inquietude. Neither society nor solitude could soothe his agitated mind. Fearing assassination, he was constantly attended by his guards, and changed the place of his sleeping every few nights. Seized at length with a slow fever, he died on the afternoon of September 3, 1658, in the midst of the most terrible storm of those times, which both friends and enemies connected with his death, but with different associations. His remains were consigned to Henry VII.'s Chapel. After the restoration of the Stuarts, the body of Cromwell was disinterred and gibbeted at Tyburn, and then buried under the gallows, the head being placed on Westminster Hall. His son, Richard Cromwell, by Oliver's dying request, succeeded the

latter in the protectorate. He was acknowledged in all parts of the empire, but, as he wanted resolution and possessed none of those arts which take with the soldiery, he soon signed his own abdication, and retired to enjoy a private life to extreme old age.

151. Sylla.—Who called Julius Cæsar the "Loose-girt boy"? *Ans.* Sylla.

Sylla was a Roman general, descended from a noble family, but was poor in early life. He was the inveterate enemy of Marius, between whom and himself there was waged a cruel civil war, that kept the streets of Rome weltering in blood. Sylla first entered the army under Marius, as quæstor in Numidia. He afterwards had the administration of the Mithridatic war; he became immensely rich. In his wars with Marius he acted the tyrant to a terrible extent, and filled Rome with devastation and blood. As perpetual dictator he exercised the most absolute authority; but at length, to the surprise of the Romans, he abdicated, and died at Puteoli of a most loathsome disease, in his sixtieth year, 78 B.C. The cause of his abdication has ever remained a mystery. He was continually intoxicated during his last sickness. Sylla feared Cæsar from the first, and told the Romans to "beware of that loose-girt boy, for in him were many Mariuses."

152. Gracchi.—Who were the Gracchi? *Ans.* Sons of Cornelia, daughter of Scipio Africanus, who conquered Hannibal.

Cornelia was left a widow with twelve children, and by her training and example made men that Rome was proud to honor. (See 141 in "Who?") A lady once came to visit her who prided herself on her rich jewels, and after showing them to Cornelia asked to see hers in return. Cornelia replied she would show hers presently. When her sons returned from school she took them in to her guest, and said, "Behold, madam, these are my jewels." When she died the Romans erected a statue to her memory, with this inscription, "Cornelia, mother of the Gracchi;" a tribute honorable to the mother and to the children.

153. Mrs. Fanny Crosby.—Who wrote the hymn

"Sweet Hour of Prayer"? *Ans.* Mrs. Fanny Crosby, an American.

154. Marshal Ney.—Who was called the "Bravest of the Brave"? *Ans.* Marshal Ney.

Marshal Ney, born at Sarre-Louis, January 10, 1769, was duke of Elchingen, and born in the same year as Napoleon, with whose name his own is so closely blended. He enlisted in the army at the age of eighteen, and when the revolution of 1789 broke out he was a sub-lieutenant of hussars. In 1794 he was a captain in the army of the Sambre and Meuse. Kleber caused him to be promoted, and intrusted him with several expeditions which proved highly successful. He was made a brigadier-general, and on April 18, 1797, by a brilliant charge he contributed to the victory of Neuwied. A few days later he was captured in a skirmish, but was soon exchanged. In 1799, at the head of one hundred and fifty men, he surprised Mannheim, for which he was made general of division. He accompanied Masséna to the valley of the Danube, and during the battle of Zurich kept the Archduke Charles at bay. He approved of the *coup d'état* of the 18th Brumaire. Under Moreau he was in most of the engagements of the spring of 1800, and participated in the victory of Hohenlinden. During the peace which followed he married, by Napoleon's advice, to whom he was devotedly attached, Mlle. Anguié, a friend of Hortense Beauharnais. He was appointed inspector-general of cavalry, and minister plenipotentiary to Switzerland, and in 1803 was placed in command of the sixth corps at the camp of Boulogne. On the proclamation of the empire Ney received the title of marshal. In 1805 he led one of the corps of the great army which, under the command of the emperor, crossed the Rhine. His generalship and bravery at Elchingen won him his title of duke. He forced Mack into Ulm, entered Tyrol, routed the Archduke John, took possession of that province, and seconded the operations which resulted in the victory of Austerlitz. He determined the triumph of the French at Friedland, where he won the title of "Bravest of the Brave." He was in command of the right wing, which bore the brunt of the battle, and stormed the town. Napoleon as he

watched him passing unterrified through a shower of balls, exclaimed, "That man is a lion," and henceforth the army styled him "*Le Brave des Braves.*" In 1808 he was sent to the Peninsula, but Napoleon suspected his fidelity and recalled him. During the terrible retreat from Moscow he was separated from the army for several days, but reappeared with his corps greatly reduced, having defeated all the Russian troops that opposed him. When Napoleon and Murat had left the army, Ney saved all that could be saved from the wreck. He subsequently worked night and day to reorganize the army, and he was conspicuous at Lutzen, Dresden, and Leipsic; and when the French army evacuated Germany, he commanded the rear-guard. When France was invaded in 1814, he fought the battles of Brienne, Craonne, and Chalons-sur-Marne. When Napoleon abdicated, April 11, 1814, Ney flew to Louis XVIII., who made him a peer of France, chief of nearly the whole French cavalry, and commander of the sixth military district. When Napoleon landed at Cannes, Ney promised Louis under oath that he would bring him "a prisoner in an iron cage." But when he heard of the enthusiastic reception of Napoleon at Lyons, when he saw his old companions flocking around the emperor, when his own troops called upon him to lead them to their chief, he yielded to the impulse of the moment, proclaimed Napoleon the only legitimate sovereign of France, joined him at Auxerre, and with him entered Paris, March 20, 1815. He led the right wing in the march to Belgium, fought all day at Quatre Bras, and in the battle of Waterloo displayed the utmost energy and bravery in the attack upon La Haie Sainte, having five horses killed under him. In the Chamber of Peers, June 22, he declared that all was lost, and the country could only be saved by negotiation. He was not employed by the provisional government; and the king on his return issued against him and several others, on July 24, a decree of proscription. Ney escaped to Auvergne, but was arrested in August, brought to Paris, tried, and sentenced to be shot on the 6th of December. On the following morning, after taking farewell of his wife and his four sons, he was marched to the end of the Luxembourg garden; there, placing himself in front of

the troops who were to shoot him, and pressing his right hand to his heart, he cried, "*Vive la France!* Fellow-soldiers, fire here!" He was instantly killed. He was buried in "Père La Chaise." His "Memoirs" (2 vols., 8vo) were published by his widow and sons. (See 172 in "What?")

155. Crœsus.—Who was the richest man of ancient times? *Ans.* Crœsus, last king of Lydia.

Crœsus came to the throne in 560 B.C., and was so rich that he became celebrated for his wealth, though he did nothing worthy of note. His kingdom was conquered by Cyrus. After Crœsus was taken prisoner by Cyrus he was condemned by the conqueror to be burnt alive. When the unhappy prince was led to the funeral pile, he called, "Solon! Solon! Solon!" three times. Cyrus immediately asked why he pronounced that famous philosopher's name with so much vehemence in that extremity. Crœsus replied that the observation of Solon, "That no mortal could be esteemed happy till the end of life," had forcibly occurred to him. Cyrus was struck with the remark, and, as if in anticipation of his own tragical end, ordered the Lydian king to be taken from the pile, and ever after treated him with honor and respect.

156. Robespierre.—Who was called the "king of blood"? *Ans.* Robespierre.

Robespierre was born at Arras, May 6, 1758, "of poor but respectable parents." He was educated at the expense of the bishop of the parish, but afterwards renounced all religion as childish. When he went to Paris there was nothing to recommend him; he was a poor speaker, compared to the excited men of the day; talked bad French; and when he spoke at all, had all the obstinacy and determination of a man whose mind was made up, and who did not intend to change. He would sit biting his nails and smiling sardonically at what was said till his turn came, then he would ask sarcastically what a republic meant. He was incapable of friendship, and insensible to kindness; turned on those who had done him the greatest deeds of friendship without a thought of pity, as when he sent Madame Roland to the scaffold, forgetting how she had offered him shelter in her house when he was obliged to

secrete himself after the massacre of the Champ de Mars. Robespierre was small, feeble, and angular in figure, with an ugly face, heavy brows, sharp eyes sunk deep within the forehead, yet glaring forth with a terrible fire; a small, sharp, impetuous nose; a large, thin-lipped mouth, without passion, or any token of sympathy or affection, and with a sneer grafted there from youth upward; and a strong selfish determination that seemed to ask all earth and hell for its own,—for of heaven it had no ambition. Such was the man who led the front during those terrible days of the "reign of terror" in France.* (See 5 in "When?")

157. Varro.—Who was the most learned of the Romans? *Ans.* Varro.

Varro wrote between three hundred and five hundred volumes, which are all lost except a treatise, "De Re Rustica," and another, "De Lingua Latina." The latter he wrote in his eightieth year, and dedicated to Cicero, with whom he lived on terms of the greatest intimacy. The only service which he performed for Cæsar—he had served under Pompey, and commanded the Greek ships—was that of arranging the books which the dictator had himself procured, or which had been acquired by those who had preceded him in the management of public affairs. The greater part of Varro's time was passed in the various villas which he possessed in Italy. After the assassination of Cæsar, his principal villa, near the town of Casinum, in the territory of the Volsci, was forcibly seized by Mark Antony, along with almost his entire wealth. His name was also placed in the list of the proscribed, although he was an old man of the age of seventy. Varro himself escaped, but he was unable to save his valuable library, the loss of which greatly grieved him. His erudition and extent of information were matters of wonder to Cicero and St. Augustine. He died in his ninetieth year, 28 B.C.

158. Thomas Moore.—Who was "Thomas Brown the Younger"? *Ans.* Thomas Moore.

Thomas Moore, in 1812, had published his "Intercepted Letters, or the Two-Penny Post-Bag," under the

* Queens of Society.

name of "Thomas Brown the Younger." This was followed by the "Fudge Family in Paris" and "Fables for the Holy Alliance." They were all satires upon the passing topics of the day. (See 55 in "Who?")

159. Laocoon.—Who was Laocoon? *Ans.* He was the son of Priam, King of Troy, and priest of Apollo during the Trojan war.

While Laocoon, in the exercise of his sacerdotal functions, was offering a bullock to render Neptune propitious to the Trojans, two enormous serpents issued from the sea, and having first destroyed his two sons, whom he endeavored vainly to save, attacked Laocoon himself, and winding themselves around his body, crushed him to death in their folds. An enduring celebrity has been gained for the story of Laocoon, from its forming the subject of one of the most celebrated and remarkable groups of sculpture that the world has ever seen. It represents the agonized father and his youthful sons, one on each side of him, writhing and expiring in the complicated folds of the serpents. The figures are nude, the drapery that is introduced being only used to support and fill up the composition. This superb work of art originally decorated the baths of Titus, among the ruins of which it was found in 1504. The right arm of Laocoon is a restoration, but so ably done, though only in plaster, that the deficiency is said to be scarcely a blemish. It is not certain what modern artist has the merit of this restoration, though it is most generally conceded that the arm which it now bears is the work of Michael Angelo, who was charged with the task of adding a marble one; he made this plaster model, and gave up, in a fit of despair, being able to accomplish what he thought worthy of the wonderful group. Pliny gives the names of the great sculptors of the Laocoon as being Agesander, Polydorus, and Athenodorus, natives of Rhodes. It is supposed by some that Agesander was the father of Polydorus and Athenodorus, and that he, the father, executed the figure of Laocoon, while his two sons did the remaining two figures.* It is now preserved in the museum of the Vatican, in Rome.

* Anthon's Classical Dictionary.

160. **Sir Walter Raleigh.**—Who introduced oranges into England? *Ans.* Sir Walter Raleigh. (See 126 in "Who?")

161. **Henry Mackenzie.**—Who was called the "Addison of the North"? *Ans.* Henry Mackenzie.

Henry Mackenzie was the son of Dr. Joshua Mackenzie, an eminent physician of Edinburgh, and was born in that city in 1745. After being educated at the High School and University of Edinburgh, Mr. Mackenzie engaged in the study of the law, and became an attorney in the court of the exchequer in that city, in the latter part of the year 1766. In 1771 appeared anonymously the work for which he is chiefly celebrated, entitled "The Man of Feeling." It rose immediately to great popularity, and was followed a few years later by "The Man of the World," which, though somewhat inferior to the former, breathes the same tone of exquisite sensibility. In "The Man of Feeling" Mackenzie paints his hero as constantly obedient to every emotion of his moral nature; in "The Man of the World," on the contrary, he exhibits a person rushing headlong into vice and ruin, and spreading misery all around him, in the vain attempt to grasp at happiness in defiance of the moral sense. In 1778 he became a member of a new literary club in Edinburgh, and suggested the institution of a new literary paper, similar to the "Spectator." These papers were published under the title of "The Mirror," and were issued weekly. Mr. Mackenzie was the editor. They were afterwards republished with the names of the authors, in three duodecimo volumes. "The Lounger" succeeded "The Mirror"; it was a periodical of similar character, to which our author contributed the most valuable papers; they are distinguished from all the rest by the sweetness and beauty of style, and tenderness of feeling, which form the peculiar character of his writings. He was the first to appreciate the genius of Burns, in the "Lounger," No. 97, in a review of his poems, then recently published, by which the poet was brought into public notice and prevented from leaving his country and going to the West Indies, as he intended. Mackenzie tried his hand at dramas, but they were never successful on the stage. In private

life he was generous, and always ready with a willing hand to assist friends who needed his wisdom and counsel. He was quite a wit in conversation. He died in Edinburgh, in his eighty-sixth year, from no disease but exhaustion of vital force, January 14, 1831.

162. Thomas Aquinas.—Who was called the "Angelic Doctor"? *Ans.* Thomas Aquinas.

Thomas Aquinas, known as the "Angelic Doctor," the most famous of the mediæval schoolmen and divines, was born about 1225, and died 1274. He was of a noble family, descended from the kings of Aragon and Sicily. His mother so strongly opposed his entering ecclesiastical life that she confined him two years in her castle. He escaped from her custody, and found means of improving himself by study, and it was not long before he appeared in Paris reading public lectures to an applauding audience. On his return to Italy he became divinity professor to several universities, and at last settled at Naples, where he led a devout and chaste life. Gregory X. invited him to the Council of Lyons to read the book which he had written against the Greeks. He died on his way to join the Pope, near Terracina, in his fiftieth year. Aquinas left a number of books, mostly on theological subjects, which prove him to have been a man of extensive erudition. There is, however, in his writings very little of sound, useful, or experimental views. (See 176 in "Who?")

163. Charles Perrault.—Who wrote the tale of "Blue Beard"? *Ans.* Charles Perrault, a Frenchman.

164. Plato.—Who was called the "Athenian Bee"? *Ans.* Plato. (See 74 in "What?")

165. Cleopatra.—Who was it that by her charms "conquered the conqueror of the world?" *Ans.* Cleopatra, Queen of Egypt, conquered Julius Cæsar. (See 127 and 135 in "Who?")

166. Charles XII. of Sweden.—Who was called the "Alexander of the North"? *Ans.* Charles XII. of Sweden.

Charles XII. came to the throne of Sweden in 1697, at the age of fifteen years. He was a competitor of Peter the Great, and divided with him the admiration of all Europe. He has been ranked with the greatest conquer-

ors of antiquity on account of his heroism of character and extraordinary achievements. But he was rather a singular than a great man. His success as a warrior for a time alarmed and agitated Europe. Soon after his accession his dominions were attacked on three sides by Russia, Poland, and Denmark, and he, though only a boy of seventeen years, successively took the field against these powers and signally defeated them. Poland he humbled in the dust. A negotiation having been begun by the Czar, Charles abruptly terminated it and declared that he would negotiate only at Moscow. The rigor of a Russian winter prepared his army for the defeat which it so signally experienced at Pultowa. After this battle he fled into Turkey, where his conduct seemed to be that of a maniac rather than of a man in his senses. The war with Denmark he dispatched in six weeks; the Danish king purchased the safety of his capital and kingdom by making full indemnity to the Duke of Holstein, whose territory he had attempted to wrest from him. Charles then hastened into Ingria, which the Czar had attacked, and at the battle of Narva, with eight thousand men, he defeated an army of eighty thousand Russians, of whom he took thirty thousand prisoners. In his chastisement of Poland he satisfied the dictates of the amplest revenge. He reduced Courland and Lithuania, penetrated into the heart of the kingdom, and subdued the capitals Warsaw and Cracow. He then, by means of the assembled states, declared the Polish Augustus deposed, and procured Stanislaus, his own dependent, to be elected sovereign of Poland. When Charles fled into Turkey he had only eighteen hundred men; he still hoped to dethrone the Czar by engaging the Ottoman power against him. After many efforts the Sultan was induced to send two hundred thousand soldiers against the Russians. But, upon the capitulation of Peter's army, peace having been made, the Swedish monarch was disappointed, and vented his rage against the Turks. He had been hospitably entertained more than three years, but his arrogance becoming insufferable he was ordered to quit the Turkish dominions. This order he refused to obey, and proceeded immediately to fortify his camp. With only three hundred men he

defended himself some time against an army of twenty thousand Turks, and only yielded when he was taken by the legs and arms and dragged to the tent of the bashaw. While Charles remained in Turkey, the Czar and the King of Denmark ravaged Sweden on every side. At the same time, through the influence of the Czar, Stanislaus had been driven from the throne of Poland and Augustus reinstated over his own dominions. This state of affairs made Charles return to his country in disguise, when he immediately conceived the idea of wresting Norway from Denmark. His able minister, Grerty, after much persuasion, got him to make peace instead with the Czar and unite with him in the attempt to dethrone George I. and reinstate James on the throne of Great Britain. These measures were agreed upon; but in the interval of preparation Charles, still wishing to wrest Norway from the Danes, made an attack on that country. In this expedition he lost his life. A half-pound ball, discharged from a cannon loaded with grape-shot, struck his head while he was exposing himself with great temerity to unnecessary danger. He expired without a groan the moment he had received the blow, but he instinctively grasped the hilt of his sword, and was found in that position, so characteristic of him. This happened on the 11th of December, 1718. He left Sweden exhausted and impoverished after his useless wars. He was a great admirer of Alexander, and said "thirty-two years was long enough to reign when a man had conquered kingdoms." No one ever had a greater passion for glory than Charles XII., and this is the clue to all those eccentricities and acts of daring which have justly entitled him to the epithet of "Madman."

167. Who composed the council of Jupiter? *Ans.* Six gods and six goddesses. The gods were Jupiter, Neptune, Mercury, Apollo, Mars, and Vulcan. The goddesses were Juno, Ceres, Vesta, Minerva, Diana, and Venus.

1. **Jupiter,** who was the son of Saturn and Cybele, was born at the same birth with Juno, on Mount Ida, in Crete. He deposed his father and divided the world between himself and his brothers, Neptune and Pluto. He gave Neptune the sea and Pluto the infernal regions, re-

serving for himself the sovereignty of heaven and earth. Jupiter was guilty of indulging in the basest lusts, although he is generally represented as the father of gods and men, and as shaking heaven with his nod, and governing all things except the Fates by his power as supreme. He is represented as a majestic personage, seated on a throne, with a sceptre in one hand and thunderbolts in the other, and at his feet an eagle, with extended wings.

2. **Neptune,** the brother of Jupiter, was second in rank among the gods, and reigned over the sea. Conspiring against Jupiter, he was defeated, banished from heaven, and for one year made subject to Laomedon, King of Troy, whom he assisted to build the walls of that city. He is represented seated in a chariot made of a shell, and drawn by dolphins and sea-horses, surrounded by tritons, nymphs, and sea-monsters. On his head he wears a crown, and in his hand holds a sceptre with three prongs.

3. **Mercury** was the son of Jupiter and Maia, and was the messenger of the gods. He is represented as a naked youth, standing on tiptoe, having a winged cap on his head and winged sandals on his feet; in one hand he holds a rod and in the other a purse.

4. **Apollo** was the son of Jupiter and Latona, and born in the island of Delos. He was the god of music, medicine, poetry, divination, fine arts, and archery. For his offense in killing the Cyclops he was banished from heaven, and obliged to hire himself as a shepherd to Admetus, king of Thessaly, in which employment he remained nine years. His adventures on earth are represented as extraordinary. Among other things he flayed Marsyas alive for contending with him in music; he caused Midas to receive a pair of ass's ears for preferring Pan's music to his; he turned into a violet the beautiful boy Hyacinthus, whom he accidentally killed with a quoit; and his mistress, Daphne, he metamorphosed into a laurel. He is represented as a tall, beardless youth, with rays around his head; sometimes he holds a lyre in his hands, sometimes he has a bow, with a quiver of arrows at his back.

5. **Mars** was the son of Jupiter and Juno. He was the god of war, and patron of all that is bloody, cruel, and

furious. He is represented as an old man, armed and standing in a chariot, drawn by two horses, called Flight and Terror; his sister Bellona was his charioteer. Discord goes before him in a tattered garment, with a torch, and Anger and Clamor follow.

6. **Vulcan** was the son of Jupiter and Juno, and the god of fire. He was the patron of those who wrought in the metallic arts. He was kicked out of heaven by Jupiter for attempting to deliver his mother from a chain by which she was suspended. He continued to descend for nine days and nine nights, and landed on the island of Lemnos, but was crippled ever after. Vulcan was the artificer of heaven; he forged the thunderbolts of Jupiter, also the arms of the gods and demi-gods. Though deformed, squalid, and sooty, he is made the husband of Venus and the father of Cupid. He is represented as working at a forge. One hand is raising a hammer ready to strike, the other holding a thunderbolt with pincers on an anvil. An eagle waits to carry it to Jupiter.

The goddesses were: 1. **Juno,** styled queen of heaven, who was both the sister and wife of Jupiter. In character she was haughty, jealous, and inexorable, though the ancients held her in great veneration, inasmuch as she presided over power, empire, and riches, and was the special protectress of marriage and childbirth. She was lofty, graceful, and magnificent in her face and figure and motion, and of all the pagan divinities her worship was the most solemn and general. She is represented seated on a throne, or in a chariot drawn by peacocks, with a diadem or fillet adorned with gems on her head, and a golden sceptre in her hand. Iris, displaying the rich colors of the rainbow, is her usual attendant.

2. **Ceres** was the daughter of Saturn and Cybele, and the goddess of corn and harvest. She was the first who taught to cultivate the earth. She led a very licentious life. She is represented as a majestic and beautiful woman, crowned with ears of corn; in one hand she holds poppies and ears of corn, and in the other a lighted torch; this latter is to represent her search after her daughter Proserpina. (See 134 in "Who?")

3. **Vesta** was the goddess of fire, and guardian of

houses and hearths. She always remained a virgin, and received the first oblations in sacrifice. She is represented in a long, flowing robe, a veil on her head, a lamp in one hand and a javelin in the other.

4. **Minerva**, the goddess of wisdom, sprang completely armed from the head of Jupiter. She was the most accomplished of all the goddesses, and the only divinity that seemed equal to Jupiter. She instructed in ship-building, navigation, spinning and weaving. Her worship was universally established, but Athens claimed her particular attention. She is represented as a majestic female, of commanding aspect, armed with a helmet, breastplate, shield, and spear. By her side or on her crest is an owl, the bird which is sacred to her.

5. **Diana** was queen of the woods, and goddess of hunting. She devoted herself to perpetual celibacy, and had for her attendants eighty nymphs, all of whom adjured the rites of marriage. Among plants the poppy and dittany were sacred to her. She is represented as a tall, majestic woman, lightly clad, with a crescent on her forehead, a bow in her hand, a quiver on her shoulders, her legs bare, and buskins on her feet.

6. **Venus** was the daughter of Jupiter and Dione. She was the goddess of love and beauty, and some say she sprang from the froth of the sea. She was licentious in a high degree, and her worship was celebrated with the most disgraceful ceremonies. The island of Cyprus was her favorite residence. She is represented as a beautiful woman, elegantly attired, and girt about the waist with a cestus, or girdle, that had the power of inspiring love. She is mother of Cupid, who married Psyche.

168. **Chaldeans.**—Who were the Chaldeans? *Ans.* They were both the priests and literati of Babylon.

169. **Mary, Queen of Scots.**—Who was called the "White Queen"? *Ans.* Mary, Queen of Scots, was so called by the French on account of the white mourning she wore for her husband, King Francis II. (See 104 in "What?")

170. **Napoleon Bonaparte.**—Who was called the "Little Corporal"? *Ans.* Napoleon Bonaparte. (See 32 in "What?")

171. Homer.—Who was the "Father of Epic Poetry?" *Ans.* Homer. (See 24 in "Who?")

172. Dean Swift.—Who was called the "English Rabelais"? *Ans.* Dean Swift. (See 41 in "Who?")

173. Mary Campbell.—Who was Robert Burns's "Highland Mary"? *Ans.* Mary Campbell.

She was a pretty girl, to whom Burns was deeply attached; but, unfortunately for him, she died before they were married. It is said that for years, even after his marriage, he kept the anniversary of her death in the saddest manner. Before parting they swore to be true to one another, and exchanged Bibles. The one Burns gave her was in two volumes, and is even yet preserved in the monument at Alloway. (See 44 in "What?")

174. Morton.—Who originated the character of "Mrs. Grundy"? *Ans.* Morton, in his comedy, "Speed the Plough."

175. Addison.—Who was called "Clio"? *Ans.* Addison. (See 53 in "Who?")

176. Thomas Aquinas.—Who was called the "Dumb Ox"? *Ans.* Thomas Aquinas.

Aquinas was so called by his fellow-pupils at Cologne, on account of his silence and apparent stupidity. (See 162 in "Who?")

177. Friedrich Richter.—Who is "Jean Paul"? *Ans.* Friedrich Richter.

His full name is Johann Paul Friedrich Richter, but he is popularly known as "Jean Paul." He is a German author, born at Wunsiedel, near Baireuth, on the 21st of March, 1763. Died at the latter city November 14, 1825. He studied in the gymnasium at Hof and in the University of Leipsic, and published his first work in 1783–4. Poverty drove him from Leipsic, and during ten years he taught in private families. Subsequently he resided at Hof, until his mother's death, in 1797, when he returned to Leipsic, and in 1798 joined Herder at Weimar. In 1801 he married Karoline Mayer in Berlin, and removed to Meiningen, next to Coburg, and in 1804 to Baireuth, where he passed the remainder of his life in the enjoyment of a pension of one thousand florins. The death of his only son, in 1820, gave a blow to his health from which he never

recovered. His writings abound in a bewildering variety of playful, witty, pathetic, childlike, and sublime thoughts, and are pervaded by a high moral tone; but his style is so incongruous and intricate that Reinhold published in 1810 a special work to unravel his meaning. His principal works are "Hesperus," four volumes, "Das Campanerthal," "Titan," etc. His complete works comprise sixty-five volumes. Among the published correspondence of Jean Paul are his "Briefe an eine Jugendfreundinn." Carlyle was the first, in 1827, to familiarize the English with Jean Paul's genius.

178. Francis Mahony.—Who was "Father Prout"? *Ans.* Francis Mahony.

Francis Mahony, a popular Irish author and journalist, was born about 1805, and died in Paris in 1866. He wrote for "Fraser's Magazine" and for "Bentley's Miscellany." "Reliques of Father Prout" appeared in 1836.

179. Peyton Randolph, Esq.—Who was president of the first American Congress? *Ans.* Peyton Randolph, Esq.

Peyton Randolph was a Virginian, and a great worker and believer in the freedom of America.

180. Cowper.—Who wrote the "History of John Gilpin"? *Ans.* Cowper. (See 84 in "Who?")

181. King Arthur.—Who was called the "Flower of Kings"? *Ans.* King Arthur.

Arthur was the renowned and half-fabulous king of ancient Britain. He married the beautiful but false Guinevere, who was mistress of the celebrated knight, Sir Lancelot. All the knights of Arthur's court knew that his queen was not true to him, but such was the true, good heart of this noble monarch that he never for a moment suspected that Guinevere had more than a friendship for his favorite knight, Sir Lancelot. (See 141 in "What?")

182. Duke of Wellington.—Who was called the "Iron Duke"? *Ans.* Duke of Wellington.

The Duke of Wellington, celebrated for having defeated Napoleon I. at the battle of Waterloo, was born in Dublin, Ireland, May 1, 1769. It is supposed that the origin of the sobriquet "Iron Duke" arose in this way: There was an iron steamboat which plied between Liverpool and

Dublin, which the owners called "Duke of Wellington." After a while the term "Iron Duke" was applied to the vessel, and by and by, rather in jest than in earnest, it was transferred to the Duke himself. It had no reference whatever in the outset to any peculiarity in his disposition, though, from the popular belief that he never entertained a single generous feeling towards the masses, it is sometimes understood as a figurative allusion to his supposed hostility to the interests of the lower classes.

183. **Le Sage.**—Who wrote "Gil Blas"? *Ans.* Le Sage.

Alain René Le Sage was a French author, born at Sarzeau, Brittany, May 8, 1668, died in Boulogne, November 17, 1747. An only son, and an orphan at fourteen years of age, his uncle, to whom he was intrusted, sent him to be educated in the Jesuits' college at Vannes, and in the mean time expended the little property left to his nephew. The young Le Sage became a favorite at the college, and after leaving it held an office in the collection of taxes in Brittany. In 1692 he went to Paris to pursue his studies in philosophy and law, made his way into the best society, is said to have been offered the hand and property of a lady of quality, which he declined, and in 1694 married Marie Elizabeth Huyard, the daughter of a citizen. He was admitted an advocate, but preferred to seek resources in literature, and in 1695 made from a Latin version a translation of the letters of Aristænetus, which had little success. There are few traces of him for several years, till the Abbé de Lyonne became his patron, gave him a pension of six hundred livres, and led him to study and admire Spanish literature. He translated three plays from Roxas and Lope de Vega,—none of which were successful,—and his "Nouvelles Aventures de l'admirable Don Quichotte," from Avellaneda's continuation of Cervantes, were also unnoticed. In 1707 he translated from Calderon the comedy of "Don César Ursin," which failed at the Théâtre Français; but a slight piece of his own, entitled "Crispin Rival de son Maître," had a brilliant success, and gave the first proof of his genius. His romance "Le Diable boiteux" (Devil on Two Sticks), a satire, the idea of which was borrowed from the Spanish

of Guevara, appeared in the same year, and immediately passed through two editions. He availed himself of his experience among the farmers of the revenue in his next play, "Turcaret," to attack the corruptions and ignoble vices of financiers. This powerful body is said to have offered him one hundred thousand livres to suppress it, and was able to prevent its representation for more than a year. It had a reputation in society before produced on the stage, where it was received with the greatest favor, though its excellence consists only in its delineations of manners. His next work, and that on which his fame rests, was the novel, "Gil Blas de Santillane," a series of pictures of all classes and conditions of society, and of life in Spain under all its aspects. The delicate delineations of character, the nervous and effective style, the skillful blending of the manifold portraits into one comprehensive picture, are among the merits which have made this one of the most popular novels, and it has been translated into all the languages of Europe. A complete edition of Le Sage's works appeared in Paris in 1828, in twelve volumes. The Spanish Jesuit Isla asserted, what there are no facts to confirm, that Gil Blas was originally written in Spanish, but was denounced and prohibited by the government, when the author fled to France with a single copy, which came after his death into the hands of Le Sage.

184. **Mrs. Sarah P. Parton.**—Who was "Fanny Fern"? *Ans.* Mrs. Sarah P. Parton.

Mrs. Parton was a sister of N. P. Willis, the American poet. She wrote at a very early age, always under the *nom de plume* of Fanny Fern. Her works are "Fern Leaves," "Little Ferns," "Fern Leaves, Second Series," "Rose Clark," "Folly as it Flies," etc.

185. **William Pitt.**—Who was called "The Great Commoner"? *Ans.* William Pitt.

William Pitt, afterwards Earl of Chatham, was born in 1708, and died in 1778. Of the eventful life of this illustrious statesman it would be impossible to give a complete history. He was a leader in the English House of Commons for over thirty years. From the time that he delivered his maiden speech in Parliament, on the 29th

of April, 1736, to the day when he fell senseless in the House of Lords, April 7, 1778, while, in his own fervid eloquence, he was addressing that body on the state of the nation, his whole life is inseparably connected with every great event in his country's history. No single individual for forty years filled so large a place in the public eye. The Americans had no abler defender of their rights in revolutionary times, on either side of the Atlantic, than this brave, bold man, and they should indeed be grateful to his memory. With the sentiment, "Our Country, Right or Wrong," this great man had no sympathy; for he never hesitated to rebuke, in the severest terms, his own country when he saw she was in the way of wrong-doing. The most interesting relic we have of this greatest of statesmen is his "Letters to his Nephew, Thomas Pitt, then at Cambridge." Pitt never married. He had the misfortune not only of being a public man—for to say that is to imply a sacrifice of happiness—but a public man only. He would turn neither to marriage, nor to books, nor to agriculture, nor even to friendship, for the repose of a mind that could not, from insatiable ambition, find rest. He died, involved in debt, in terror and grief for his country. He is said never to have been in love. At twenty-four he had the sagacity, the prudence, the reserve of a man of fifty. His excess in wine undermined his constitution, but was the source of few comments when his companions drank more freely than men in office had ever been known to do since the time of Charles II. Unloved he lived, and alone, uncared for, unwept, he died. That he was nobly indifferent to money, that he had a contempt for everything mean, or venal, or false, was, in those days, no ordinary merit. "My country! oh, my country!" were Pitt's last words.

186. Mrs. Sarah Jane (Clarke) Lippincott.—Who is "Grace Greenwood"? *Ans.* Mrs. Sarah Jane (Clarke) Lippincott.

Mrs. Lippincott is an American, and has written many charming descriptions of Washington and Washington society.

187. William Maginn.—Who was "Morgan O'Doherty"? *Ans.* William Maginn.

William Maginn was born in Cork, Ireland, 1794, and died 1842. He was a distinguished periodical writer, contributing to "Blackwood" and "Fraser." He was one of the interlocutors in John Wilson's "Noctes Ambrosianæ." (See 10 in "Who?")

188. Daniel O'Connell.—Who was called "The Irish Agitator"? *Ans.* Daniel O'Connell.

O'Connell was born in 1775, and died in 1847. The epithet of "The Irish Agitator" was given to him because he was the leader of the political movements in Ireland for the emancipation of the Roman Catholics from civil disabilities, and for the repeal of the Act of Union between Great Britain and Ireland, which was passed on the 2d of July, 1800. He married his cousin, Mary O'Connell, about 1802.

189. William T. Adams.—Who is "Oliver Optic"? *Ans.* William T. Adams, an American writer of juvenile works.

190. Sir Robert Walpole.—Who was called "The Great Corrupter"? *Ans.* Sir Robert Walpole.

Sir Robert Walpole was an English statesman, born 1676, and died 1745. His political opponents gave him the name of "The Great Corrupter," as also did the libels of his times.

191. Thomas Moore.—Who was "Thomas Little"? *Ans.* Thomas Moore.

Moore published many of his first songs and verses under this title, using it in contradistinction to Thomas Moore. (See 55 and 72 in "Who?")

192. Major Charles G. Halpine.—Who was "Private Miles O'Reilly"? *Ans.* Major Charles G. Halpine.

Major Halpine, under the name of O'Reilly, published a volume of poems and speeches which attained a great popularity. They profess to be the productions of an Irish private in the Forty-seventh regiment of New York volunteers.

193. Vespasian.—Who built the Colosseum at Rome? *Ans.* Vespasian.

Vespasian was a Roman emperor, and came to the throne 70 A.D. He encouraged the arts, and was a patron of learning. He was particularly kind to Josephus, the Jewish historian; also Pliny and Quintilian were

highly esteemed by him. The Colosseum held eighty thousand people seated, and had standing-room for thirty thousand more. The gladiators performed here, and Christians were thrown to wild beasts in the immense arena, and defended themselves as best they could from the assaults of the infuriated animals that were let in on them. (See 218–10 in "Who?")

194. Cyrus.—Who had his head cut off and thrown into a vessel filled with human blood? *Ans.* Cyrus.

Cyrus came to the throne of Persia 559 B.C. Before he came to reign over the empire it was of small extent, and almost unknown. After being founded by Cyrus it included all of India, Assyria, Media, and Persia, and the parts adjoining to the Euxine and Caspian Seas. He is represented as a prince of superior character, and obtained the surname of Great from his heroic actions and splendid achievements. The manners of the Persians were excellent in those days; great simplicity of dress and food and behavior universally prevailed, so Cyrus was plainly and wisely educated, as he was treated like other children of his own age. While he was yet a boy his mother took him to visit his grandfather, but the pride and luxury of the court of Media quite surprised and disgusted him. Astyages was so charmed with the sensible conversation and artless manners of the prince, that he loaded him with presents. Cyrus, however, gave them all away to the courtiers, according to their merits or the services that they had rendered him. Sacas, the cupbearer, he neglected, because he would not let him visit his grandfather when he pleased. One day Astyages lamented his neglect of so good an officer, when Cyrus replied, "Oh, there is no merit in being a good cupbearer; I can do as well myself." He then took the cup and handed it to his mother with great modesty and gracefulness. Astyages admired his skill, but laughingly remarked, "The young waiter has forgotten one thing." "What have I forgotten?" asked Cyrus. "To taste the wine before you handed it to your mother and me." "I did not forget that, but I did not choose to swallow poison." "Poison!" exclaimed the king. "Yes, there must be poison in the cup, for they who drink of it some-

times grow giddy and sick, and fall down." "Then do you never drink in your country?" "Yes, but we only drink to satisfy thirst, and then a little water suffices." Cyrus subdued the eastern part of Asia, and made war against Crœsus, King of Lydia. (See 155 in "Who?") He invaded the kingdom of Assyria, and took the city of Babylon, by drying the channels of the Euphrates and marching his troops through the bed of the river while the people were celebrating a grand festival. He afterwards marched against Tomyris, the queen of the Massagetæ, a Scythian nation, and was defeated in a bloody battle, 531 B.C. The victorious queen, who had lost her son in the previous encounter, was so incensed against Cyrus that she cut off his head and threw it into a vessel filled with human blood, exclaiming, "Satisfy thyself with blood, which thou hast so eagerly desired."

195. Stephen A. Douglas.—Who was called "The Little Giant"? *Ans.* Stephen A. Douglas.

Stephen Arnold Douglas was a distinguished American statesman, descended from a Scotch family, and was born in Brandon, Vermont, April 23, 1813. He was a fine lawyer, but finally devoting himself to politics he passed eighteen years in the halls of legislation at Washington. Three times he was a Democratic candidate in the presidential conventions: in 1852, when General Pierce was chosen; in 1856, in Cincinnati, after the sixteenth ballot the votes stood 122 for him and 168 for Mr. Buchanan, when he generously withdrew his name that his rival might receive the required two-thirds vote; again in 1860, at Charleston and Baltimore, when he received the nomination, though the contest ended in the disruption of the Democratic party. He died at Chicago on the 3d of June, 1861. He was bitterly opposed to the dissolving of the Union, and had he lived he would have been an able supporter and defender of the North. He was called "the Little Giant," in allusion to the disparity between his physical and his intellectual proportions.

196. Juvenal.—Who is called "last of the Roman poets"? *Ans.* Juvenal.

Juvenal was born at Aquinum, in Italy, and died in the reign of Trajan, 128 A.D., at an advanced age. He

early came to Rome, where he applied himself to declamation and afterwards to the writing of satires. Sixteen of these pieces are extant. In them he is a bold, severe, animated reprover of vice, and also displays much humor. He, however, defeats his object in a great measure by the grossness and indecency of his manner. He has been called, with some reason, perhaps, "the last of the Romans."

197. Christian II. of Norway and Sweden.—Who was "the Nero of the North"? *Ans.* Christian II. of Norway and Sweden.

Christian II. came to the throne in 1513 and reigned till 1559, when Gustavus Vasa took up arms against him and subjugated him. On account of his cruelty and treachery he received the above title.

198. Samuel G. Goodrich.—Who was "Peter Parley"? *Ans.* Samuel G. Goodrich.

Samuel G. Goodrich was born at Ridgefield, Connecticut, on the 19th of August, 1793, and in early years commenced the publication of historical, geographical, and other school-books at Hartford, in his native State. Afterwards Peter Parley became so prolific a writer that it was no easy task to compute the number of his published works. His original works are "Sketches from a Student's Window," "Fireside Education," "The Outcast, and other Poems," "Recollections of a Lifetime," etc. He died in 1863.

199. Gustavus Adolphus.—Who was called "The Lion of the North"? *Ans.* Gustavus Adolphus.

Adolphus was king of Sweden, and commenced to reign in 1611. He become a hero in early life, and was surnamed the Great. In his twelfth year he was encircled with the laurels of victory. At the age of eighteen he was successfully prosecuting a war with Denmark, which he concluded in 1613 with an advantageous peace. He was equally successful in his wars with the Poles and Russians, from whom he took many towns. In his war with the Imperialists he defeated their forces in the battle of Leipsic, in 1631, and afterwards in that of Lutzen, but in the latter he lost his life. Gustavus was the bulwark of the Protestant faith during the Thirty Years' war.

200. **Louis XIV. of France.**—Who was called "The Grand Monarch"? *Ans.* Louis XIV. of France.

Louis XIV., in the fifth year of his age, ascended the throne in 1643, under the regency of Anne of Austria, his mother. The talents of this monarch, the vigor of his administration, the splendid events of his reign, his conquests and reverses, and the flourishing state of literature and the arts under his patronage have been themes of deep interest with historians. He is often styled by the French "Le Grand Monarque." The most conspicuous events of his reign were his war with the Spaniards, which commenced a few days after his accession under the Duke of Enghien; the civil commotions called La Fronde, which grew out of Mazarin's ministry; the contention with Holland, in 1672, in which he was opposed by the German emperor and Spain, and in which Franche-Comté was conquered and united to France; the revocation of the edict of Nantes; the league of Augsburg against France, by which war was waged against that country by Germany, Spain, England, and Holland, and in consequence of which Louis gained peculiar glory; and the war of the succession, in which he met with woful reverses from the allied powers under the Duke of Marlborough and Prince Eugene. On the death of his minister, Mazarin, Louis, at the age of twenty-two, took upon himself the entire control of affairs, and by the splendor of his projects and the success with which many of them were crowned established through the world his reputation as an able monarch. This was in 1661. Louis died aged seventy-seven, having reigned more than seventy-two years, one of the longest reigns on the pages of history, and illustrated by many splendid achievements. He was a great patron of literature and the arts, and no species of merit was allowed to go unrewarded. All kinds of public works were extended and improved, the capital was enlarged and beautified, the splendid palace of Versailles erected, commerce and manufacture encouraged, and the canal of Languedoc constructed. Louis was reckoned the handsomest man in his dominions, and was celebrated for his politeness and urbanity. His intellect was vigorous, but indifferently cultivated. It was the great fault of Maza-

rin, to whom the childhood of Louis was intrusted, that he neglected his education. He sought for the young monarch no other accomplishments than those of dancing, fencing, and riding, so that when the latter was drawing on towards manhood he scarcely knew how to pen an epistle. His private life did not correspond with his public one, for in the former he was ruled by base and unholy passions. His court was a court of mistresses, and he was ruled successively by the Duchess of La Vallière, the Marchioness de Montespan, and the famous Madame de Maintenon, whom he afterwards married. He sought in vain to make the latter his mistress, but finding this impossible, in 1686 he privately married her. She exercised over him a powerful influence, which ended only with his death. She was a poor widow by name of Scarron, whom Montespan induced to nurse the young Duc de Maine, whose father was the king. At first Louis took the greatest dislike to her, and tried to induce the Montespan to procure another nurse for the child. Finally the tables were turned, and the beautiful Scarron induced the king to reform, to give up the mistress and take her for his wife. She changed her name to Madame de Maintenon, which she took from an estate which she bought with her own or the king's money. She was a sharp, clever, fascinating woman, two years the king's senior, and ruled not only the king but all France through him. Maria Theresa was the queen-wife, and died July 30, 1683, so the king was free to marry whom he chose. By each of his mistresses he had several children, who were acknowledged and legitimatized.

201. Charles XII. of Sweden.—Who was called the "Madman of the North"? *Ans.* Charles XII. of Sweden. (See 166 in "Who?")

202. Donald G. Mitchell.—Who is "Ik Marvel"? *Ans.* Donald G. Mitchell.

Mr. Mitchell is an American writer, and his chief works are "Dream-Life," "Reveries of a Bachelor," etc.

203. Charles Swain.—Who was called "the Manchester Poet"? *Ans.* Charles Swain.

Charles Swain was born in Manchester, England, in 1803. His chief productions are "Metrical Essays,"

"The Mind, and other Poems," "Dryburgh Abbey," a poem on the death of Sir Walter Scott, "English Melodies," etc.

204. Sir Walter Scott.—Who was called "Wizard of the North"? *Ans.* Sir Walter Scott. (See 3 in "Who?")

205. Socrates.—Who was the greatest of heathen moralists? *Ans.* Socrates.

Socrates was a native of Athens. He followed the occupation of his father, which was that of a statuary, for some time. The statues of the Graces, admired for their simplicity and elegance, have been attributed to his hand. He was called away from this employment by a friend, and philosophy became his study. He appeared like the rest of his countrymen in the field of battle, and he fought with boldness and intrepidity. His character is more conspicuous as a philosopher and moralist than as a warrior. He was fond of labor, bore injuries with patience, and acquired that serenity of mind and firmness of countenance which the most alarming dangers could never destroy or the most sudden calamities alter. Socrates had a school in Athens, and was attended by a number of illustrious pupils, whom he instructed by his exemplary life as well as by his doctrines. He spoke with freedom on every subject, religious as well as civil. This independence of spirit, and that visible superiority of mind and genius over the rest of his countrymen, created him many enemies, and at length they condemned him to death, on the false accusation of corrupting the Athenian youths, of making innovations in the religion of the Greeks, and of ridiculing the gods which the Athenians worshiped. His death has thrown a dark stain on the Athenian character. He led the mind to a knowledge of the Deity, the Creator of the universe, and to the belief of future rewards and punishments. He believed in the divine origin of dreams and omens, and was a supporter of the doctrine of the immortality of the soul. When he was condemned to die he made a noble and manly defense in all the consciousness of innocence, but in vain. His severe judges would not change their sentence, which was that he was to drink the juice of the hemlock, which

killed by its coldness. One of his disciples lamenting before him that he should die innocent, his reply was, "Would you have me die guilty?" He continued calmly conversing with his friends to the last moment of his life. He died in his seventieth year, 401 B.C. From his principles, enforced by his example, rose the famous sects of Platonists, Stoics, etc. Xantippe was the wife of Socrates and a synonym of all that is most repulsive in woman.

206. John Locke.—Who was called "The Glory of Theorists"? *Ans.* John Locke.

John Locke was born at Wrington, in Somersetshire, England, on the 29th of August, 1632. He was educated at Westminster School, and at nineteen entered the University of Oxford. He applied himself with great diligence to classical literature, and to the philosophical works of Bacon and Descartes. He made choice of medicine as a profession, but soon after entering upon the practice of it he was obliged to relinquish it on account of the weakness of his constitution. In 1665 he made the acquaintance of Lord Ashley, afterwards Earl of Shaftesbury, and accepted his invitation to reside in his house. Here he drew up a constitution for the government of South Carolina, which province had been granted by Charles II. to Lord Ashley, with seven others. In 1670 he commenced his investigations in metaphysical philosophy and laid the plan of his greatest work, "Essay on the Human Understanding." He was engaged nine years in this composition. Under the patronage of Lord Ashley he held a respectable situation under government, and at that time wrote several political tracts. The danger of prosecution for high treason compelled the Earl of Shaftesbury to fly to Holland, where Locke followed him. After the death of the earl, Locke still remained in Holland, for the hostility felt towards his patron was extended to him. On the revolution of 1688 he returned with the fleet that brought over the Prince of Orange, and then accepted the offer of apartments in the house of his friend, Sir Francis Masham, in Oates, in Essex, where he resided the remainder of his life, devoting it mostly to the study of the Scriptures, and died on the 28th of October, 1704.

John Locke was a Christian, a gentleman, and a scholar. What higher praise is it possible to bestow? His other works are "Two Treatises on Civil Government," "Letters on Toleration," "Thoughts on Education," "A Discourse on Miracles," "Narratives, with Notes, on the Epistles of St. Paul," etc.

207. Richard Henry Lee.—Who first made the motion in the American Congress for declaring the colonies "free and independent"? *Ans.* Richard Henry Lee.

Richard Henry Lee was born the 20th of January, 1732, in Stratford, Westmoreland County, Virginia. He was educated partly at home by a private tutor, and afterwards at a school in Yorkshire, England. He returned at the age of nineteen, bringing with him a fine knowledge of Greek and Latin. His father had died two years before his return; but his taste and influence lived in the excellent library that he left behind him. In the company of these books young Lee passed the formative years of his manhood, deeply drinking the principles of Greek and Roman freedom, and nourishing a spirit of independence in the writings of Locke and other inspirers of English liberty. Lee was not bred to the bar, but he instructed himself in the knowledge of a lawyer. He knew the constitutional history of England, the course of her legislation, and the rights of her colonies. His habits of study were methodical and exact. He qualified himself for public business. Lee was a member of the first Continental Congress, which met in Philadelphia in 1774, and in 1776 was one of the members who elected George Washington commander-in-chief of the American forces. He had fought for ten years against the gout with great resolution; but it gained the mastery at last, and put an end to his life in his sixty-fourth year, June 19, 1794. He died at his country-seat, Chantilly, in Westmoreland, Virginia.

208. Timarete.—Who is the first female artist upon record? *Ans.* Timarete.

Timarete was a daughter of Micon, an early painter, who flourished about the 80th Olympiad. (See 186 in "What?") She finished a picture of the goddess Diana—which is the most ancient in Ephesus—for the ornamentation of the magnificent Temple of Diana in that city.

209. Lord Byron.—Who owned Newstead Abbey? *Ans.* Lord Byron. (See 52 in "Who?")

210. William Godfrey Leibnitz.—Who spent thirteen years of his life in studying the plan of a universal language? *Ans.* Leibnitz.

William Godfrey Leibnitz was a statesman, lawyer, and poet, though he is most celebrated as a mathematician and philosopher. He was strangely wanting in the principles of the Baconian philosophy in some respects, yet this German scholar enjoyed the singular felicity of being esteemed the greatest and most learned man of Europe. In civil life he had considerable employment, and attained to some distinction. He spent thirteen years in studying the plan of a universal language, but he died before he had completed the extraordinary design. Leibnitz proposed characters which, like those in algebra, might not only be simple but expressive, and enable men of all nations to converse familiarly together. He died in 1716, of those complicated disorders, the gout, and stone in the bladder, aged seventy. In temper, he was passionate; in character, avaricious. At his death such a quantity of money was found in his house, hoarded in sacks, that the wife of his nephew, who possessed his property, died with excess of joy at the sight.

211. Semiramis.—Who founded Babylon? *Ans.* Semiramis.

Babylon was originally built by Nimrod, but Semiramis so enlarged and beautified it after she came to the throne that she has the credit of founding it anew. It is said that in completing Babylon she employed the labors of two millions of men. Her principal works were, building the walls of the city; the quays and the bridge; the lake, banks, and canals made for draining the river; the palace, the hanging-gardens, and the Temple of Belus. (See 41 in "What?") Semiramis possessed exquisite beauty and a heroic soul. It was on these accounts that the Assyrian monarch Ninus fell in love with her. It is said that in her infancy she was exposed in a desert, and her life preserved a whole year by doves. She was at length found by one of the shepherds of Ninus, who brought her up as one of his own children. She finally married Menones,

and was so tenderly beloved by him that when her sovereign demanded her he could not survive the expected loss of one he held so dear, and put an end to his own life. Upon the death of her husband Ninus, she assumed the government during the nonage of Ninyas, son of Ninus. She enlarged her dominions by the conquest of a large part of Ethiopia. Her greatest and last expedition was directed against India. She advanced towards the river Indus, and, having prepared boats, attempted to cross it with her army. The passage for a long time was disputed, but after a bloody battle she put her enemies to flight. Upon this she advanced directly into the country, leaving sixty thousand men to guard the bridge of boats built over the river. As soon as the Indian king thought her far enough advanced he faced about. A second engagement ensued, more bloody than the first. The Assyrians were routed, and Semiramis, after being twice wounded, was obliged to fly, and return to her country with hardly a third of her army. Some time after, discovering that her son was plotting against her, she voluntarily abdicated the throne, put the government into his hands, and withdrew from public life. She lived sixty-two years, of which she reigned forty-two. Her reign is placed about 1250 B.C.

212. Sir Walter Scott.—Who lived at Abbotsford? *Ans.* Sir Walter Scott. (See 3 in "Who?")

213. Apollonius.—Who was prince of grammarians? *Ans.* Apollonius.

Apollonius was an Alexandrian, and flourished 240 B.C. He was the first who reduced grammar to a system.

214. Sir William Herschel.—Who discovered the planet Uranus? *Ans.* Sir William Herschel. (See 119 in "Who?")

215. Giants.—Who are some of the giants mentioned in history? *Ans.* Charlemagne was seven feet high. (See 124 in "Who?") Porus, King of India, was seven and a half feet high. Porus was conquered by Alexander the Great, and when asked by him how he would be treated, replied, "Like a king." Alexander was so much pleased with this answer that he restored his kingdom to him, and ever afterwards treated him with kindness and respect. (See 136 in "What?") Darius, King of Persia,

is mentioned as one of the tallest men in the world, at the time of his reign, as also one of the handsomest. We do not find his height, however, given.

216. George Washington.—Who was called "The American Fabius"? *Ans.* George Washington.

George Washington was the fourth son of Augustine Washington, and was born at Bridge's Creek, in Westmoreland County, Virginia, on the 22d of February, 1732, and died at his home in Mount Vernon on the 14th of December, 1799. He was of noble descent, Irving tracing his family back to the eleventh century. His father married Mary Ball, the belle of the county, by whom he had six children. She was his second wife, and outlived him forty-six years. George was the oldest son of this union. His father possessed large landed estates, and had he lived would probably have sent George to England to be educated, as was the custom with the wealthy planters, and as had already been the case with the eldest son, Lawrence, by the previous marriage. The father died in April, 1743, and George was left to the guardianship of his mother. All that we know of her bears witness to her good sense and simplicity, the plainness and sincerity of her household virtues. The domestic instruction of Washington was of the best and purest. He was not destined to be much indebted to schools or school-masters, but was receiving at home that Christian training which never lost its hold on him in after-life. The many anecdotes connected with him are too well known to be repeated here. Under a private tutor by the name of Williams he was taught geometry, trigonometry, and surveying, in which he became an adept. He embraced the military profession, where he displayed his great talents, particularly his wisdom and caution, and showed himself master of military stratagems. He had greatly distinguished himself in several expeditions in his native State, before he was called to the command of the American army, in the war of the Revolution. On June 15, 1775, in his forty-third year, he was made commander-in-chief of the entire army. Lawrence Washington was fourteen years his senior, and lived at Mount Vernon, the name he gave to the estate on the Potomac which he inherited from his father. George

lived with him many years, and was thrown under new social influences in the family circles of the Fairfaxes, into which family Lawrence had married. This brother's health failing him, he passed the winter of 1751 in Barbadoes, George being with him, and keeping, as was his usual custom, a journal during their residence there. On the death of Lawrence, which occurred the following summer at Mount Vernon, the estate was left to a daughter, who dying in infancy, the property passed, according to the terms of the will, into the possession of George, who thus became the owner of this memorable home. On January 6, 1759, at twenty-six years of age, George married Mrs. Martha Custis, of the White House, county of New Kent. This lady, born in the same year with himself, was in the full bloom of youthful womanhood, and the widow of a wealthy landed proprietor, whose death had occurred three years before. Her maiden name was Dandridge, and she was of Welsh descent. She had two children,—a son and a daughter,—to whom George was devoted, and treated with the kindness of a father. He had no children. The prudence and gravity of Mrs. Custis eminently fitted her to be the wife of Washington. She was her husband's sole executrix, and managed the complicated affairs of the estates which he had left —involving the raising of crops and sale of them in Europe—with ability. It is said that the soldier fell in love with the fair widow the first time he ever saw her. As a military general Washington ranks among the highest, whether of ancient or modern times. Frederick the Great of Prussia sent him a portrait of himself, with the message, "From the oldest general in Europe to the greatest general in the world." In many respects he is beyond a comparison with the most celebrated heroes. He had no stain of an unhallowed ambition. At the close of the Revolutionary war America was in his power, but instead of a dictator he became one of her most obedient sons. Military command he assumed as a duty, but whenever an opportunity offered he hastened to resign it, that he might retire to the shades and peace of private life. He was the first President of the United States, and was inaugurated into that high office March 4, 1789.

Having served two presidential terms, he declined the honor which his countrymen would doubtless have again conferred upon him, and sought the gratification of his farm at Mount Vernon. He died unexpectedly, after a few days' illness, December 14, 1799. He was buried with due national honors, and Americans mourned the loss of a tried friend and father. He was endowed with every virtue of humanity. His passions were naturally strong, but he attained to a wonderful command of them. He was modest, condescending, affable, and excellent in all the relations of private and domestic life. He was a true Christian, and a member of the Episcopal church.

217. **Helen of Greece.**—Who was the most perfectly beautiful Greek woman of the age in which she lived? *Ans.* Helen of Greece.

The birth of Helen is so clouded with obscurity that it is difficult to arrive at the actual facts. Some assert her to be the daughter of Leda by Jupiter; others say she was the offspring of Jupiter and Nemesis, who had long fled the pursuit of the god, and to elude him had taken the form of all kinds of animals. At length, while she was under that of a goose, the god became a swan, and she laid an egg, which was found by a shepherd in the woods. He brought it to Leda, who laid it up in a coffer, and in due time Helen was produced from it. The beauty of Helen was proverbial, and so renowned was she for her personal attractions even in her infancy, that Theseus, in company with his friend Pirithous, carried her off, when only a child, from a festival at which they saw her dancing in the temple of Diana Orthia. It was agreed during their flight that he who should, by lot, become possessor of the prize should assist in procuring a wife for the other. The lot fell to Theseus, and he conveyed the young Helen to Aphidnæ, and there placed her under the care of his mother, Æthra, till she should have attained the years of maturity. From this retreat, however, her brothers, Castor and Pollux, recovered her by force of arms and restored her to her family. All the princes of Greece contended for her hand; this alarmed rather than pleased Tyndarus, who was her guardian, for he well knew that he could not prefer one without displeasing all

the rest. Among these celebrated princes were Ulysses, whose adventures on the sea were so renowned; a son of Nestor; Diomedes; two sons of the god Mars; Ajax, son of Telamon, who was, next to Achilles, the bravest of the Greeks in the Trojan war; Ajax, son of Oileus, who was afterwards struck by lightning for contempt of the gods; Menelaus; etc. Ulysses proposed to Tyndarus a way to help him out of his embarrassing position by the following means: Ulysses was known throughout Greece for his prudence and sagacity, and he soon saw that his own pretensions to the hand of Helen were useless, and so told Tyndarus that he would free him from all his difficulties if he would promise him his niece Penelope in marriage. Tyndarus readily consented, and Ulysses then advised the king to bind, by a solemn oath, all the suitors, that they would approve of the uninfluenced choice which Helen should make of one among them, and engage to unite together to defend her person and character, if ever any attempt were made to carry her off from her husband. The princes consented, and Helen chose Menelaus, and married him. This union continued three years with uninterrupted happiness. After this, Paris, son of Priam, King of Troy, came to Lacedæmon on pretense of sacrificing to Apollo, but in reality to see the woman whose praises and beauty were a theme of universal knowledge throughout the world. Paris was kindly received by Menelaus, but, taking advantage of the temporary absence of the latter in Crete, the guest betrayed the hospitality of his host, and after corrupting the fidelity of Helen, persuaded her to flee with him to Troy. On Menelaus's return, finding his wife gone, he assembled her old suitors and reminded them of the solemn promise they had made. They resolved to make war against the Trojans; but they previously sent ambassadors to Priam to demand the restoration of Helen. Paris's influence was so great at his father's court that the restoration of the Greek princess was refused. Soon after the return of these ambassadors they assembled their combined forces and sailed for the coast of Asia. In the ninth year of the war,—it lasted ten,—when Paris had been slain, Helen married another son of Priam's; but, on the capture of the city of

Troy, she betrayed him into the hands of Menelaus, through a wish to ingratiate herself into the favor of her former husband. On her return to Greece, Helen lived many years with Menelaus, who forgave her infidelity. It is said of her beauty, that the very elders of Troy could not refrain from expressing their admiration when they saw her pass by. Upon the death of Menelaus she was driven from the Peloponnesus by his illegitimate sons, and retired to Rhodes, where she was murdered by a widow whose husband had been killed in the siege of Troy.*

218. Who were the "Twelve Cæsars"? *Ans.* Caius Julius and Augustus Cæsar, Tiberius, Caligula, Claudius, Nero, Galba, Otho, Vitellius, Vespasian, Titus, and Domitian.

1. **Caius Julius Cæsar.** (See 135 in "Who?")

2. **Augustus Cæsar** was a grand-nephew of Julius Cæsar and his adopted heir. Octavius was his real name, but he was afterwards surnamed Augustus. Augustus was the reigning emperor of the world at the time of our Saviour's birth, as Judea with the other countries had submitted to the Roman yoke. Augustus, according to the common reckoning, was in the thirty-first year of his reign when Christ came into the world, and died fourteen years later. He was the first to establish a despotism over the Roman people. Ambassadors from every region daily arrived in Rome, to do homage to her greatness or to seek her friendship and assistance. Antony, Lepidus, and Octavius formed, in 43 B C., the second triumvirate in Rome after the death of Cæsar. This was a most bloody partnership, and the best blood in Rome was shed to satisfy their revenge. They divided the supreme authority among themselves, and by concert stipulated that all their respective enemies should be destroyed, though those might happen to be the best friends of each associate who was required to sacrifice them. It was on account of this infamous agreement that the great Cicero perished. (See 125 in "What?") Those who had put Cæsar to death did not long escape the vengeance of his friends,

* Anthon's Classical Dictionary.

and Augustus and Antony marched against them in Thrace, where they had a formidable army of one hundred thousand men, commanded by Brutus and Cassius. An engagement took place at Philippi 42 B.C. which decided the fate of the empire. It was won by Augustus and Antony, or rather Antony alone, for Octavius was destitute not only of military talents but even of personal bravery. The power of the Triumviri being established upon the ruins of the commonwealth, they began to think of enjoying the homage to which they had aspired. Lepidus, however, was soon deposed and banished, and Antony took his way to the East, where at Athens he spent some time in philosophical retirement, and afterwards passed from kingdom to kingdom attended by a crowd of sovereigns, exacting contributions and giving away crowns with capricious insolence, while Octavius, with consummate art, was increasing his favor with the people by his munificence and contriving the means to attain supreme power. A large share of the popularity of Octavius with the Roman people was owing to his name and his relationship to Cæsar, and also on account of his personal appearance and accomplishments. These were in the highest degree prepossessing. Antony had summoned the famous Egyptian queen Cleopatra to answer for her disaffection to the Roman cause, and falling in love with her, lavished the provinces of the empire on her, for which he was declared the public enemy. For the sake of this base queen he had divorced his own beautiful wife Octavia, sister of Octavius, which gave the latter the opportunity which he had eagerly desired of declaring war against Antony. In a battle, principally naval, which occurred at Actium on the coast of Epirus, 31 B.C., the conflict was decisive and Octavius the conqueror. He pursued the fugitives to Egypt, where Antony, anticipating his doom, fell upon his sword, and later buried the unhappy Cleopatra in Antony's tomb. This left Octavius without a rival, with the government of Rome on his hands. Egypt, which had existed a kingdom from immemorial ages, from this time became a province of Rome, 30 B.C. The Roman Empire had now become the largest which the world had ever seen, and Octavius, now named

Augustus, having the principal offices of the state, was in effect the absolute master of the lives and fortunes of the Roman people. During a long administration he almost effaced the memory of his former cruelties, and seemed to consult only the good of his subjects. His reign constituted the era of Roman taste and genius, under the auspices of Mæcenas, his chief minister, who was the most eminent patron of letters recorded in history. Through the counsel of this great minister Augustus fostered learning and the arts to the highest degree, and specimens of human intellect then appeared which have rarely been equaled among mankind. Genius enjoyed all the rewards and all the considerations that it could claim. It was during the reign of Augustus that the Temple of Janus was closed. (See 94 in "What?") The authority which Augustus usurped he from policy accepted only for a limited period, sometimes for ten and sometimes for only five years, but at the expiration of the term it was regularly bestowed upon him again. He reigned for more than forty years, and during the whole of it he cultivated the arts of peace. In his domestic life Augustus was less happy and fortunate than as master of the Roman people. His wife Livia was an imperious woman and controlled him at her pleasure. Her son Tiberius, who at length succeeded to the empire, possessed a suspicious and obstinate temper, and gave Augustus so much uneasiness that he banished him for five years from Rome. He lost a favorite son, who, it is supposed, was poisoned lest he should supplant Tiberius. The emperor was often heard to exclaim, "How happy should I have been had I never had a wife or children!" His daughter Julia, by his former wife, afflicted him more than all the rest through her excessive lewdness. The very court where her father presided was not exempt from her debaucheries. Augustus died during an absence from Rome, at Nola, of a dysentery, in the seventy-sixth year of his age, 14 A.D., and in the forty-first of his reign.

3. **Tiberius,** adopted son of Augustus and son of Livia by a former husband, was named in the will of Augustus as his successor, and immediately assumed the government, 14 A.D. During the first eight or nine years

of his reign he put on the appearance of justice and moderation, practicing the most consummate dissimulation. During this time his vicious and tyrannical disposition was indulged in a very covert manner, but afterwards it was openly manifested and carried to a most terrible extreme. His cruelties and debaucheries were enormous. The first objects of his suspicions were Agrippa Postumus, a grandson of Augustus, whom he ordered to be executed, in compliance with the pretended will of that emperor, and the accomplished Germanicus, his nephew and distinguished general, whom he caused to be secretly poisoned. The Romans indulged in unbounded sorrow on the death of Germanicus. Later in life, when Tiberius no longer restrained his passions, the best blood in Rome flowed. By means of Sejanus, a Roman knight whom he took into his confidence, and who exceeded Tiberius in dissimulation, he exercised the most shocking cruelties towards his subjects. Sejanus first fell a victim to his crimes in attempting to assume the government himself; and a few years after, in the seventy-eighth year of his age and the twenty-third of his reign, 37 A.D., Tiberius was either strangled or poisoned by one of his officers. In the sixty-seventh year of his life Tiberius abandoned Rome, through the influences of Sejanus, and retired to the island of Caprea, as a more convenient place for the indulgence of his indolence and debaucheries. His gloomy and cruel disposition followed him to the little island, where, with the base Sejanus, he perpetrated all manner of crimes. The unpleasantness of his person was an index of the deformity of his mind. He was quite bald in front; his face was disgustingly ulcerated and covered over with plasters; his body was bent forward, while its unnatural tallness and leanness increased its ugliness. He now gave himself up to every excess, and passed whole nights in eating and drinking. He appointed two of his table-companions to the first posts in the empire for no other merit than that of having sat up with him two days and two nights without interruption. These he called his friends of all hours. The most eminent women of Rome were obliged to sacrifice to him their virtue and honor. Tiberius's jealousy, which

fastened on persons of the highest distinction, induced him to condemn them to death on the slightest pretenses. Indeed, to such an extent were legalized murders carried that he began to grow wearied with particular executions, and therefore gave orders that all the accused should be put to death together without further examination. The entire city of Rome was filled with slaughter and mourning. The place of execution was a horrible scene: dead bodies putrefying lay heaped on each other, while the friends of the wretched convicts were denied even the satisfaction of weeping. In putting to death sixteen out of the twenty senators whom he had chosen for his council, he uttered the never-to-be-forgotten sentiment, "Let them hate me, so long as they obey me." At the time of Tiberius's death the Romans had arrived at the highest pitch of effeminacy and vice. The wealth of almost every nation in the empire having long circulated through the city, brought with it the luxuries peculiar to each country. Rome, in consequence, was one vast mass of pollution and sensuality. Aside from their genius, there was never a more detestable people than the Romans at this epoch, and indeed during the continuance of the empire. Cruelty and lust were the essential ingredients of their character. Tiberius made death form a great part of the festivities of the Romans. It was introduced as a contrast, and for the purpose of giving a zest to the pleasures of life. Gladiators, courtesans, and musicians were procured to enliven entertainments. A Roman, on quitting a haunt of infamous pleasure, went to enjoy the spectacle of a wild beast devouring human victims and quaffing their blood. Tiberius is said to have given a great burst of joy, which he was unable to repress, on finding that his subjects had sunk below even the baseness of his own heart.

4. **Caligula.** (See 11 in "What?")

5. **Claudius.** (See 221 in "Who?")

6. **Nero.** (See 228 in "Who?")

7. **Galba,** who was associated with Vindex in the insurrection which issued in the destruction of Nero, succeeded the latter in the empire 68 A.D. Vindex at the commencement of his revolt generously proclaimed

Galba emperor, and after the death of Nero both the senate and the legions under his command sanctioned this measure. Before his elevation mankind thought well of Galba; his descent was illustrious, his reputation as a commander stood high, and no stain was cast on his courage or virtue. Compared with his predecessors, he was certainly a respectable emperor. In seeking to accomplish two important objects, the punishment of the enormous vices then prevalent and the replenishment of the treasury, he was unduly severe. As he was naturally parsimonious, he became an object of contempt and ridicule. It was impossible for Galba to make the Roman people pass at once from the extreme of luxury to that of sobriety and economy; yet such he tried to have them do. The state was too much corrupted to admit of such an immediate and total change. Had Galba not suffered his assistants to abuse his confidence, and could he have been a little more equal, moderate, and conciliatory in his administration, he would have been as well thought of when an emperor as he was when he was a general. It is mentioned as an instance of his severity, that upon some disrespectful treatment of him from a certain body of his subjects, he ordered a detachment of horse attending him to ride in among them, and thus killed seven thousand of them, and afterwards decimated the survivors. He once groaned upon having an expensive soup served up for him at his table. To a steward, for his fidelity, he presented a plate of beans; and to Canus, a famous flute-player, who greatly delighted him, he gave five-pence, taking out his purse for that purpose, and telling him impressively it was private not public money. Such ill-timed parsimony cost him his popularity. Galba reigned only seven months. He perished in the seventy-third year of his life, in consequence of the attempt of Otho, one of his generals, to obtain the throne. Otho expected to be adopted by Galba for his successor; but the emperor, discarding all favoritism, sought the good of the empire by nominating the virtuous Piso. Otho, in consequence, had recourse to arms, and thus accomplished the death both of Galba and Piso.

8. **Otho** was raised to the throne on the death of Galba,

69 A.D., having received from the senate the titles usually given to the emperors. Otho began his reign with several signal acts of mercy and of justice. The character of this prince as a private man was everything detestable, but as an emperor he appeared courageous, benevolent, and humane. The good course, unfortunately for mankind, which he had marked out for himself was soon terminated. He reigned only ninety-five days. Vitellius, who had been proclaimed emperor by his army in Germany, gave Otho battle at a place near Mantua, where the army of the latter was defeated; and he, in a fit of despair, ended his life by his own hand, 69 A.D. Otho was descended from the ancient kings of Etruria. It is said that the last moments of his life were those of a philosopher. He comforted his soldiers who lamented his fortune, and he expressed his concern for their safety, when they earnestly solicited to pay him the last friendly offices before he stabbed himself. He observed that it was better for one man to die than that all should be involved in ruin for his obstinacy.

9. **Vitellius** assumed the government on the death of Otho, but only reigned eight months. He was as great a wretch as ever came to the throne, and was given to cruelty and to the infamous indulgence of his appetites. He perished justly. Vespasian, who had at this time command of the Roman army in Egypt, was proclaimed emperor by his legions. Entering Italy, a great part of the country submitted to his arms, and even Vitellius meanly capitulated to save his life, by a resignation of the empire. This act of cowardice rousing the indignation of the people, he was compelled to oppose Vespasian by force, but without effect. One of the generals of the conqueror took possession of Rome, and Vitellius, falling into the hands of a party of the enemy, was ignominiously put to death. The following are some of the many instances we might relate of his cruelty: Going to visit one of his associates, who was in a virulent fever, he mingled poison with the water, and delivered it to him with his own hands, in order to obtain his possessions. He never pardoned money-lenders who presumed to demand payment of his former debts; but taking away their lives, he

both canceled their claims and succeeded to their estate. A Roman knight being dragged away to execution, and crying out that he had made the emperor his heir, Vitellius demanded to see the will, where finding himself joint heir with another, he ordered both executed, that he might enjoy the legacy alone. Gluttony, however, was his predominant vice. In order to be able to renew his meals at pleasure, he brought himself to the habit of vomiting. In one particular dish did this imperial glutton outdo all the former profusion of the most luxurious Romans. This dish was of such magnitude as to be called the shield of Minerva, and was filled with a medley made from the air-bladders of the fish called scarri, the brains of pheasants and woodcocks, the tongues of the most costly birds, and the spawn of lampreys brought from the Carpathian Sea.

10. **Vespasian** having been declared emperor by the unanimous consent of the senate and the army, 70 A.D., was received with the greatest joy on his arrival at Rome. Though of mean descent, he deserved the purple, and reigned during ten years with great popularity. He was distinguished by clemency, affability, and a simple, frugal mode of life. His frugality bordered upon avarice, which was the principal defect of his character. In his administration of government he acted under the forms of the republic, and even restored the senate to its deliberative rights. The famous war against the Jews (see 137 in "What?") was terminated during the reign of Vespasian by the arms of his son Titus. After this the empire was in profound peace, and the emperor, having associated Titus in the government, soon departed life, to the universal regret of the Roman people, in the seventieth year of his age, 79 A.D. It was some time before Vespasian could give security and peace to the empire. When this object was effected, he began to correct the abuses which had grown up under the tyranny of his predecessors. He restrained the licentiousness of the army, degraded such senators as were unworthy of their station, abridged the tedious processes in the courts of justice, rebuilt such parts of the city as had suffered in the late commotions, and extended his paternal care over all parts

of the empire. Vespasian was liberal in the encouragement of learning and the arts. He was particularly kind to Josephus (see 25 in "Who?"), the Jewish historian; and Quintilian and Pliny, who flourished in his reign, were highly esteemed by him. Indeed, the professors of every liberal art or science were sure to experience his bounty. He died by disease, a death quite unusual with the masters of Rome. Taken with an indisposition at Campania, which from the beginning he declared would be fatal, he cried out, in the spirit of paganism, "Methinks I am going to be a god." When brought to the last extremity, and perceiving that he was about to expire, he exclaimed that an emperor ought to die standing, and therefore raising himself upon his feet, he breathed his last in the arms of his supporters. (See 193 in "Who?")

11. **Titus.** (See 137 in "What?")

12. **Domitian,** upon the death of Titus, came to the throne 81 A.D. No two characters could present a more striking contrast than these two brothers. Domitian was a most execrable villain and tyrant, and the happiness and security that the Roman people for a time enjoyed was utterly destroyed by this wretch. He condemned to death many of the most illustrious Romans, and witnessed with the most ferocious pleasure the agonies of his victims. He caused himself to be styled God and Lord in all the papers that were presented to him. Though not destitute of learning himself, he banished the philosophers from Rome. His reign was an era of prodigality and luxury, as well as of inhumanity and baseness. The people were loaded with insupportable taxes to furnish spectacles and games for their amusements. His leisure was passed in the most degrading pursuits. One of the most constant occupations of his private hours was the catching and killing of flies. In his reign occurred the second great persecution of the Christians, in which forty thousand of them were destroyed. His general, Agricola, met with signal success in the expedition against Britain, though Domitian derived no renown, but rather disgrace from it, in consequence of his ungrateful treatment of Agricola. To the senate and nobility Domitian was particularly hostile, frequently threatening to extirpate them all. He de-

lighted to expose them both to terror and ridicule. He once assembled the august body of the senate to know in what vessel a turbot might be most conveniently dressed. At another time, inviting them to a public entertainment, he received them all very formally at the entrance of his palace, and introduced them into a large, gloomy hall, hung with black, and lighted with a few glimmering tapers. All around nothing was to be seen but coffins, with the name of each of the senators written on them, and other frightful objects, and instruments of execution. While the company beheld all these preparations with silent agony, on a sudden a number of men burst into the room, clothed with black, with drawn swords and flaming torches, and after they had some time terrified the guests, a message from the emperor gave the company permission to retire. His death had been predicted by the astrologers, and this circumstance gave him the most tormenting inquietude. His jealousies increasing with a sense of his guilt, he was afraid by day and by night; and in proportion to his fears he became more cruel. The gallery in which he was accustomed to walk he ordered to be set round with a pellucid stone, which served as a mirror, to reflect the persons of all such as approached him from behind. But his precautions were unavailing. His wife, Domitia, having accidentally discovered that her name was on the list of those whom he intended to put to death, at once concerted measures to secure her safety by the destruction of the emperor. Engaging some of the officers of his household, and others who were on the proscribed list, to enter into her plan, she had the good fortune soon to learn that he was dispatched at midnight in one of the most secret recesses of his palace, where he had retired to rest. He reigned fifteen years. The twelve Cæsars ended with Domitian. Augustus was the first emperor strictly so called, and Nero was the last emperor of the Augustan family.

219. **Thérèse Levasseur.**—Who was Thérèse Levasseur? *Ans.* The wife of Rousseau.

Thérèse Levasseur was a perfect virago. She is described as a "great strapping woman, whose red face was the very representative of coarseness and meanness."

She ruled the great philosopher with a rod of iron, and her harsh voice, when raised in anger, disordered his nerves for hours afterwards. If callers came and she did not choose to let them in, she would slam the door in their faces and walk off without more ado. She would often accept bribes from visitors who wished to gain access to the lion she had tamed; and standing outside the door of the little room where Rousseau tried to escape her, she would watch and listen to the conversation till she was tired, when she would notify the guest that he must leave and give her husband a chance to earn their bread; and leave he must whenever this vixen said the word.

220. Cicero.—Who was called the "Father of Latin eloquence"? *Ans.* Cicero. (See 125 in "What?")

221. Claudius.—Who was proclaimed emperor at the moment he expected nothing but death? *Ans.* Claudius.

Claudius was the fourth Roman emperor, and assumed the purple 41 A.D. Claudius was the uncle of Caligula, and grandson of Mark Antony and Octavia, the sister of Augustus. On the death of Caligula a temporary confusion followed in Rome, and in this crisis of affairs the senate attempted to restore the republic. But the spirit of Roman liberty had fled. The populace and, in general, the army opposed the design. Claudius, at this juncture, having been accidentally found in a lurking-place to which he had repaired through fear, some of the prætorian guards proclaimed him emperor, at the moment he expected nothing but death. He was a man below mediocrity in understanding and education, and his capacity for business was even contemptible. He became almost, of course, infamous for his vices, and the dupe of his associates and even of his domestics. Many were the cruelties committed during his reign, though they seem to have been suggested principally by his wicked directors, among whom was the notorious Messalina, his wife. The stupidity of Claudius was such that he was alike indifferent whatever was done, and often was so operated upon by his fears that he would consent to any act, however unjust. His own family, on one pretext or another, was almost exterminated, and great numbers of others fell a sacrifice to the jealousy of Messalina and her min-

ions, who ruled him at will. Thirty-five senators and over three hundred knights were executed while he held the purple. One enterprise of importance marked his reign, and that was his expedition into Britain, 43 A.D. He undertook to reduce the island, and after visiting it in person left his generals, Plautius and Vespasian, to prosecute a war, which was carried on for several years with various success. The Silures, or inhabitants of South Wales, under their king Caractacus, made a spirited resistance, but were defeated and carried captive to Rome. Messalina advanced in boldness as in profligacy, but her excesses became the occasion of her destruction. The emperor was persuaded to put her to death for her shameless infidelity to him. Afterwards he married Agrippina, the daughter of his brother Germanicus, who had poisoned her former husband, and who at length poisoned Claudius. She made every effort to secure the empire to her son Nero, and such was her influence over the emperor that he adopted him to please her. As might be expected, the two combined to effect the death of Claudius, and thus opened the way to the most infamous ruler that had ever perhaps governed the Roman people. Claudius had reigned fifteen years, and was in his sixty-third year when he was put to death. At this era Rome contained nearly seven millions of inhabitants, and, as might be expected, corruption and luxury were excessive. The Roman military spirit, though much relaxed, still continued to awe mankind by the terror of its name.

222. **Tasso.**—Who is called "The Prince of Italian poets"? *Ans.* Tasso.

Torquato Tasso was born in Sorrento, in the kingdom of Naples, March 11, 1544. His father, Bernardo Tasso, married Portia Rossi, a Neapolitan lady of great beauty and accomplishments, and as he was a man of fame (a poet of no mean greatness) and wealth, the nuptials were celebrated with much splendor in the spring of 1539. When Torquato was only seven years of age his father lost his fortune, and thus he was brought up to a life of dependence. He was educated by the Jesuits, whose convent he entered, and his love of study was so great that at ten years of age he recited original verses and orations

which excited the admiration of all auditors. At nine his piety was so deep that he was admitted to the communion-table. When only eighteen years old he wrote, in the short space of ten months, his beautiful poem of "Rinaldo," composing it while in the University of Padua, which he had entered for the purpose of studying law; but law books were too dry for his mind, full of imagination, and in secret he wrote verses. Tasso's fame rests principally upon his epic poem of "Jerusalem Delivered," which has gained the palm of immortality. Tasso passed a life of varied and great suffering. He was subject to fits of depression and melancholy, which almost resulted in lunacy. He was confined by the Duke of Este, who had been his patron, in a hospital for a long time, under the pretense that he was insane. Unfortunately, he had fallen in love with the duke's sister, Leonora, and there is every reason to suppose that she returned the tender passion, but enemies stepped in and made the proud Alphonso more severe than he would naturally have been, as his friendship for the poet was strong and warm. The princess died in 1581, in the forty-fourth year of her age. When Tasso was released from his confinement his fame as a poet began to be more known; but the day before he was to have received the laurel crown from the Pope he suddenly expired, and the day that was to have seen his coronation witnessed the sad procession of his funeral. He was fifty-one years of age. He died a Christian, sustained by a Christian's hope.

223. **Charles James Fox.**—Who was called "The Man of the People"? *Ans.* Charles James Fox.

Charles James Fox was a son of the first Lord Holland. Born in London on the 24th of January, 1749, he died on the 13th of September, 1806. He was a celebrated orator and statesman, and a great friend of American independence when in the English House of Commons. Fox maintained that the people had a right to choose their own leaders and rulers. He was a great Whig, and was much disliked by George III., who opposed him whenever the opportunity presented itself. He was petted and spoiled in his boyhood by an indulgent father, and

began life as a fop of the first water, and squandered fifty thousand pounds in debt before he was of age. In succession he indulged recklessly and extravagantly in every course of licentiousness which the profligate society of the day opened to him. He ate and drank to excess, threw thousands upon the faro-table, mingled with blacklegs, and made himself notorious for his shameless vices. It was impossible that such a life should not destroy every principle of honor, and there is nothing improbable in the story that he appropriated to himself money that belonged to his dear friend Mrs. Crewe. He made an affected display of his talents,—which were certainly great,—but he was proud of his learning rather as adding lustre to his celebrity for universal tastes than for any real pleasure they gave him. Sensual and self-indulgent, with a grossness that is even patent on his very portrait, he had nevertheless a manner which captivated and charmed the fair sex. Fox was the only politician of the day who thoroughly enlisted the personal sympathies of women of mind and character, as well as of those who might be captivated by his profession. Throughout England the most celebrated beauties were his ardent supporters when he was crying opinions that were far ahead of his time. They worked indefatigably for him when he wanted to enter the House of Commons. (See 150 in "What?") He traveled extensively, and in 1802 was in Paris. It is said he went there in order to make researches at the Scotch college as an addition to his materials for a projected history of the Stuarts; but however this may be, he turned the excursion into a wedding journey, and before he set out was privately married to Mrs. Armistead, who should have been his wife many years before. His fame was great in France. He had come forward in England as "The Man of the People," and was quite prepared to receive from the Republicans of France the full honors of the character he had assumed. He was everywhere hailed as a great patriot; and Napoleon, always anxious to conciliate the English Whigs, and form there, if possible, a Bonapartist faction, received him with marked interest. His portrait was to be seen in every shop-window, and the young beaux of Paris who had heard of his fame as a

dandy were all eager to imitate his style of dress. At this time the beautiful Madame Récamier ruled the world of fashion with her charming ways and manners, and of course Fox was desirous to meet the woman of whom all sang praises. He was charmed with her, and said "she was the only woman who united the attractions of pleasure to those of modesty." High praise from a man who was certainly not the one to ascribe virtue to any woman unless she had shown ample proof of it. One afternoon she called for him in her carriage, and insisted that he should accompany her in it along the Boulevards, "for," she said, "before you came, I was the fashion; it is a point of honor, therefore, that I should not appear jealous of you." Fox and Burke were great friends for twenty-five years, but at last quarreled in the House of Commons, and though Fox, with his usual generosity of disposition, apologized and made every amend in his power, it was of no avail. Burke never forgave him. Fox once said that he learned more from Burke's conversation than from all the books he had ever read. Late in life he reformed, and when he was in his last sickness desired to be removed to St. Ann's Hill, near Chertsey, the scene of his happier days. His physicians hesitated, and recommended his being carried first to the Duke of Devonshire's house at Chiswick. Here he died, surrounded by his wife and father, niece, and Lady Elizabeth Foster. He expressed himself as being ready and willing to die, and his last words to Mrs. Fox and Lord Holland were, "God bless you,—I die happy,—I pity you." He was buried with great pomp in Westminster Abbey. At one time he was very devoted to the Duchess of Devonshire, and stories were afloat which did not redound to her credit, lovely as she is said to have been. It was owing to her interest in him that she and her sister, Lady Duncannon, worked so hard for him during his election, and won it for him. (See 150 in "What?") He had dark, saturnine features, which were said to be irresistible when they relaxed into a smile. Black, shaggy eyebrows concealed the workings of his mind, but gave immense expression to his countenance. His figure was broad, and only graceful when his wonderful intellect

threw even over that the power of genius, and produced, when in declamation, the most impassioned gestures. He was a descendant in the female line from Charles II., whom some thought he resembled.

224. **Mistress of Louis XV. of France.**—Who was Countess Du Barry? *Ans.* Mistress of Louis XV. of France.

Marie Jeanne Gomart de Vaubernier, Countess du Barry, was born at Vaucouleurs, in Champagne, August 19, 1746, and guillotined in Paris on the 6th of December, 1793. She was the daughter of a seamstress, and was employed in a milliner's shop in Paris, where she led a dissolute life. One of her lovers, Count Jean du Barry, brought her, through his valet, to the notice of Louis XV., who made her marry the count's brother, after which she was introduced at court. She was wondrously beautiful, and by her wit and personal charms retained the king's affections until his death. She cost France over thirty-five millions of francs, out of which she provided for her relatives and friends and also contributed to charitable works. She persuaded the king to banish his prime minister, the Duke de Choiseul, her unrelenting enemy, and to dismiss and exile the Parliament of 1771. On the king's death, Louis XVI. banished her from court at the urgent entreaty of his young wife Marie Antoinette; but after a year she was permitted to return to the wing of the royal palace which had been built for her use at Lucienne, near Versailles, and lived there with her lover, the Duke de Brissac, in shameful luxury. After a journey to England, she was arrested in July, 1793, upon a charge of having squandered the public funds, conspired against the republic, and worn mourning for the royal family while in London. Sentenced to death on the 6th of December, she bore herself with fortitude during the trial; but her courage deserted her on the way to the scaffold, and to the last moment she continued her piteous appeals for mercy. She was an illiterate woman, though she patronized small poets.

225. **Thomas Jefferson.**—Who wrote the Declaration of American Independence? *Ans.* Thomas Jefferson.

Thomas Jefferson was born at Shadwell, Albemarle

County, Virginia, on the 2d of April, 1743. After finishing his collegiate course of education at William and Mary College, he commenced the study of law with the celebrated George Wythe, afterwards chancellor of the State. In 1766 Jefferson was admitted to the bar, and three years later was a member of the Virginia legislature. January 1, 1772, he married Mrs. Martha Skelton, and the same year was appointed a member of the first committee of correspondence established by the colonial legislatures, and the next year he wrote and published his "Summary View of the Rights of British America." It was a bold and manly document, ably setting forth our own rights, and pointing out clearly the various ways in which they had been violated by the British government. On the 27th of March, 1775, he was elected one of the members to represent Virginia in the General Congress of the Confederate Colonies already assembled at Philadelphia, and took his seat in this assembly on the 21st of June. Scarcely did he become known for his ability, than, in a few days after his arrival, he was made a member of a committee appointed to draw up a declaration setting forth the causes and necessity of resorting to arms. Jefferson was a thin, dark-eyed man, still young at thirty-three, a democrat of the severest culture, a friend of the people. He had a swift, inquisitive intellect, that was for fifty years longer to move restlessly over the earth. Human equality was the theory that seemed to engage all his zeal. In America he had learned to abhor the selfishness of caste and to sigh for a practical equality. When he was appointed by Congress in 1785 to succeed Dr. Franklin as minister plenipotentiary at the court of Versailles, he could see only the sorrows and the degradation of the common people in Europe. He complained in bitter tones that of the human race not one-hundredth part were at ease or treated as if they were men. In France, which to Franklin and John Adams seemed the land of pleasure, elegance, and grace, the young Jefferson with his great love for the human family could see but the hand of tyranny pressing down the helpless crowd remorselessly, and in a moment of inspiration he cried out to his old friend Wythe, in one of his letters, "Above all things

educate the people."* The chief, and almost the first, of Republicans, or Democrats, as they were then called, Jefferson saw with intense distinctness that no free institutions could exist without knowledge, and that the school-master must rule in his new nation or the young republic would perish. Like Franklin, Jefferson was no speaker. He sat almost mute in the sessions of Congress. On the memorable 2d of July he took no part in the great debate. But to his facile pen was committed the task of preparing the greatest boon we have, the glorious Declaration of Independence. To almost the youngest member of the assembly fell the duty of embodying in a brief essay the defense of the act of separation. It was written at 702 Market Street, Philadelphia. Jefferson was twice elected President of the United States, retiring in 1809, at the end of his second term, and residing at Monticello, his country-seat in Virginia. In the latter years of his life he suffered from pecuniary embarrassments, and in 1815 sold his library of some seven thousand volumes to Congress for twenty thousand dollars. He died on the 4th of July, 1826, just fifty years from the date of his signing the Declaration of Independence. In person Thomas Jefferson was six feet two inches in height, erect, and well formed, though thin; his eyes were light and full of intelligence; his complexion fair, and his countenance remarkably expressive. In conversation he was cheerful and enthusiastic, and his language was remarkable for vivacity and correctness. His manners were simple and unaffected, combined, however, with much native but unobtrusive dignity.

226. **Charlotte Corday.**—Who was Charlotte Corday? *Ans.* She was a Frenchwoman who worked herself up to a spirit of fanaticism and stabbed Marat, thinking thus to free her country from the hands of the tyrants who ruled it.

Charlotte Corday was born at St. Saturnin des Lignerets, in the year 1768. She was endowed with a handsome person, with wit and feeling, and a truly heroic resolution. She was educated in a convent, where she labored constantly to cultivate her mind. The revolution

* Harper's Weekly, July 8, 1856.

in France—which began with the destruction of the ancient prison of the state, the Bastile, on the 14th of July, 1789—found in her an ardent friend. Her love of study rendered her careless of the homage that her beauty attracted, though she is said to have been deeply attached to M. Belzunce, major of the regiment of Bourbon, quartered at Caen. Belzunce was denounced by Marat in his journal, and massacred in 1789. Charlotte Corday was intoxicated with the idea of a republic submissive to the laws and fertile in virtue. The Girondists appeared to her desirous to realize her schemes. The Mountaineers alone seemed to throw obstacles in the way, and on the tidings of the 31st of May she determined to avenge her favorite orators. The war of the Calvados commenced. She conceived that the death of the leader of the anarchists, concurring with the insurrection of the departments, would insure victory to the latter. She therefore resolved to perform a great act of self-devotion, and to consecrate to her country a life of which husband, children, and family constituted neither the employment nor the delight. She wrote to her father, intimating that, as the troubles in France were daily becoming more alarming, she was going to seek peace and safety in England; and immediately after thus writing she set out for Paris. Before her departure she was desirous to see at Caen the deputies who were the objects of her enthusiasm and devotion. She devised a pretext for introducing herself to them, and applied to Barbaroux for a letter of recommendation to Garat, the minister of the interior, having, she said, some papers to claim for a friend, formerly a canoness. Barbaroux gave her a letter to Duperret, the deputy, who conducted her to the minister's house, they being friends at the time. His colleagues, who saw her as well as he, and who, like him, heard her express her hatred of the Mountaineers and her enthusiasm for a pure and regular republic, were struck by her beauty and touched by her sentiments. All were utterly ignorant of her intentions. On reaching Paris she began to think of selecting her victim. Danton and Robespierre (see 5 in "When?") were sufficiently celebrated members of the Mountaineers to merit the blow, but Marat was the man who had ap-

peared most formidable to the provinces, and who was considered as the leader of the anarchists. She meant, at first, to strike Marat on the very top of the Mountain, and when surrounded by his friends; but this she could not do now, as he was in a state that prevented his attendance at the convention; he withdrew for a fortnight, but seeing that the Girondists could not yet be brought to trial, he put an end to this ridiculous farce, and appeared again in his place. Soon one of those inflammatory complaints obliged him to retire, and stay at home. There nothing could diminish his restless activity. He passed part of the day in his bath, with pens and paper beside him, writing, constantly engaged upon his journal, addressing letters to the convention, and complaining that proper attention was not paid to them. He wrote one more, saying if that was not read, he would, ill as he was, be carried to the tribune and read it himself. Thus Charlotte Corday was obliged to seek Marat at his own home. She first delivered the letter which she had for Duperret, executed her commission in regard to the minister of the interior, and prepared to carry out her design. She inquired of a hackney-coachman where Marat lived, and called at his residence, but was not allowed to see him. She then wrote, urging she had just arrived from the Calvados, and had important matters to communicate. This was quite sufficient to procure a letter of introduction to him. Accordingly she called, on the 13th of July, at eight in the evening. Marat's housekeeper, a young woman of twenty-seven, who was attached to him, made some difficulties, but Marat, who was in his bath, hearing Charlotte, desired she might be admitted. Being left alone with him, she related what she had seen at Caen; then listened to and looked earnestly at him. Marat eagerly inquired the names of the deputies then at Caen. She mentioned them, and he, snatching up a pencil, began to write them down, adding, "Very good; they shall all go to the guillotine." "To the guillotine!" exclaimed Charlotte Corday, with indignation. At the same moment she took a knife from her bosom, struck Marat below the left breast, and plunged the blade into his heart. "Help!" he cried: "help, my dear!" His

housekeeper ran to him at his call; a messenger who was folding newspapers also hastened to his assistance. They found Marat covered with blood, and young Corday calm, serene, and motionless. The messenger knocked her down with a chair; the housekeeper trampled upon her. The tumult attracted a crowd, and presently the whole quarter was in an uproar. The heroic girl rose with dignity, and bore with composure the rage and ill usage of those around her. Members of the section, hearing of the circumstance, hastened to the spot, and, struck by her beauty and courage, and the bravery with which she avowed the deed, prevented her from being torn in pieces, and conducted her to prison, where she continued to confess everything with the same composure. This murder caused an extraordinary sensation, and a report was immediately circulated that it was the Girondists who had armed Charlotte Corday. Marat was buried with the highest honors, all factions claiming him, and all vying which should do him the greatest homage. The Mountaineers, the Jacobins, and the Cordeliers, in particular gloried in having been the first to possess Marat, in having always continued to be more intimately connected with him, and in having never disowned him, manifested profound grief. The convention resolved to attend his funeral in a body, but Robespierre, always jealous when the attention of the public was not on himself, said the public should think less of what they were going to do with the body, now Marat was dead, and more of how they should revenge that death. Meanwhile the trial of the young girl who had committed the terrible deed was proceeding with the rapidity of all the revolutionary furor. When she was brought before the tribunal she retained the same wonderful presence of mind as ever. The act of accusation was read to her, and the witnesses were examined. She interrupted the first witness, and before he had time to commence his deposition said, "It was I who killed Marat." "What induced you to commit this murder?" "His crimes." "What do you mean by his crimes?" "The calamities which he has occasioned ever since the revolution," was her reply. "Who instigated you to this act?" was the next question; to which Charlotte

Corday proudly replied, "Myself alone. I had long resolved upon it, and I should not have taken counsel of others for such an action. I was anxious to give peace to my country." "But do you think that you have killed all the Marats?" "No," answered the accused, sorrowfully; "no." This composure was truly wonderful, and her confessions left but one thing for the convention to do, to sentence her to the penalty of death. Her beautiful face betrayed no emotion at this sentence. She returned to her prison with a smile upon her lips, and wrote her beloved father a farewell letter, asking his forgiveness for having disposed of her life. On the way to the scaffold Charlotte Corday heard nothing but applause and acclamation, yet by a smile alone she portrayed what she felt. At the time of her death she wanted three months of her twenty-fifth year. She was descended from Peter Corneille (see 83 in "Who?"); and in her letter to her heart-broken father she says, "Remember, dear father, what Corneille says, 'The crime makes the shame, and not the scaffold.'" When the axe had severed her head from the beautiful white shoulders that so proudly carried it, the executioner held it up by the hair and gave it several buffets. Even in death the royal head was beautiful, and the spectators, hardened as they were, shuddered that any indignity should have been offered it.

227. **Thomas Shadwell.**—Of whom was it said, "If he had burned all he wrote, and printed all he spoke, he would have had more wit and humor than any other poet"? *Ans.* Thomas Shadwell. (See 18–2 in "Who?")

228. **Nero.**—Under whose reign did the first persecution of Christians begin in Rome? *Ans.* Under that of Nero.

Nero Claudius was the fifth emperor of Rome, and the son of Agrippina, who married Claudius, and then prevailed upon him to adopt her son, Nero, and settle upon him the succession. He commenced his reign 54 A.D. He came to the throne under the most favorable circumstances, and, like some of his predecessors, governed for a short period with moderation and justice. During this time he concealed his innate depravity so successfully that scarcely any suspected that his virtues were feigned. The

care of his education had been intrusted to Seneca, the famous philosopher, though he seemed not to have profited under his instructor otherwise than to become affected and pedantic. While Nero was controlled by Seneca and Burrhus, captain of the prætorian guards, a worthy and experienced officer, he appeared just and humane; but he could not long restrain the feelings of his base nature. At the expiration of five years he broke over all the bounds of decency and moderation, and pursued a course of conduct exceeding in puerility, levity, ferocity, and tyranny whatever had been done before him. He became one of the most odious characters recorded in history. His flagitiousness was manifested in the murder of his mother, his wife Octavia, his tutor Seneca, Lucan, the poet, and Burrhus, his benefactor; in extirpating many of the principal families of Rome on suspicion of treason, in setting the city on fire and charging the crime on the Christians, and then punishing them with unheard-of tortures, and in unnumbered other acts in which he outraged reason and nature itself. The burning of Rome by Nero was an act of mere wantonness. Some one happening to say in his presence that the world might be burnt when he was dead, "Nay," replied Nero; "let it be burnt while I am living." Accordingly, as most historians report, he set it on fire, and, standing upon a high tower, he indulged the pleasure of fancying it a representation of the burning of Troy. The conflagration continued nine days, and a great part of the city was consumed. During the reign of Nero the Britons, under their queen, Boadicea (see 14 in "What?"), revolted, and defeated the Romans with the loss of seventy thousand men. The latter, however, avenged this loss at length by the slaughter of eighty thousand Britons, which completely broke the British spirit and power. A war was also carried on against the Parthians, under the conduct of Corbulo, who obtained many victories over them. About this time also, 67 A.D., the Jews, who had revolted under the tyranny of Florus, the Roman governor, were massacred in great numbers. Indeed, the meanness and treachery of this emperor almost exceeds belief, and Rome did not contain another wretch as despicable in

the character of an actor, musician, or gladiator. At length having become an object of perfect hatred and contempt, a rebellion of his subjects, headed by Vindex, an illustrious Gaul, and Galba, who commanded in Spain, crushed this imperial monster, in the thirtieth year of his age, after a reign of fourteen years, A.D. 69. Too cowardly to kill himself, he died by the hand of a slave, just as he was on the point of being taken and delivered up to public justice.

229. Henry III. of England.—Under whose reign did the "House of Commons" begin? *Ans.* Under Henry III. of England.

Henry III., son of King John, who was called Lackland, came to the throne in 1216, when only nine years of age, the Earl of Pembroke being appointed protector during the young monarch's minority. Henry's disposition, which was easy and fickle, led him and his subjects into numerous difficulties and disasters. The weakness of his understanding scarcely preserved him from contempt; and joining profusion with oppressive exactions, and lavishing his favors on foreigners, he displeased both the nobility and the populace. His reign was as unhappy as it was protracted, lasting more than fifty-five years, being marked by many bloody contentions. Henry's imprudent measures encouraged Simon de Montfort, Earl of Leicester, to attempt to wrest the sceptre from the feeble hand which held it. He succeeded in part; and as the consequence of a battle he took the king and his son Edward —afterwards Edward I.—prisoners. But through the interference of Parliament which Leicester summoned, he deemed it prudent to release the prince, who was no sooner set at liberty than he took the field against the usurper, and gained over him the famous battle of Evesham. In this battle Leicester was killed, and the gallant Edward enjoyed the happiness of replacing his father on the throne. Leicester had compelled the king to resign the regal power, he assuming the character of regent. In the Parliament which was called, he summoned two knights from each shire, and deputies from the principal boroughs. From this era is dated the commencement of the "House of Commons." Deputies representing

the boroughs had not before constituted a portion of the national council. In the battle which took place between Prince Edward and Leicester, the rebels, who still retained the old king, had purposely placed him in the front of the battle. Being clad in armor, and therefore not known by his friends, he received a wound, and was in danger of his life; but crying out, "I am Henry of Winchester, your king," he was rescued from impending death.

230. **Sir Francis Bacon.**—Who did Pope call "The wisest, brightest, meanest of mankind"? *Ans.* Sir Francis Bacon.

Sir Francis Bacon was born on the 22d of January, 1561, in Westminster. His astonishing faculties were early developed, and when only a child he was favorably noticed by Queen Elizabeth, who used to call him her "young lord keeper," alluding to the office held by his father. On the accession of James I., in 1603, he rose rapidly into power,—was knighted, and successively made attorney-general and keeper of the seals, lord chancellor, and raised to the peerage. His elevation excited the envy of his enemies, and he was accused of bribery and corruption in the office of lord chancellor. The consequence was that he was fined forty thousand pounds and sentenced to be imprisoned in the Tower. But his fine being remitted by the king, he was restored to public opinion, and sat in the first Parliament called by Charles. It is a matter of some doubt whether he was guilty of the crime alleged against him. Bacon was indeed one of the greatest and most universal geniuses that any age or country has produced. As an author, his "Novum Organum Scientiarum" has, among his other performances, immortalized his name. He was the first who taught the proper way of studying the sciences; that is, he pointed out the way in which we should begin and carry on our pursuit of knowledge in order to arrive at the truth. In this view he has been very properly denominated "The miner and sapper of philosophy," "The pioneer of nature," and "The priest of nature's mysteries." The great principles of the Baconian philosophy are now universally established.

231. **Sir John Barleycorn.**—Who was "Sir John

Barleycorn"? *Ans.* This was a jocular name given to ale and beer in England and Scotland.

232. John Bunyan.—Who was called the "Poor Tinker of Bedford"? *Ans.* John Bunyan. (See 37–7 in "What?")

233. Franz Joseph Gall.—Who was the founder of phrenology? *Ans.* Franz Joseph Gall.

Franz Joseph Gall was born at Tiefenbrunn, in Baden, March 9, 1758; died at Montrouge, near Paris, August 22, 1828. After literary studies at Baden and Bruchsal, he devoted himself especially to natural history and anatomy at Strasburg under Hermann, and passed thence, in 1785, to the medical school of Vienna, where he attended the lectures of Van Swieten and Stoll, and in the same year received the degree of doctor. He gradually obtained success in his profession, with leisure for gardening and study. While a boy he had been struck with the differences of character and talents displayed by his companions, and after some time he observed, as he thought, that those students who excelled in committing pieces to memory all had large eyes. By degrees he suspected that the external peculiarities of the head corresponded to differences in the intellectual endowments and moral qualities, and disputed the theories of Aristotle, Van Helmont, Descartes, and Drelincourt, who fixed the soul respectively in the heart, the stomach, the pineal gland, and the cerebellum. He began to examine the heads of those who had exhibited any striking mental peculiarities, in lunatic asylums, prisons, seats of learning, etc. He extended his observations to animals, and finally sought confirmation in the anatomy of the brain, of which he was the first to perceive the true structure. After twenty years he conceived that he had determined the intellectual dispositions corresponding to about twenty organs, that he had found the seat of these original faculties in the brain, and that they formed prominences or protuberances on the skull proportionate to their degree of activity. In 1791 he published the first volume of a general medical work, and in 1796 began to lecture on his peculiar theory in Vienna, where its novelty made a great sensation. The first written account of it appeared in a

letter published in "Der Deutsche Mercur" of Wieland, in 1798. About this time he gained his best disciple, Spurzheim, who gave great aid in the development and popular exposition of the doctrine. Dr. Gall continued his lectures till in 1802 they were interdicted by the Austrian government as dangerous to religion. He quitted Vienna in 1805, and in company with Spurzheim, who was his associate till 1812, traveled in central and northern Europe, lecturing in the principal towns, especially where there were universities, and arrived at Paris in 1807. He established himself there as a medical practitioner, and delivered a course of lectures before a large audience. His principles, however, met with much opposition. In 1808 he presented to the institute his "Recherches sur le Système nerveux en général, et sur celui du Cerveau en particulier," and published it in the following year. In 1823 he made a short visit to London, where the receipts from his lectures were less than the expenses. The most celebrated of his works is the "Anatomie et Physiologie du Système nerveux," in four volumes.

WHERE?

1. **Mahomet.**—Where is he buried? *Ans.* In Mecca, on the Red Sea. (See 113 in "Who?")

2. **Logic.**—Where was it first made a science? *Ans.* In India.

3. **Jupiter.**—Where did he hold his court? *Ans.* On Mount Olympus. (See 167 in "Who?")

4. **Kings and Emperors.**—Where was their residence in Rome? *Ans.* On Palatine Hill.

5. **"Bridge of Sighs."**—Where is it? *Ans.* In Venice. It is the covered passage-way between the Doge's Palace and the Prison, where prisoners of state were secreted. It was called the "Bridge of Sighs" because those who once crossed it were certain their doom was sealed, that never again would they breathe the air of freedom. From the palace to the gloomy prison is but a step; one might almost leap over the canal that separates the two. The ponderous "Bridge of Sighs" crosses it at the second story, and is nothing more than a covered tunnel, for one cannot be seen when one walks in it. It is partitioned in the centre. Through one compartment walked such as bore light sentences in ancient times, and through the other marched sadly the unhappy men whom the Council of Three had doomed to lingering misery and utter oblivion in the dungeons, or to sudden and mysterious death.

6. **Bells.**—Where were they first invented? *Ans.* In Nola, east of Naples.

7. **Tomb of Sir Walter Scott.**—Where is it? *Ans.* In Dryburgh Abbey. (See 3 in "Who?")

8. **Crown Jewels of England.**—Where are they kept? *Ans.* In the Jewel House in London, which was

built in 1842. Prior to this they were preserved in a room called Jewel Tower, in the Tower of London. (See 35 in "What?")

9. **Mary, Queen of Scots.**—Where was she beheaded? *Ans.* At Fotheringay Castle. The young and noble Courtney, Earl of Devonshire, was imprisoned in this same castle. (See 104 in "What?")

10. **Galileo.**—Where is he buried? *Ans.* In Florence, in the church of "Santa Croce." (See 34 in "What?") Michael Angelo is also buried there. (See 125 in "Who?")

11. **King Arthur.**—Where did he hold his court? *Ans.* In Camelot, a parish in Somersetshire. (See 141 in "What?")

12. **Abelard and Heloise.**—Where are they buried? *Ans.* These two unfortunate lovers *now* rest in the national burying-ground of France, called "Père La Chaise." Abelard was first buried at Cluny, in 1144, and afterwards his body was removed to the monastery of the Paraclete. He died twenty-five years before the unhappy woman whom his love ruined, but at her death his tomb was again opened, to admit the coffin of Heloise, as she expressed a wish on her death-bed to be buried with him. There is an old tradition at Quincy, the parish near Nogent-sur-Seine, in which the monastery of the Paraclete is situated, that at the moment of her interment Abelard opened his arms to receive the impassioned creature that once had loved him so ardently, and whom he had loved with a remorse so memorable. The epitaph then placed over them is singularly solemn in its brief simplicity: "Here, under the same marble slab, lie the founder of this monastery, Pierre Abelard, and its earliest abbess, Heloise, once united in studies, in love, in their unhappy nuptial engagements, and in penitential sorrow; but now, our hope is, reunited forever in bliss." Pierre Abelard was born in Brittany in 1079, and became celebrated for his learning and misfortunes. He was one of the most eminent divines of the twelfth century, though his conduct ill agreed with his sacred profession. He was weakly vain of his personal and mental accomplishments, but his most notorious failings relate to his conduct towards the beautiful Heloise. She lived with her uncle Fulbert, a canon of the

Cathedral of Paris, and was educated in a convent, where most of her days in early life were passed. When she came out of the convent her beauty and accomplishments drew much attention upon herself from the great world of Paris. Near the time that she came from the cloister, a fresh, blooming, modest girl, Pierre Abelard, then a famous rhetorician, came to found a school in Paris. The originality of his principles, his eloquence, and above all, perhaps, his great physical strength and beauty, created a profound sensation in the gay city. He saw the charming Heloise, and was captivated by her unstudied ways, and at once laid siege to her heart; and he a priest, and forbidden to marry! His school was near Fulbert's house, and he asked permission to call. The uncle soon after put his niece under the handsome priest's care, who willingly consented to teach her the knowledge for which her young soul yearned. Alas! he won his way to her heart, and when the uncle learned with horror that Abelard had seduced his niece, and that all Paris rung with the love-songs of Abelard to Heloise, he drove the scoundrel with fury from his house. Abelard then carried her away to Palaise, in Brittany, where she soon gave birth to a son. The girl's flight enraged the uncle, who loved her dearly, but feared to take the vengeance for which he longed lest retaliation should touch Heloise. At length Abelard offered to marry Heloise upon one condition,—that the marriage should be kept a secret from the world, so that while her fair name was blighted, his priestly reputation should not suffer. At first the marriage was refused, the niece being sure that her uncle would divulge the secret to save her reputation. Her love for her seducer was so noble and self-sacrificing that she did not wish in any way to stand between him and the fame he had won. At last she was overruled, and a private marriage was solemnized. As she expected, her uncle proclaimed the marriage, but to save her lover she, with him, denied it. Fulbert was in despair, for of course no one believed his story when the parties most interested declared it untrue. Fulbert, whose sense of honor was taxed beyond endurance, then "hired certain ruffians to fall upon Abelard by night, and inflict upon him a terrible and nameless mutilation."

The woman who had borne so much for him then entered a convent, and for twelve years never even heard the loved name mentioned. She had become a prioress of Argenteuil, "but on account of her too easy government of her nuns some disreputable irregularities were discovered among them, and the abbot of Saint Denis broke up her establishment." When Abelard heard of her homeless condition, he placed her in the little oratory of the Paraclete, which he had founded. The gentle Heloise here built up a wealthy and flourishing nunnery. She became a great favorite with the heads of the church, and though at first she suffered many hardships, her winning and forgiving disposition brought her many influential friends. The Pope so honored her that he made her the head of her order. As she rose in the public esteem the man who had blighted her youth fell. He, the priest of splendid talents, became timid, irresolute, and distrustful of his powers. Heloise retained to the last days of her life her wonderful affection for Abelard, though he returned it with a coldness and indifference which must excite the indignation of every one. Whilst he languished during the latter years of his life under the unmanly vengeance of the uncle of Heloise, he forgot that she, once virtuous, had sacrificed her name and honor and happiness to his passion. He died at sixty-four, uncared for and unloved except by her. She had his body moved from Cluny to the Paraclete. After the bodies of Abelard and Heloise had been entombed three hundred years, we read of their being removed. Again, in 1800, another change was made in their resting-place. Finally, seventeen years afterwards, they were taken up the third time, and placed in Père La Chaise. The writings of Abelard are mostly on subjects of theology or logic.

13. **Canova and Titian.**—Where is Canova buried? *Ans.* In Venice, in the church of "Santa Maria dei Frari." The heart of the great painter Titian is in the same church.

1. **Antonio Canova**, a celebrated Italian sculptor, was born at Possagno, in Venetia, on the 1st of November, 1757, and was the son of P. Canova, an architect and sculptor. He was a student in the studios of Torretti

and Ferrari, of Venice. When about twenty-one years of age he executed a group of "Dædalus and Icarus," which was so greatly admired in Venice that he exhibited it the next year in Rome. In 1782 he removed his studio to Rome, and increased his celebrity by his group of "Theseus and the Minotaur," which announced the regeneration of modern sculpture. Then followed a monument of Pope Clement XIV., in 1787, and numerous groups of subjects from ancient mythology, among which are "Cupid and Psyche," "The Graces," and "Venus and Adonis." In 1802 he was invited to Paris by Napoleon Bonaparte, of whom he executed an admirable statue, which came into the possession of the Duke of Wellington. He was chosen an associate of the Institute of France. In 1805 he produced an exquisite figure of "Venus Victorious," with the features of Pauline Bonaparte. In 1810 he went to Paris to "make the portrait" of the empress Maria Louisa. On his return to Rome he was chosen president of the Academy of Saint Luke. Five years later the Pope sent him to Paris to reclaim the works of art of which the French had despoiled the galleries of Italy. Soon after this event he received the title of Marquis of Ischia. He afterwards executed a statue of our own Washington, which is not unworthy of his fame. Having produced fifty statues, as many busts, besides numerous groups, etc., he died at Venice in October, 1822, with the reputation of the greatest sculptor of his age.

2. **Titian.** (See 147–3 in "What?")

14. Protestant.—Where did the name first originate?

Ans. At the Diet at Spires.

15. Largest Bell in the World.—Where is it?

Ans. At the foot of the Iron Tower in the great palace of the Kremlin, Moscow.

There are so many different stories in regard to this bell that it is almost impossible to arrive at the truth of its history. In 1837 the Czar Nicholas had it taken out of the deep pit in which it had lain for years, and placed it upon a granite pedestal. The breadth of this bell is so great—twenty feet across—that it has been consecrated, and is used as a chapel, the entrance to which is through

an aperture caused by the falling out of a portion of the bell. In the thickest part it measures two feet through, and is ornamented by relief pictures of the Empress Annie, the Saviour, the Virgin Mary, and the Evangelists. It was first cast in 1553, and only weighed thirty-six thousand pounds. As to whether it was ever hung or not authorities seem to differ; but we are told it has fallen, through fire, three times. The second time it fell was in 1733, when it was broken into fragments. It lay on the ground some thirty years before anything was again done with it. When it was recast the last time it weighed forty-four thousand pounds. It was only in place four years when it had another fall, after which the Czar placed it on a sure foundation, where it is likely to continue to all generations. This wonderful bell is a mountain of metal, and the estimated cost of it is over three hundred thousand dollars. It is said that it contains a large proportion of gold and silver, for while it was in fusion the nobles and the people cast in as votive offerings their jewels, plate, and money. It is regarded with superstitious veneration by the natives, and they would not even allow a grain of the precious metal to be filed off.

16. **The Inquisition.**—Where was it first established? *Ans.* The Inquisition first made its appearance in France under the reign of Philip II., who came to the throne in 1180. From France it found its way into Italy, Spain, and Portugal.

17. **Parchment.**—Where was it first made? *Ans.* In Pergamus, an ancient city of Mysia, in Asia Minor, noted for the number and magnificence of its buildings. Subsequently, after the battle of Issus, Pergamus became the capital of a kingdom, and continued to flourish as an independent state for more than a hundred and fifty years, till conquered by the Romans 120 B.C. It was destroyed during the Turkish wars, but its extensive ruins are still visible. (See 174 in "What?")

18. **Tapestry.**—Where was it first worked? *Ans.* In Pergamus. (See 17 in "Where?")

WHEN?

1. **Marriage.**—When was it forbidden to bishops? *Ans.* In 692.

It was not forbidden to the priests until 1015, and they were not obliged to take the vow of celibacy till 1073. In 1138 the penalty for priests marrying was deprivation of their benefits and exclusion from the celebration of the divine service.

2. **Pianos.**—When were they first invented? *Ans.* In Dresden, in 1727.

Frederico, an organ-builder of Saxony, made the first square piano in 1758.

3. **Wedding-ring.**—Why is it worn on the third finger of the left hand? *Ans.* There was an ancient superstition that there was a mysterious connection between this finger and the cords of the human heart.

4. **Temple of Diana.**—When was it burned? *Ans.* On the night that Alexander the Great was born, July 6, 355 B.C. (See 41–2 in "What?" and 8 in "How?")

5. **Reign of Terror in France.**—When was it? *Ans.* It began on the death of Louis XVI., who was guillotined on the 21st of January, 1793.

In the previous September, 1792, France had been declared a republic by a new body, called the National Convention. Almost the first thing this convention did was to sentence their king to death, through the influence of that monster, the Duc d'Orleans, one of the princes of the blood. The notorious Robespierre, a name that is saturated with infamy, soon took the control of things, and made blood flow like water to satisfy his greed of

everything bad and terrible. Factions soon arose in the convention, and their mutual jealousy led to the most fearful consequences. Besides the countless massacres of the rich and noble, and generally of those who opposed the revolutionary fury, the parties in the convention sought the destruction of one another. Each successive faction, as it triumphed, was at length put down and made to answer with blood the cruelties which it had committed. The convention in its acts outraged decency, and rendered its infamy immortal by renouncing the Christian religion. During this "reign of terror" the French queen, Marie Antoinette (see 103 in "What?"), was beheaded, and Madame Elizabeth, sister of Louis XVI., perished by the axe on the 4th of February, 1794. Robespierre, the monster who exercised the longest and most terrific sway, was assisted in his villainies by Danton and Marat first, and afterwards by Collot d'Herbois, Billaud-Varennes, Couthon, and St. Just. The party which was opposed to Robespierre in the convention, called the Girondin, fell under his merciless touches, and suffered the death in their turn that they had inflicted with so much enjoyment on their fellows. Among the Girondists who perished was the infamous Duc d'Orleans, who had been the means of the death of the inoffensive Louis. He smiled at his condemnation, and made but one request, which was that his punishment should not be delayed till the following day. On his way to the guillotine he braved the insults of the multitude whose "contemptible idol" he had so long been, and perished without the smallest remorse of conscience. Robespierre and his party were at length put down, and of all the actors and victims of the revolution he suffered the most in the circumstances of his death, and was, as might be expected, the least pitied. In attempting to destroy himself with a pistol he dreadfully mangled his jaw, and while overwhelmed with indescribable agony from the wound he was conveyed to the place of execution, where he had witnessed so many pleasant parties (!) given by his own orders, surrounded by a populace mad with joy. With him perished eighty-three of his associates.

6. Prince of Wales.—When was this title first given? *Ans.* In 1272, by Edward I.

The oldest son of the reigning king of England receives this title.

7. St. Bartholomew's Day.—When did this terrible massacre take place in Paris? *Ans.* On the night of the 24th of August, 1572.

Seven years before, in 1565, Catherine de Medicis and the Duke of Alva met at Bayonne. It was then decided by the wickedest woman and the harshest man in Europe that government could not be safe nor religion honored unless by the introduction of the inquisition and a general massacre of heretics in every land. For seven years Catherine pondered these things in her heart, and at last persuaded her son, Charles IX., that the time had come to establish his kingdom in righteousness by the indiscriminate murder of all the Protestants in France. In 1572 the occasion so long sought presented itself, as Henry of Navarre was coming to France to marry Margaret de Valois, the sister of Charles and daughter of Catherine. This great event of course attracted all the heads of the Huguenot cause to Paris, and held out a prospect of soothing the religious troubles so long rife between the Protestants and the Romanists. Everything turned out as Catherine hoped. There had been feasts and gayeties, and suspicions had been thoroughly disarmed. Suddenly the tocsin was sounded, and the murderers let loose over the city. Hospitality, friendship, relationship, youth, sex, all were disregarded. Such another fiendish act was never perpetrated in either a Christian or a heathen nation. Only two years before had Charles married Elizabeth, the daughter of the Emperor Maximilian II., and made overtures which resulted in a treaty of peace with the Huguenots. The terms were favorable to the latter; but it is generally believed that the treaty was part of a scheme of deeply-meditated treachery,—on the part of Catherine at least. The streets of Paris were red with blood, and upwards of seven thousand five hundred were butchered in that city alone, and the metropolitan example was followed in other places. The deed was so awful that for awhile

its very suddenness silenced all Europe. Some doubted, some shuddered, but Rome sprang up with a shout of joy when the news was confirmed, and uttered prayers of thanksgiving for so great a victory.*

* White's "Eighteen Christian Centuries." Sir Francis Walsingham was the English minister in Paris at the time of the massacre, and many Protestants sought and obtained shelter in his house, among them the elegant and knightly Sir Philip Sidney.

WHICH?

1. **Town.**—Which is the oldest in the world? *Ans.* Heliopolis, in Egypt.

2. **Diamond.**—Which is the largest in the world? *Ans.* The Florentine diamond, owned by Austria. This is among the treasures of the emperor's palace at Vienna. It was lost by a duke of Burgundy upon the battle-field of Granson; found by a soldier, who parted with it for five florins; it was sold again, and found its way at last to the royal treasury of Florence, whence it was brought to Vienna. Its weight is one hundred and thirty-nine and a half carats, and its value one million forty-three thousand three hundred and thirty-four florins. A florin is an ancient gold coin of Edward III., of six shillings sterling value.

3. **Montgomeries.**—Which of them, James or Robert, is the writer of sacred poetry? *Ans.* James Montgomery. (See 42–4 in "Who?")

4. **Grecian Oracles.**—Which of them is the most celebrated? *Ans.* The Delphic, at Delphi.

5. **Seven Wise Men of Greece.**—Which of them was famed for his meekness? *Ans.* Solon.

6. **Reigns.**—Which are the two longest on record? *Ans.* That of George III. of England, who reigned sixty years, and that of Louis XIV. of France, who held the sceptre seventy-two years.

1. **George III.** succeeded his grandfather in 1760, in his eighteenth year. England was ruled by the four Georges during a period of one hundred and sixteen years; their sway seemed almost interminable. George III.'s reign is distinguished as a period of important

events, and of the nation's advancement in power, wealth, commerce, and the arts. The resources of the British in their great contests during this period appear to have been incapable of exhaustion. George began his reign at a favorable time, when the arms of England were triumphant, and when the powerful and able Lord Chatham was at the head of the government. Pitt, or as he afterwards became, Lord Chatham, continued his ministry from the 20th of October, 1756, to the 5th of October, 1761. Upon his resignation violent political dissensions arose, which were increased upon the retirement of the Duke of Newcastle. An ill-judged course of policy pursued by the ministry towards the American colonies gave rise to those little differences which grew into larger ones, and finally ended in the separation of the young colonies from the mother-country. The war for independence commenced in 1775, and continued till England was obliged to acknowledge our independence in 1783. The eloquence of Pitt was arrayed against the unjust and oppressive measures of the British Parliament. But his counsels were not heeded, and he preached in vain; as many a good and great man has done before and since. In the Colonial war, France and Holland, after a time, formed an alliance with the American government and took part in the contention. Though England thus lost important foreign possessions and increased her public debt (from one hundred and forty-six millions to two hundred and fifty-seven millions sterling), yet she lost nothing in her contest with other powers; her commerce and her resources were constantly extending, and her plucky spirit was equal to every effort. India was added to Great Britain before her contentions were begun in America. The British East India Company, prior to the year 1766, conquered and took possession of the kingdoms of Bengal, together with Bahar and part of Orissa, a large and flourishing country, containing about ten millions of people, and producing an immense revenue. These territories afterwards received a very great addition as the fruits of several wars which the Company had with the natives. Hyder Aly and his son Tippoo opposed the British encroachments, which was natural, seeing they

owned the most of it, but they were obliged to submit to superior prowess; then, too, Tippoo was slain, thus ending his personal interest in his dominion. The Irish rebellion in 1798, and the subsequent union in 1800 of Ireland and Great Britain, were also important events in the reign of George III. In 1789 began the great French revolution, when Napoleon came near conquering the whole of Europe. From the first, George with his powerful ministry, with William Pitt at its head, opposed him on sea and land. Nelson fought his marine battles of the Nile, Copenhagen, and Trafalgar, and Wellington those of Salamanca, Vittoria, and Waterloo. (See 32 in "What?") While the resources of Great Britain were called forth in the great European contest, she found or made an enemy in the United States. The long depending disputes between the two nations respecting commercial rights terminated in hostilities, which were commenced by the United States in the summer of 1812, by an attack on Canada. This war, though not very vigorously prosecuted, inasmuch as the affairs of Europe engrossed the attention of the English ministry, was nevertheless marked by considerable acrimony. It continued till the last of the year 1814. During the last ten years of the reign of George he was reduced to helplessness by an inveterate insanity. Until his death, his son, the Prince of Wales, acted as regent. The old king died on the 29th of January, 1820. The sickness and death of his youngest and favorite daughter Amelia, aided by the advance of age and the toils and anxieties of state, were too much for the king's constitution, and his reason gave way. He was a good monarch, guided by religious principle, and was honored and beloved as the father of his people. His natural endowments were not great, though he possessed good sense and a cultivated mind. The Princess Amelia, on her death-bed, presented her father with a ring, requesting him to wear it in remembrance of her affection.

2. **Louis XIV.** (See 200 in "Who?")

7. **Cathedral.**—Which is the largest in the world? *Ans.* That of St. Peter's, in Rome.

St. Peter's was begun under the imperial direction of

Julius II., in the year 1506. The first architect was the celebrated Italian Bramante, an uncle of Raphael. Bramante only lived a year after the project was contemplated, but such was his zeal and industry that not only was the design completed, but the architect had erected the four great piers and their connecting arches. Its erection spread over the reigns of twenty Popes, and was carried on by twelve different architects. It was planned by Bramante in the form of a Greek cross, with a hexastyle portico and a cupola in the centre. This design, to the great regret of many Italians, was lost sight of by those who succeeded him. Raphael changed it to a Latin cross, and Michael Angelo returned to the original Greek cross, and added the majestic dome. Giacomo della Porta completed the dome, and Maderno again returned to the Latin cross plan and added the façade. Of all parts of the building the work of the last architect is the most open to criticism, for the front, as seen from the piazza, is so prominent as almost to hide the dome. The situation of St. Peter's is singularly unfortunate, being built in a hollow surrounded on three sides with hills; so that the exterior view does not show the superb church to advantage. But the interior is unrivaled for grandeur and beauty, and here are to be found some of the finest specimens of mosaics that are in existence. Beneath the dome stands the high altar, under a canopy of solid bronze, covered with the richest ornaments. The building was dedicated by Urban VIII. in 1626. To enter into the dry detail of such a pile of architecture frightens one at the beginning, and figures, although always considered unsatisfactory, are given notwithstanding. The length of the interior is 613 feet; breadth of the nave and aisles, including the pilasters that divide them, 197¾ feet; height of the nave, 152 feet; length of the transepts, 446½ feet; diameter of the dome, including the walls, 195 feet, or nearly two feet more than that of the Parthenon in the interior; the dome is 139 feet, or three feet less than that of the Parthenon; height from the pavement to the base of the lantern, 405 feet, and to the summit of the cross outside, 448. Its immense size is not perceived or realized on account of the exquisite proportions of the whole,

and the colossal dimensions of the statues in the niches, and the mosaics on the dome. Architecture never produced a more noble or magnificent object than the glorious cupola, viewed in its design, its altitude, or even its decoration. The ascent to the top of the church is so gradual as to be accessible to persons on horseback; from thence the dome is reached by a succession of ingeniously contrived staircases. The semi-circular colonnades on each side of the piazza in front of the church form, along with the covered galleries that extend from them to the portico, a magnificent approach to St. Peter's.* The church is built of a peculiar stone, called "aqueous stone," which is a coarse-grained stone, of warm color, found in large blocks, and extensively used in Rome, both in ancient and modern buildings.

* Iconographic Encyclopædia.

HOW?

1. **Women of Babylon.**—How were they disposed of in marriage? *Ans.* No man had any power over his own daughters, but as soon as they were marriageable they were put up at auction and sold. The price obtained for the most beautiful ones was assigned as a dowry for the homely ones. Thus all were disposed of: the beautiful for their charms, the ugly for their wealth.

2. **Pyramids.**—How many are there? *Ans.* There are twenty in different parts of Egypt; three superior to the rest in size and magnitude. These are on the western side of the Nile, in the neighborhood of the ancient Memphis. The largest is four hundred and eighty-one feet in height. They have been proved to be royal sepulchres, but their foundation is lost in antiquity. They are supposed to have been erected 1000 or 2000 years B.C. It is said by Pliny and Diodorus that no less than three hundred and sixty thousand men were employed in erecting the largest one. (See 41 in "What?")

3. **Punic Wars.**—How many were there? *Ans.* Three.

4. How long did they last? *Ans.* The first one twenty-three years; the second one seventeen years; the third one four years.

Between the first and second there was a peace of twenty-three years, when the temple of Janus was closed for the second time only since the foundation of Rome. (See 94 in "What?")

5. **Rape of the Sabines.**—How did Romulns supply the lack of women after he had founded Rome? *Ans.* In the want of women he proposed intermarriage with the

Sabines, his neighbors. This was quietly but firmly rejected, and he tried the effect of intrigue and force. Inviting the neighboring tribes to witness some magnificent spectacle in the city, he had the pleasure of seeing the Sabines with their wives and daughters among the first to be present. At the proper time and at a given signal the Roman youths rushed among them with drawn swords, seized the youngest and the handsomest of the women, and carried them off by force. Of course there was war and bloodshed afterwards, but what cared the Romans, so long as they had accomplished their object?

6. Palace of the Prado, in Madrid.—How came so many valuable pictures there? *Ans.* Ferdinand VII. of Spain thought his palace would be greatly improved and look much fresher if the walls were covered with French paper, so he removed all the beautiful pictures, with which the walls were hung, and sent them to the empty building on the Prado, which his grandfather had built for a museum. As soon as the glorious collection was exposed to the gaze of the world, its incontestable merit was at once recognized. Especially were the works of Velasquez, hitherto almost an unknown name in Europe, admired and appreciated. Ferdinand, finding he had done a clever thing unawares, began to affect the patron of arts. This is not only the greatest collection of masterpieces in the world, but the greatest that can be made till this is broken up.* (See 98 in "What?")

7. Henry VIII. of England.—How many wives had he? *Ans.* Six. (See 80 in "What?")

8. Temple of Diana.—How long was it in building? *Ans.* Two hundred and twenty years.

The Temple of Diana was in Ephesus, and was counted among the seven wonders of the world. (See 41 in "What?") The roof was supported by one hundred and twenty-seven columns sixty feet high, placed there by so many kings. Erostratus burned the temple merely to eternize his name. It rose from its ruins with augmented splendor.

9. Mosaics.—How many kinds are there? *Ans.*

* John Hay's "Castilian Days."

There are four varieties,—the Florentine, the Roman, the Byzantine, and Venetian. The two most distinct are the Florentine and the Roman. The Florentine is formed of stones of the natural color, cut into the required form. For example, the petal of a jessamine will be seen to be complete, and not formed of other smaller stones; the calyx will be of one green stone; a daisy of a white one, with the stamens green; and therefore this style is chiefly confined to floral designs and arabasque. The Florentine mosaics are the choicest in the world. In the Roman mosaics the field is larger. There is a factory in Rome in which are made these minute stones or smalts—the technical name of which is tesseræ—of which the mosaics are cut, and here as many as twenty-five thousand shades of these stones are produced. They are generally opaque. They are put together as tiles, with cement, and large or microscopically small copies of pictures can be made with them. The Byzantine is much used in church decoration. The Venetian mosaic is not held in such esteem as the others. A gold stone, manufactured to imitate the real powdered bronze, enters largely into the Venetian mosaic. It is used in ornamenting furniture and table-tops,—but the design is too rococo to please cultivated tastes. The men who piece together these beautiful trifles die early, as do the lace-makers, because the labor is so confining and so exhaustive to hand and brain. The art of working in mosaic is so old that its origin is unknown. The Romans had it from the Greeks, but beyond that it is obscure.

10. Milton.—How many wives had he? *Ans.* He had three. The first was a vixen. The second only lived a year. The third took the tenderest care of the blind old man, and outlived him by many years. (See 38 in "Who?")

11. Charles Dickens.—How old was he when he wrote the "Pickwick Papers"? *Ans.* He was only twenty-two.

Charles Dickens, one of the greatest novelists that England ever produced, was born in Landport, a suburb of Portsmouth, England, on the 7th of February, 1812. He died at Gad's Hill, in the city of Rochester, in

Kent, on Thursday, June 9, 1870, and was buried in Westminster Abbey five days later. Charles was the second of six children, and the son of John and Elizabeth Dickens. His father was a government clerk in Landport, and after the ending of the war with Napoleon in 1815, retired upon a pension, and occupied himself by reporting for the London press, in which Charles soon assisted him, and became distinguished in this line. Dickens is said to have taken his character of Mrs. Nickleby from his mother, who resembled the happy, irresponsible Mrs. Nickleby so closely as to be readily recognized by her intimate friends. In 1835 he was engaged as reporter for the "Morning Chronicle." In this paper he first evinced his talents, and published "Sketches of English Life and Character." Later these appeared as "Sketches by Boz." "Boz" was a corruption of his youngest brother's name, Moses, who came to America, and settled in Chicago. A little sister, who could not speak Moses, lisped always "Boz," which so amused her eldest brother, Charles, that he incorporated it in his own name, and signed it to his writings. Dickens was a very rapid short-hand reporter, having, like David Copperfield, worked hard and faithfully to acquire the stenographic art. The success of the "Sketches by Boz" was so great that one of the firm of Chapman & Hall, booksellers, proposed to him to write a story after the same plan. This was the origin of the famous "Pickwick Papers," which were begun when he was only twenty-two, and in three years' time placed him at the head of English popular novelists. It was to be published monthly, in shilling numbers, and bound in green paper covers. It made its *début* on the last day of March, 1836, and consisted of thirty-two pages, with four illustrations. "The success of Pickwick was by no means rapid and decided, as is generally supposed. The publishers did not advertise it extensively enough, and, though cheap and within the range of all, the sale was comparatively small."* It was not till Sam Weller was introduced that it attracted general attention, and "rose to an unheard-of

* "Life of Dickens," by R. Shelton Mackenzie.

popularity." The publishers netted nearly twenty thousand pounds out of it, besides paying the author thirty-five hundred pounds. Dickens was very fond of the stage, and often acted in private theatricals. In 1837, he became editor of "Bentley's Miscellany," and in it published "Oliver Twist," a story of life in the lowest dens of London, and in which figures Fagin the Jew, familiar to every reader. While still connected as editor with "Bentley's," Dickens married Catherina, a daughter of the Scottish lawyer George Hogarth, who was friend and adviser of Walter Scott. After his marriage he wrote "Nicholas Nickleby," exposing the cruelties of the cheap schools in Yorkshire under the graphically portrayed descriptions of Dotheboy's school. In 1844, Dickens went to Italy, and on his return in quick succession appeared "Dombey and Son," with its Florence and little Paul, and "David Copperfield," with its Dora, depicting the struggles of a young literary man working for his bread and fame. This by some is thought to be a history of Dickens's own life in a great measure. "Bleak House," with its great chancery suit, came in 1853; "Little Dorrit," "Great Expectations," "A Tale of Two Cities," and "Our Mutual Friend" are some of his other works. In "Old Curiosity Shop" we have a picture of child-life in little Nell, that for pathos and intensity of emotion has never been equaled by any other writer. In 1850 he started "Household Words," a weekly paper, which he continued some nine years, and to which the ablest writers of the day contributed. This was succeeded by "All the Year Round." also a weekly paper, which had a very large circulation. "The Mystery of Edwin Drood" was uncompleted at the time of Dickens's death. Like many another man whose brow was encircled with a wreath of laurels, his heart was made to pay the forfeit of his fame, and his domestic griefs were many and various, his wife being jealous of his supposed preference for her sister Georgiana. In 1858 Mr. and Mrs. Dickens separated by mutual consent. They had eleven or twelve children, and the oldest son, Charles, was to live with his mother and take care of her; the rest of the children to remain with the father. Dickens settled a generous allowance on his wife, and breathed

freer and happier when she left the home which should have received her brightest and tenderest care. Among his friends were Mark Lemon, Douglas Jerrold, Sergeant Talfourd, and John Forster. The two latter he cherished through life. He made two visits to America,—the first in 1842, after which appeared his "Martin Chuzzlewit," the most humorous of his works except "Pickwick Papers." In this he gave the Americans many a hard hit, but we deserved them, and should not growl at people for telling us the honest truth, even if the pill is bitter; oftentimes the bitterer it is the sooner is the cure effected. But when Dickens came the second time he frankly and manfully acknowledged that we had improved "abominably," and said many soothing and complimentary things about us. His personal taste in dress was shocking. He wore "gay vests, glittering jewelry, showy satin stocks, and everything rather *prononcé*, yet he would keenly criticise these vulgarities in others." Queen Victoria, on the publication of her journal of the "Early Days of Albert, the Prince Consort," presented a copy of it to Mr. Dickens, with an autographic inscription, "From the humblest to the most distinguished author in England." Soon after, he was invited to visit her at Windsor. Here he passed a day, chatting *tête-à-tête* with his sovereign. While he was with her she offered him the baronetcy, which he declined, when she invited him to become a member of her "privy council," which entitles one to "Right Honorable" before his name. This also was firmly but respectfully refused. Dickens felt that he needed no empty titles to carry him down to posterity, as he had already received the stamp and seal as one of "Nature's greatest noblemen." When the news of his death reached Queen Victoria she telegraphed immediately to Gad's Hill, expressing her sorrow and sympathy. Other members of the royal family did the same. Dean Stanley preached his funeral sermon, in Westminster Abbey, and he was buried in the Poets' Corner of the same. By his special request his funeral was without "pomp and parade," there being only thirteen mourners present, and it taking place at nine o'clock in the morning.

WHAT?

1. **"Shakspeare of Theology."**—What writer has been thus called? *Ans.* Martin Luther.

Martin Luther was born in 1483. Died February 18, 1546. He was destined by his father for the legal profession, but the impression produced upon him by the fate of his friend Alexis, who was struck dead by lightning while walking by his side on the road from Mansfeld to Erfurt, uniting with the effect of his early religious education, induced him to devote himself to the monastic life. In 1505 he entered the Augustine monastery, and two years afterwards was ordained priest. In 1508 he was made Professor of Philosophy in the new university of Wittenburg, in which his powerful mind soon showed itself. Throwing off the fetters of the scholastic philosophy, he soon attracted many pupils. His profound learning, together with the fame of his eloquence, made him known to the principal scholars of the age. His ninety-five propositions affixed to the church of Wittenburg Castle, October 31, 1517, excited great attention, and were intended to stop the sale of indulgences by the Dominican Tetzel. They were condemned as heretical and burnt, but no threats could induce him to recant. He defended himself, as he was called to do, at the Diet of Worms, April, 1521, before the emperor and a great number of princes and prelates of Germany. Leaving Worms, the Elector of Saxony conveyed him to the castle of Wartburg. Here Luther remained ten months, studying laboriously. Hence he returned to Wittenburg, where he published a sharp reply to Henry VIII., who had written a book against him on the seven sacraments. In 1529

the emperor assembled another diet at Spires to check the progress of the new opinions. It was at this Diet of Spires that the name of Protestant first arose (see 14 in "Where?"), protest being made, on the part of the electoral princes who supported the Reformation, against the rigorous impositions brought forward by this assembly. After this the protesting princes determined to have a common confession of faith drawn up, which was accordingly prepared by Melancthon, and being presented at the Diet of Augsburg in 1530 was called "The Confession of Augsburg." In 1534 Luther's translation of the Bible was published. At length, worn out more by labor than by age, he died at Wittenburg, in the sixty-third year of his useful and eventful life. His "Table Talk" is full of beauties and Christian truths.*

2. **"The Marvelous Boy."**—What English writer was thus called? *Ans.* Thomas Chatterton.

Thomas Chatterton was the son of a master of a free-school in Bristol, and was born November 20, 1752. His father died three months before he was born, and his education devolved entirely upon his mother, who discharged the trust most faithfully. When eight years old he was sent to a charity-school in Bristol, where he showed a powerful passion for books, reading before he was twelve some seventy, also writing verses which were wonderful for his years. At the age of fourteen he was bound apprentice to Mr. Lambert, a scrivener of Bristol, and all his leisure time was devoted to acquiring a knowledge of English antiquities and obsolete language, as a sort of preparation for the audacious fabrication he soon after palmed upon the world. He first attracted public attention in 1768. On the occasion of the new bridge at Bristol being opened, there appeared in the "Bristol Journal" an article purporting to be the transcript of an ancient manuscript, entitled "A Description of the Fryers first passing over the Old Bridge, taken from an Ancient Manuscript." This was traced to Chatterton, who said he had received the papers, together with many other manuscripts, from his father, who had found them in an iron chest in the Redcliffe Church, near Bristol, and that they were written by Thomas Rowley, a priest of the fifteenth century.

* He married, in 1525, Catharina von Bora, who had been a nun.

Having deceived many persons of literary pretensions in Bristol, he wrote to Horace Walpole in London, sending him some specimens of his Rowleian poetry and requesting his patronage. The virtuoso, however, having shown the poetical specimens to Gray and Mason, who pronounced them to be forgeries, sent young Thomas a cold reply, advising him to stick to his professional business. In the mean time, Chatterton commenced a correspondence with the "Town and Country Magazine," to which he sent a number of communications relating to English antiquities. Every day his situation in Mr. Lambert's office became more irksome, and he obtained a release from his apprenticeship, his master the more readily letting him off, it is said, since he was alarmed by the hints Chatterton gave of destroying himself. In April, 1770, Chatterton, then seventeen years old, went to London, carrying with him many of his ancient manuscripts and some acknowledged original poems of his own. He received from the booksellers several important literary engagements, and his letters to his mother and sister were filled with the highest hopes and always accompanied with presents. But suddenly, like the flash of an aurora, his hopes died, his fair dreams of wealth and honor vanished. His poverty soon became distressing, he actually suffered from the want of food, and taking poison, was found dead in his bed on the 25th of August, 1770. Chatterton's chief poems, published under the name of Rowley, are "The Tragedy of Ella," "The Execution of Sir Charles Bawdin," "Ode to Ella," "The Battle of Hastings," etc.

3. **"The Lake Poets."**—What three eminent poets have been thus called? *Ans.* William Wordsworth, Samuel Taylor Coleridge, Robert Southey.

1. **Wordsworth.** (See 57 in "Who?")

2. **Coleridge.** (See 40–1 in "What?")

3. **Robert Southey,** a distinguished poet and prose-writer, was the son of a linen-draper in Bristol, where he was born, August 12, 1774. After going through the regular preparatory course of study he matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, in 1792, with the design of entering the church; but, as his religious views underwent a change, inclining to Unitarianism, he left the university in two

years' time, and in the same year published his first poem in conjunction with Robert Lovell. Joseph Cottle was his publisher, and describes him thus: "Tall, dignified, possessing great suavity of manners; an eye piercing, with a countenance full of genius, kindliness, and intelligence, never will the impression be effaced that this young man made on me." In November, 1795, he married Miss Edith Fricker, of Bristol, the sister of Mrs. S. T. Coleridge and Mrs. Robert Lovell. She died in 1837, and two years later Southey married Caroline Bowles. In the winter of the same year, while he was on his way to Lisbon, his "Joan of Arc" was published. In the following summer he returned to Bristol, and in the next year removing to London, entered Gray's Inn. He passed part of the years 1800 and 1801 in Portugal, and on returning to England established himself at Keswick, in the Lake country, where he lived for the remainder of his life. In 1813, on the death of Pye, Southey was created poet-laureate. "He wrought at literature with all the regularity of a banker's clerk; his day was duly apportioned among separate tasks, and these it was his delight to fulfill with energy and punctuality." His prose is characterized by a clear, vigorous, manly, and graceful style; he wrote history, biography, poetry, criticism, and philosophy. He composed without ceasing, and his labors were so great that at last his mind gave way. For three years before his death he could not recognize those who had been his companions in his youth. He died at his residence in Keswick on the 21st of March, 1843, in the sixty-ninth year of his age, leaving a rich and valuable library and property to the amount of twelve thousand pounds, the fruit of his literary labors. "The Doctor," a remarkable book, is the work of his hand.

4. **Publisher.**—What English poet was a publisher? *Ans.* Sir Walter Scott. (See 3 in "Who?")

5. **"The Corn-Law Rhymer."**—What English poet has been thus called? *Ans.* Ebenezer Elliott.

Ebenezer Elliott was born in 1781, at Masborough, Yorkshire, where his father was a commercial clerk in the iron-works, on a salary of seventy pounds a year. He is said to have been very dull in his early years, and so

keenly to have felt his inferiority to his more gifted brother, George, as often to have wept bitterly on that account. He entered into business at Rotherham, but, being unsuccessful, he removed in 1821 to Sheffield, and made a second start in life as an ironmonger, on a borrowed capital of one hundred pounds. Elliott was successful this time, and in after-years built a fine house in the suburbs of Sheffield. In his seventeenth year he published his "Vernal Walk," his first production. But it was the great commercial distress of 1837 and 1838 that brought out the brave, strong spirit of Elliott. The cry for "cheap bread" rang from one end of the land to the other, and Elliott took a decided stand for the repeal of the corn-laws. Then he poured forth his celebrated "Corn-Law Rhymes," that did more than any other one thing to stir the heart and rouse the energies of the people against monopoly. He had the satisfaction in a few years to see the great object of the "Corn-Law League" fully attained and free trade in breadstuffs completely established. He died on the 1st of December, 1849. His works are "Corn-Law Rhymes," "Love, a Poem," "Poetical Works," "More Verse and Prose by the Corn-Law Rhymer," in two volumes.

6. **"The Byron of Her Sex."**—What poetess has been thus called? *Ans.* Mrs. Caroline Norton.

Caroline Elizabeth Sarah Sheridan was born in 1808, and was a granddaughter of the celebrated Richard Brinsley Sheridan. In her seventeenth year she composed her poem, "The Sorrows of Rosalie." She early showed that she inherited the rich genius of her great ancestor. It has been said that she lost by death the one to whom she had given her heart, and in an unpropitious hour gave her hand to the Honorable George Chappel Norton. This marriage proved a most unhappy one, and in 1836 she dissolved it. For many years she was the object of suspicion and persecution of the most mortifying and painful kind. That her husband's treatment of her was unjustifiable no one acquainted with the history of this unfortunate union for a moment doubts. Mrs. Norton's next poem, founded on the legend of the "Wandering Jew," was called "The Undying One." In 1840

a third volume appeared, entitled "The Dream, and other Poems." These have given her a high rank among the female poets of England. The "Quarterly Review" says, "She is the Byron of our modern poetesses; she has much of the intense personal passion that distinguishes Byron's poetry, and she has his beautiful intervals of tenderness."

7. "The Quaker Poet."—What English bard has been thus called? *Ans.* Bernard Barton.

This celebrated Quaker poet was born in 1784, near London, and in 1806 removed to Woodbridge, where he was married. He was left a widower at the birth of his only child. In 1810 he entered the banking firm of the Messrs. Alexander, where he remained his entire life. There is very little interest in his private life; he died of disease of the heart on the 19th of February, 1849. On the day of his death he appeared as well as usual, but soon after going into his room for the night he rang the bell for his servant, who on entering his chamber found him seated in an easy-chair panting for breath; the physician arrived only in time to see him breathe his last. His first volume of poems appeared in 1811. His "Household Verses," which was published in 1845, contains perhaps more of his personal feelings than any previous publication. Barton was known as a most amiable, genial, charitable man, of pure, unaffected piety, and was a welcome guest wherever he presented himself.

8. The Quaker Poet.—What American poet is thus called? *Ans.* John G. Whittier.

John G. Whittier was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, in December, 1807. His family were members of the Society of Friends. His early education was acquired at home, where, until his eighteenth year, he worked on the farm. He then spent two years studying at the town academy, and in 1829 became editor of the "American Manufacturer," at Boston; a paper devoted to the maintenance of the tariff, then threatened with reduction. In 1830 he succeeded George D. Prentice as editor of the "New England Weekly Review," at Hartford, and wrote a brief memoir prefixed to a collection of Brainard's poems. This was not his only attempt at prose authorship. "The

Legends of New England" (Hartford, 1831) was a collection of some of those early colonial and Indian traditions from which he afterwards drew the subjects of many of his poems. His "Mogg Megone," "Bridal of Pennacook," "Cassandra Southwick," and "Mary Garvin" all indicate a thorough familiarity with these materials for poetic pictures. He soon returned to the old homestead, and to the pursuit of the farm, diversified by two years' experience, 1835–36, as a member of the Massachusetts Legislature. In 1830 he published an essay entitled "Justice and Expediency, or Slavery Considered with a View to its Abolition." In common with the Quakers generally, Whittier held slavery in abhorrence, and the opprobrium then showered upon the abolitionists called forth his strongest sympathies in their behalf. In 1836 he became identified with them, and was appointed secretary of the American Anti-Slavery Society. Soon afterwards he went to Philadelphia, where for some years he edited the "Pennsylvania Freeman," one of the organs of that society. In 1840 he established himself in Amesbury, Massachusetts, where he has since resided, engaged in literary pursuits. He has been a prolific writer both in prose and poetry. He has written "Leaves from Margaret Smith's Journal," "Songs of Labor, and other Poems," "The Chapel of the Hermits, and other Poems," "Home Ballads, and other Poems," etc. "Barbara Frietchie" is one of his best poems, which excited great attention during the civil war of 1862.

9. **The Invincible Armada.**—What was it? *Ans.* It was a famous naval expedition, fitted out by Philip II. of Spain for the invasion of England in the year 1588. This was during the reign of Elizabeth in England. (See 71 in "What?") It consisted of one hundred and fifty ships, two thousand six hundred and fifty great guns, twenty thousand soldiers, eight thousand sailors, and two thousand volunteers. It arrived in the English Channel on July 19, and was defeated the next day by Drake and Howard. Ten fire-ships having been sent into the enemy's fleet, they cut their cables, put to sea, and made an attempt to return to their rendezvous between Calais and Gravelines; the English fell upon them, took many ships,

and Admiral Howard maintained a running fight from the 21st of July to the 27th, obliging the scattered fleet to bear away for Scotland and Ireland, where a storm dispersed them, and the remainder of the armament returned to Spain. The Spaniards lost fifteen first-rate ships in the engagement, and five thousand men; seventeen ships were lost or taken on the Irish coast, and above five thousand men were drowned, killed, or taken prisoners. The English lost but one ship!

10. **"The Sister of Shakspeare."**—What poetess has been thus called? *Ans.* Joanna Baillie. (See 16 in "Who?")

11. **Jewels.**—What emperor had them dissolved among his sauces? *Ans.* Caligula.

His full name was Caius Cæsar Augustus Germanicus, and he was third emperor of Rome, born at Antium, August 31, A.D. 12, put to death in Rome, January 24, 41. He was the youngest son of Germanicus, the nephew of Tiberius. Caligula was an epithet applied to him from the *caliga*, a half-boot of the Roman soldiers, which he usually wore in his youth. His earliest years were passed in camp with his father, an accomplished, virtuous man, and as a child he became very popular with the soldiers. Tiberius promoted him to various posts of honor, and encouraged him to look forward to the succession of the imperial crown. Tiberius was killed in 37, as is generally believed at the instigation of Caligula, who afterwards boasted that he had attempted to put him to death to avenge the wrongs that his family had suffered. The emperor commenced his reign with a show of clemency and moderation; restoring some of the forms of the republic which his predecessor had entirely disregarded, and abolishing arbitrary prosecutions for crimes of state; but tyrannical by nature, in less than eight months he acted out his real disposition in cruelties which soon surpassed those of Tiberius. Some ascribe this change in him to a fever which seriously impaired his mental faculties. After having murdered many of his subjects with his own hands, and caused others to be put to death without trial, he was assassinated by a tribune of the people as he was leaving the amphitheatre. No

Roman lady was safe under his eye, and he ravished both his mother and sister. (See 142–2 in "What?")

12. "**Byron with a Little B.**"—What English novelist has been thus styled? *Ans.* Sir Edward Bulwer.

Sir Edward Bulwer was born at Haydon Hall, in Norfolk, in 1805, and was the youngest son of General Bulwer, of Norfolk. He was Sir Edward Bulwer till 1843, when, on the death of his mother, who was one of the ancient family of Lytton, of Hertfordshire, he succeeded to her estates and adopted her family name. His name in full is Edward George Earle Lytton Bulwer. He was educated at Cambridge, and in 1825 gained the Chancellor's prize for his English poem on "Sculpture." Bulwer was a novelist, poet, dramatist, historian, critic, and essayist. In 1827 he married Miss Rosina Wheeler, of Limerick, Ireland, by whom he had one son,—so widely known as "Owen Meredith," or Robert Edward Bulwer Lytton. This union was not a happy one, and the unfortunate couple separated on account of "incompatibility of temper." In the same year of his marriage appeared his first novel, "Falkland;" in the five succeeding years he published "Pelham," "The Disowned," "Devereux," "Paul Clifford," and "Eugene Aram." About 1830 he succeeded Campbell as the editor of the "New Monthly Magazine," and soon after his poem of "Milton" appeared, which is said to be the best of his poems. In 1833 came "England and the English;" this was followed by "The Pilgrims of the Rhine," "The Last Days of Pompeii," a classical story, and "Rienzi, the Last of the Tribunes," which stands at the head of all his romantic fictions. He was created a baronet upon the coronation of Queen Victoria. Later followed "My Novel," "The Caxtons," and "What will He do with It?" At the age of twenty-six he entered Parliament as member for St. Ives, and was returned at other times from other places, making his whole term of service about fourteen years. In 1858 he became one of the cabinet (colonial secretary) under the Derby administration. He has given to the world more than forty distinct works, most of them originally in three volumes. In every department which he has attempted he does well, but it is

upon his novels that his fame will ultimately rest, and these will entitle him to a distinguished place in English literature. His plays of "Lady of Lyons" and "Richelieu" have been much applauded. He died January 18, 1873.

13. **Magna Charta.**—What king signed it, and where? *Ans.* John, King of England, at Runnymede, 19th of June, 1215.

John, surnamed Lackland, succeeded his brother Richard I. in 1199, and reigned till 1216. This period was marked with the most disgusting tyranny and crime. He received his surname from the loss of his territories in France, of which he was stripped by the French king. Early in his reign he made the Pope his enemy by appropriating to his own purposes some of the treasures of the church, and he was visited with the full extent of the papal vengeance. At first obstinate, he was finally intimidated into submission. His kingdom was put under an interdict, himself excommunicated, and after several personal concessions he engaged to hold his kingdom tributary to the Holy See. By this conduct he incurred the deep hatred and contempt of his people. To such a degree was King John humiliated that he did homage to Pandulf, the Pope's legate, in the most abject manner, and paid part of the tribute which he owed for his kingdom, while the legate, in the haughtiness of sacerdotal power, trampled on the money, as an earnest of the subjection of the kingdom. The subjects of John, treated with so much indignity, and even sold, felt it necessary to vindicate their rights. The barons, under the command of Langton, the primate, assembled, and, binding themselves by an oath to a concert of measures, demanded from the king a ratification of a charter of privileges granted by Henry I. The king was highly exasperated, and refused the demand till resort was had to the sword. Deserted by his people, he was obliged most reluctantly to yield a compliance. At Runnymede, where he met his barons, he signed, on the 19th of June, 1215, that famous deed called the Magna Charta (Great Charter), which has had so propitious an effect on the liberty of Englishmen. It secured important rights to all classes

of his subjects, among which were, that no person should be tried on suspicion alone, but on the evidence of lawful witnesses, and that no person should be tried or punished but by the judgment of his peers and the law of the land. This was the commencement of trials by jury.

14. Suicide.—What queen committed this act rather than fall into the enemy's hands? *Ans.* Queen Boadicea.

Queen Boadicea was queen of the Iceni, inhabitants of Norfolk and Suffolk, in England. In the reign of Nero, 61 A.D., Suetonius defeated her. (See 228 in "Who?")

15. Indolence.—What poet was famed for his indolence? *Ans.* James Thomson.

It is said of him that he was so "intensely indolent as to have been in the habit, when lounging in his dressing-gown along the sunny walks of his garden, of biting a mouthful out of the peaches ripening on his wall, too lazy to lift his hand to pluck them." He lived on the banks of the Thames, near Richmond, in comfort, and even in luxury. (See 2 in "Who?")

16. Justin I.—What Roman emperor was a ploughman's son? *Ans.* Justin I.

Justin I. was a Thracian, and ascended the throne in 526 A.D. He governed with great prudence. In the first year of his reign he sent the celebrated Belisarius against the Persians, who had broken the truce subsisting between the two empires. Justin rose by his talents to the first military dignities before he was chosen emperor. He was so illiterate, however, as to be unable to write his own name, and secured respect only by the good sense which he manifested in the choice of his counselors.

17. Jane Eyre.—What English novel has been pronounced the greatest ever written by a woman? *Ans.* "Jane Eyre." (See 13 in "Who?")

18. Alexandre Dumas.—What French novelist was a colored gentleman? *Ans.* Alexandre Dumas.

Alexandre Dumas's father was a French general, and the son of the Marquis Davy de la Pailleterie and a negro girl. At the age of fourteen he enlisted under his mother's name of Dumas in a cavalry regiment. Alexandre, named for his father, was born at Villers-Cotterets, July

24, 1803. Died at Puy, near Dieppe, December 5, 1870. He was a dramatist as well as novelist. After his father's death his mother sent him to school, where he became a good horseman, billiard-player, fencer, and shot. At fifteen years of age he was placed as a copying-clerk with a notary. At eighteen he began to write for the stage, but none of his plays written at this period were accepted. At twenty the pressure of family difficulties sent him to Paris, where General Foy procured for him a small office in the household of Louis Philippe, then Duke of Orleans, with a salary of twelve hundred francs. He devoted his leisure to completing his imperfect education, wrote some light poems, and in 1825, with MM. Rousseau and De Leuven, produced a play called "Le Chasse et l'Amour." Tragedy engaged his attention for awhile, but he soon abandoned it. His genius was awakened by the performances of an English company, which, in 1827, presented some of Shakspeare's plays in Paris. This made him feel that the French stage needed reform, and he resolved to be one of the apostles of the new dramatic creed. He brought out on February 11, 1829, a historical play, "Henri III. et sa Cour," constructed with utter disregard to the ordinary rules. It created a sensation, and though assailed by the critics was applauded by the public. From this play Dumas realized in a few months thirty thousand francs. "Christine, ou Stockholm, Fontainebleau et Rome," another historical drama in verse, was well received. "Antony" (written in 1831), if not the best, is the most characteristic production of its author. Some eight or ten dramas followed these, but in the mean time Dumas appeared as a novelist, and it is in this field that he has reaped his fame. In 1835 was published his "Isabelle de Bavière," a romantic picture of France in the fifteenth century. His intention was to give, under the title of "Chroniques de France," a series of novels, treating of the most interesting incidents of French history. These and his "Impressions de Voyage," narrating his travels through Switzerland and Italy, were eagerly read. The success of these and similar books was only equaled by the wonderful rapidity with which they were produced. In 1846 he made a contract to furnish two newspapers

with an amount of manuscript equal to sixty volumes a year; this exclusive of his plays and other productions. Such fecundity raised the question whether he really was the author of the books bearing his name. A lawsuit in which he was involved in 1847 with the directors of the "Presse" and "Constitutionnel," brought to light the fact that he had engaged to furnish these journals with more volumes than a rapid penman could even copy; but though he made liberal use of the talents of assistants, he claimed sufficient share in the plan and execution of every work to make it truly his own. A judicial decision finally supported his claim. His daily work averaged thirty-two pages of an ordinary octavo volume. In 1842 he married Ida Ferrier, an actress of the Porte St. Martin. Three years afterwards she went to Florence, and died there in 1859. The most popular of his novels are "The Count of Monte Christo," "The Three Guardsmen," "Twenty Years After," "Margaret of Anjou," "The Vicomte de Bragelone," "The Memoirs of a Physician," "The Life and Adventures of Alexandre Dumas." The latter contains many characteristic anecdotes. His natural son, called also Alexandre, has won much fame as a novelist, and Verdi set one of his dramas to music in his "Traviata."

19. **Intemperate Authors.**—What authors have been intemperate? *Ans.* Edgar Allen Poe, Lord Byron, Robert Burns, Charles Lamb, Nathaniel Lee, Douglas Jerrold, Sir Richard Steele, Samuel Coleridge.

1. **Edgar Allen Poe** was born in Baltimore in January, 1811, and was a remarkably bright and beautiful boy. He was descended from a family of great respectability, but his own parents, actors in a theatre, were of dissolute morals. The paternal grandfather was a distinguished officer in the Maryland line during the war of the Revolution, and his great-grandfather, John Poe, married a daughter of Admiral McBride, of the British navy. Our poet's father was the fourth son of the Revolutionary officer, a native of Maryland, and studied for the bar; but falling in love with a beautiful actress, named Elizabeth Arnold, he gave up the law and adopted with her the stage as a profession. They lived together six or seven

years, wandering from theatre to theatre, when they both died within a very short time of one another, in Richmond, Virginia, leaving three children in utter destitution. The pretty boy Edgar attracted the attention of a wealthy merchant in Richmond, who had known his parents, and having no children of his own adopted the little orphan. He was afterwards called Edgar Allen. The precocious child was petted by his adopted parents, who took pride in his forwardness and beauty. He was sent to the best schools, and was regarded as the heir to their property. In 1816 Mr. and Mrs. Allen took Edgar to England with them, where he remained at school some five or six years. On his return to America he entered the University of Virginia, where he graduated in 1826. He led while there a life noted for its profligacy and wild excesses, and left it deeply in debt. We hear of him for a year in Europe; then returning home, at West Point; then as a common soldier in the army; then in Charleston, South Carolina, where he edited the "Southern Literary Magazine"; then, in 1838, he settled in Philadelphia, having married his cousin Virginia Clemm, and became the chief editor of the "Gentleman's Magazine" and "Graham's Magazine." Just before Poe entered West Point Mrs. Allen died, in whom he lost a true friend. He was expelled from the "Point," and found a new wife at the old home, who, however, received him kindly and wished to treat him as a son. He soon quarreled with her, and left the house of his adopted father never to return. The family of Mr. Allen gave a version to this quarrel which throws a dark stain on the character of the poet. On the death of Mr. Allen shortly after, in 1834, Poe's name, contrary to general expectation, was found to be omitted from the will. In 1845 appeared his popular poem, "The Raven," which made him at once a lion in society and greatly sought after by literary men. But he could not break from his habits of dissipation, which reduced him to such poverty that during the illness of his wife there were public appeals made in his behalf in New York. These were generously responded to. His wife died in 1847. Not long after her death he formed an intimacy with an accomplished literary lady

of Rhode Island, a widow, to whom he was engaged to be married. It was to her that he addressed his poem "Annabel Lee." The day was appointed for their marriage, but he in the mean time had formed other plans, and to disentangle himself from this engagement he visited the house of his affianced bride, where he conducted himself with such indecent violence that the aid of the police had to be called to expel him from the house. This of course put an end to the engagement. In a short time after he went to Richmond, and there gained the confidence and affections of a lady of good family and considerable fortune. The day was appointed for their marriage, and he left Virginia to return to New York to fulfill some literary arrangements previous to the consummation of this new engagement. He had written to his friends that he had at last a prospect of happiness; the "Lost Lenore" was found. He arrived in Baltimore on his way to the North, and gave his baggage into the charge of a porter, intending to leave in an hour for Philadelphia. Stepping into a hotel for some refreshments he met some of his former companions, who induced him to drink with them. In a few minutes all was over with him. He passed the night in revelry, wandered out into the street in a state of insanity, and was found in the morning literally dying from exposure and the night's excesses. Taken to a hospital, he there, on the 7th of October, 1849, at the age of thirty-eight, closed his terrible life. He was buried in Baltimore, where he lay, without a stone to mark his last resting-place, till 1875, when a beautiful and costly monument was erected to his memory by the school-teachers of his native city. His prose and poetical works have been published in four volumes by Redfield, New York.

2. **George Gordon Byron.** (See 52 in "Who?")

3. **Robert Burns.** (See 44 in "What?")

4. **Charles Lamb.** (See 6 in "Who?")

5. **Nathaniel Lee** was born in Hatfield, Hertfordshire, about 1657, and was killed in London in 1691. He was an English dramatic poet, and educated at Trinity College, Cambridge. From 1675 to 1681 he produced a new play every year. At length his mind yielded to the

strain, and, becoming insane in 1684, he was confined in Bedlam four years. Regaining his reason he was released, when he resumed his old occupation of writing. He assisted Dryden in writing "Œdipus," and the "Duke of Guise." Lee wrote eleven tragedies, two of which were "Theodosius" and "Alexander the Great."

6. **Douglas Jerrold.** (See 206 in "What?")

7. **Sir Richard Steele** was born in Dublin in 1671. His father sent him to be educated at the Charter House in London, whence he was removed to Merton College, Oxford, 1691. Unfortunately for him, soon after leaving the university he imbibed a fondness for the army, and entered himself as a private in the horse-guards, from which he was soon promoted to the office of ensign. Steele soon plunged into the vortex of dissipation and intemperance, by which he laid the foundation of much misery and remorse during his life. In 1702 he first attracted the notice of the public as an author by the publication of "The Funeral, or Grief à la Mode," a comedy, which was successfully acted that year. Two more comedies, "The Tender Husband," acted in 1703, and "The Dying Lover," in 1704, followed his first attempt. The latter proving a failure, Steele determined, for a time at least, to desert the stage, and projected the publication of a periodical paper. The title of this paper, as the author observes in the first number, was decided upon in honor of the fair sex, and "The Tatler" was therefore placed under their jurisdiction. Addison and Steele were great friends, and in March, 1711, they began "The Spectator," and in 1713 "The Guardian." After the accession of George I., Steele was made, in 1715, surveyor of the royal stables at Hampton Court and was knighted. The same year he was chosen member of Parliament for Boroughbridge, in Yorkshire, and was high in favor with the reigning powers. But his good fortune did not last long, for the love of strong drink had too powerful a hold on him, and the latter years of his life he suffered much from poverty. His frailty did not spring from vice, but from a habitual carelessness and a want of worldly prudence. He was generous to a fault, and no object of distress ever left him with a murmur. It is said of him,

"that he would dress himself, kiss his wife and children, tell them about his pressing engagements, heel it over to a grocery under the *store*, and have a revel with his bottle companions." The last few years of his life he lived by the indulgence of the mortgagee, at his seat in Llangunnor, near Caermarthen, Wales, where he died on the 21st of September, 1729.

8. **Samuel Taylor Coleridge.** (See 40 in "What?")

20. Paradise Lost.—What great poem was sold to a publisher for five pounds? *Ans.* Milton's "Paradise Lost." (See 38 in "Who?")

21. Infidels.—What distinguished authors have been infidels? *Ans.* Voltaire, Hume, Paine, Gibbon, Shelley, Rousseau, Heine.

1. **Voltaire.** (See 26 in "Who?")

2. **David Hume,** the celebrated Scotch historian, was born in Edinburgh in 1711. He was designed for the law, but, having no inclination for it, applied himself to mercantile pursuits, and in 1734 became clerk to a house in Bristol. He did not, however, continue long in that line, owing to his strong propensity to literature. In 1738 he published his "Treatise on Human Nature," a metaphysical work, which met with a very indifferent reception. In 1744 appeared his "Moral Essays," which were a little better received. During the next ten years he published his "Inquiry concerning Human Understanding," "Political Discourses," and "Inquiries concerning Principles of Morals." While Hume is an able writer, ingenious, subtile, and acute, the sophistry of his arguments on the subjects of morals and religion is unworthy a man of his penetration. He often confounds truth with error, and right with wrong. He resided much in France, and though he possessed slender means, he was able, by the most rigid economy, to pursue his studies in that country, where the above-named works were mostly written. At different periods, after 1752, the several portions of his "English History" were given to the public. From the History he realized a handsome sum, but the other books brought him nothing for a long time. This, together with the income from other employments, made him, in his own view, very opulent, as he possessed a

revenue of one thousand pounds a year. He died at Edinburgh in 1776.

3. **Thomas Paine** was born January 29, 1756, at Thetford, in Norfolk, England, where his father, a Quaker, was a stay-maker. Paine was a celebrated political and deistical writer. Many of his books are said to have been burned, on account of the pernicious doctrines advanced in them. At an early age he showed his fine abilities as a writer, and was recommended by Dr. Franklin, who was then in London, to go to America. This suggestion he acted upon, and reached Philadelphia in 1774, and soon became editor of the "Pennsylvania Magazine," which he conducted with considerable ability. He wrote a tract entitled "Common Sense," composed with great vigor, and recommended the separation of the colonies from Great Britain, hostilities having commenced between the mother-country and the colonies. For this pamphlet the legislature voted him five hundred dollars. In 1776 he was a volunteer under Washington, and in April, 1777, was elected by Congress as secretary to the Committee for Foreign Affairs, which position he filled for about two years. He was afterwards chosen clerk of the Pennsylvania Legislature. In 1781 he accompanied Colonel Laurens to France for the purpose of negotiating a loan. The embassy obtained six millions as a loan, France having previously declared in our favor. A short time before this, when our financial condition was in a very critical condition, and Washington feared a dissolution of our army through want of pay, Paine originated a private subscription, and headed it with five hundred dollars, all the money he could raise, including his salary. This project procured a million and a half, which carried us through to the capture of Cornwallis. Congress granted to him a sum of three thousand dollars in 1785, and Pennsylvania gave him five hundred pounds currency. New York gave him over three hundred acres of rich land, well cultivated, and a large stone house with extensive outbuildings, situated in New Rochelle, near the city of New York; yet Paine was not happy. While in France, Paine wrote several works, among them "Rights of Man" and "Age of Reason," against revelation.

These works and others made him very unpopular, and his frequent attacks upon religion narrowed his circle of acquaintances. Owing to dissipated habits, tending to the injury of his health, he died June 8, 1809, in his seventy-third year. He was refused interment in the ground of the Society of Friends, and was buried on his own farm. In 1819 the famous William Cobbett visited Paine's grave and took the bones back with him to England, and put them in the hands of a committee for the purpose of honoring them with a public funeral. That funeral never took place. After Cobbett's death the box containing the bones was knocked about from one place to another until finally, in 1849, they came into the possession of one Chennel, a corn-merchant in Surrey. "Cobbett thought to gain a little *éclat* by taking over the bones, but England laughed at him." In his later years a drunkard and debauchee, Paine died utterly detested. One of Byron's most biting epigrams was upon Paine and Cobbett:

> "In digging up your bones, Tom Paine,
> Will Cobbett has done well;
> You visit him on earth again,
> He'll visit you in hell."

Paine's matrimonial relations were in agreement with his life and doctrines. He lost his first wife the year following his marriage, and after a cohabitation of three years and a half separated from the second, by mutual consent several years before. Thus situated he obtained a female companion in the person of a Madame de Bonnerville, the wife of a French bookseller, who, with her two sons, accompanied him to America. Whatever was the nature of this connection, which has been differently represented, the husband and children, with the wife of De Bonnerville, became the chief legatees on the death of Paine.

4. **Edward Gibbon** was born in Putney, county of Surrey, the 27th of April, 1737. He was the eldest son of Edward Gibbon, Esq., and Judith Porten. He acquitted himself poorly at the university, but afterwards, when at Lausanne, devoted himself to classical literature, and acquired such a perfect knowledge of the French

language that he could both speak and write it as easily as he could his own. A portion of his printed works are in French. His greatest work, and that which has immortalized him, is his "Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire." It was in the midst of the ruins of Rome that he conceived the idea of this magnificent composition. This history cost him twenty years of labor. The materials for it he derived in a considerable degree from his own library, which consisted of ten thousand volumes. He received from his publishers eight thousand pounds for his History. While at Lausanne, where he remained five years, he fell deeply in love with Susan Curchod. Gibbon afterwards says of her, "I found her learned without pedantry, lively in conversation, pure in sentiment, and elegant in manners." She was the daughter of a humble minister of Crassy, and requited Gibbon's attachment. On returning to England his father would not hear of the strange alliance, and like a dutiful son he relinquished all thoughts of his marriage. Afterwards, her father dying, Susan Curchod went to Geneva, where she earned a scant living for herself and mother by teaching. Attracting the notice of a rich banker of Paris, who sought her hand, she became the wife of M. Necker,—minister and perhaps legislator of the French monarchy,—and mother of the celebrated Madame de Staël. Gibbon frequently went to Paris, and was always a welcome guest in the house of M. Necker, by whom he was treated with the warmest friendship. Among his miscellaneous works are a volume or two of letters, highly spirited and entertaining,—rich with the stores of an elegant, cultivated, and playful mind. He wrote "Memoirs of My Life and Writings," and died of a dropsy in 1794. Gibbon never married.

5. **Percy Bysshe Shelley** was born at Field Place, near Horsham, in Sussex, August 4, 1792. Already in his early youth the sweep and intensity of his imagination were conspicuous. He habitually withdrew himself from the rough plays of his fellows. When thirteen he was sent to Eton, where he developed the characteristic trait that moulded his whole future life,—invincible hatred of tyranny. That hateful system of "fagging," so preva-

lent in the English schools, was then in full force, and Shelley, for refusing to submit to its tyrannical dictation, was persecuted by every device of ingenious despotism. This he bore nobly, for the boy's nature, though shrinking and sensitive, was full of nervous vigor and manly self-reliance, so that he was not content with simply bearing all jeers and insults, but challenged and defied them, often defending the weak by the interposition of himself. In 1810 Shelley was entered at University College, Oxford, where he studied and wrote incessantly, taking the greatest delight in disputation and in combating received opinions. In his second year at college he published a pamphlet questioning the arguments by which the existence of God was maintained. It was not so much of an avowal of confirmed infidel opinions as it was a challenge to discussion, and implied a desire to attain better reasoning on the side of the general belief of mankind, rather than a wish to overthrow that belief. For this he was summoned before the Master and two or three Fellows, and formally expelled. Through this treatment, and the cruel course pursued by an unsympathetic father, who forbade him ever to revisit his house, he was driven still further from religion, and made to consider the Christian system as a form of tyranny, and all its professors as bigots and despots. In 1811 Shelley made a runaway-match with a Miss Harriet Westbrooke, the daughter of a retired hotel-keeper. He was attracted to her by her personal charms, but neither her birth, education, nor character adapted her to any enduring sympathy with her husband's imaginative and intellectual nature. After three years of "incompatibility of temper," the ill-joined pair separated, the wife going back to her father with two young children. Two years subsequently she committed suicide. This deed cast a dark shadow over Shelley's future life, though it does not appear that he was the immediate cause of her destruction. His second wife was Mary Wollstonecraft, the daughter of William Godwin. This proved a very happy union, for she sympathized with him in his troubles and persecutions, and proved a true and loving friend. Shelley spent two or three years in traveling on the Continent, and in Italy formed intimate

acquaintance with Leigh Hunt, Keats, and Lord Byron. His first publication was "Queen Mab," a miniature poem, written at eighteen. "Alaster," the "Hymn to Intellectual Beauty," and the "Hymn to Mont Blanc" soon followed. In 1817, when he returned to England to claim his children, he hired a house at Marlow, and there wrote "The Revolt of Islam," the longest of his poems. It contains many passages alluding to the chancery decree which took his children from him,—the lord chancellor deciding that one holding such opinions was entirely unsuitable to their proper education,—and much vehement declamation against their laws and administration. While settled at Marlow he was distinguished by the most active benevolence to the poor, assisting them every way in his power. In 1818 he left England for Italy, where he resided till his death, in 1822, on intimate terms with the large circle of English scholars and poets residing there. During these years he wrote his other large poems, "Prometheus Unbound," "The Cenci," "Hellas," "The Witch of Atlas," "Adonais," etc. "Adonais" is, perhaps, his most perfect poem, inspired by his sorrow for poor Keats's death. Shelley belonged to the "Cockney School of Literature." (See 155 in "What?")

6. **Jean Jacques Rousseau** was born in Geneva in 1712. He was of a weakly constitution, but his mind was strong and active, and the early reading of Plutarch and Tacitus expanded his ideas and inspired him with courage. His life was somewhat eventful, though we cannot dwell on the particulars. The strangeness and inconstancy of his character subjected him to many calamities. While by nature he was formed to enjoy the pleasures of the world in perfection, he endured self-inflicted tortures to such an extent as to leave the balance of pleasure very little, if any, in his favor. He had a perpetual hankering after some unattainable state of voluptuous virtue. Though equally skeptical with Hume and Voltaire, he quarreled with the one, who was his protector in England, and he incurred the persecution of the other, for maintaining the immoral tendency of the stage. Some of his opinions were so obnoxious that the popular indignation was aroused against him, and he was obliged to flee

from place to place on the Continent; in fact, he found no asylum till he reached England. At length, however, he returned to Geneva, and spent the last years of his life in the company of a few friends, and resigned himself to peaceful studies. He died of an apoplexy in 1778, aged sixty-six years. His works show him to have been a man of transcendent genius, but convict him of the utmost eccentricity of idea, joined with licentiousness and skepticism. He may well be called the Diogenes of modern times. His literary career commenced at the age of thirty-eight by a prize essay, in which he maintained the superiority of savage nature to the comforts of domestic and social life. This opinion he defended a long time against all Europe. His "New Heloise" and his "Emilius" attained to great celebrity. His "Confessions," published after his death, is one of the most singular productions of the human mind. (See 219 in "Who?")

7. **Heinrich Heine.** (See 207 in "What?"

22. **Tennyson.**—What poet of modern times was paid two thousand pounds for a copy of one of his poems? *Ans.* Tennyson, for his "Idylls of the King." (See 17 in "Who?")

23. **Marriage.**—What celebrated men were never married? *Ans.* James Montgomery, Washington Irving, Charles Lamb, Alexander Pope, Thomas Gray, Michael Angelo, Leonardo da Vinci, Raphael, Edward Gibbon, Swedenborg, William Pitt, Sir Edwin Landseer, Galileo, Sir Thomas Lawrence, Sir Joshua Reynolds, Beethoven.*

1. **James Montgomery.** (See 42–4 in "Who?")
2. **Washington Irving.** (See 39 in "Who?")
3. **Charles Lamb.** (See 6 in "Who?")
4. **Alexander Pope.** (See 4 in "Who?")
5. **Thomas Gray** was born in Cornhill, December 26, 1716, and educated at Eton School, under the care of his mother's brother, Mr. Antrobus, who at that time was one of the assistant masters, and also a Fellow of St. Peter's College, Cambridge, to which place Gray was admitted a pensioner in 1734. His father, Philip Gray, was a merchant, but being an indolent and reserved man, did not get along very well in the world. He had many children, Thomas being the fifth son. All of them except

* Plato was never married.

him died in their infancy. While at Cambridge he contracted a friendship with Horace Walpole, the wit and beau of Madame Récamier's time, and Richard West. The former took Gray as his traveling companion through France and part of Italy. At Reggio, however, these ill-assorted friends parted in mutual dislike, and Gray proceeded alone to Venice, and remained there till he was provided with the means of returning to England. Walpole took the blame of this separation, saying afterwards, "Gray was too serious a companion for me; he was for antiquities, etc., while I was for perpetual balls and plays: the fault was mine." He also said, "Gray never was a boy." Two months after his return to England his father died in embarrassed circumstances, and after this Gray reentered Cambridge, where he prosecuted his studies, with an ardor and industry seldom equaled, to the end of his life. His life is singularly devoid of interest and variety, even for an author. He gave himself up to learning, devoting his time almost exclusively to reading. Writing with him was an exception, and that, too, a rare one. At the time of his death he was considered one of the most learned men of Europe. He knew every branch of history, both natural and civil; had read all the original histories of England, France, and Italy, and was a great antiquary. Criticisms, metaphysics, morals, politics, voyages and travels of all kinds, were his studies. He had a fine taste in paintings and architecture. The poem on which his fame will forever rest is the "Elegy written in a Country Church-Yard," published in 1750. Few poems were ever so popular. It soon ran through eleven editions. In 1757 he was offered the office of poet-laureate, made vacant by the death of Cibber, but he declined it. In 1768 he was made Professor of History at Cambridge, and though so well fitted for the chair by his great learning, his indolence in writing was such that he never delivered any lectures. He retained this post till the time of his death, July 30, 1771. On the 24th he was taken with an attack of gout in the stomach, and died in his fifty-fifth year. His letters to West, Walpole, and others, together with his poems, have been published in four volumes. His other poems of any length are "The

Bard," "The Progress of Poesy," "Ode to Spring," and "Hymn to Adversity." Charles Dickens says, "No poet ever came walking down to posterity with so *small* a book under his arm as Thomas Gray." Gray was so strict in his ideas of virtue that he particularly requested a friend, who was going to the Continent, not to call on Voltaire. The friend said, "What can a visit from a person like me signify?" He rejoined, with great earnestness, "Sir, every *tribute* to *such* a man signifies."

6. **Michael Angelo.** (See 125 in "Who?")

7. **Leonardo da Vinci** was born in Vinci, near Florence, in 1452. He was the son of a notary, and, besides being one of the greatest painters the world has ever seen, was a sculptor, an architect, and engineer. The life of Leonardo tends to illustrate the disadvantage of too wide a grasp and diffusion of genius. Beginning much and finishing little, not because he was idle or fickle, but because his schemes were so colossal and his aims so high, he spent his time in a preparation for the attainment of an excellence which constantly eluded him. The life of the proud, passionate man was in many respects a life of failure and mortification. He was endowed with surprising bodily strength, and was skilled in the knightly exercises of riding, fencing, and dancing. He was a lover of social pleasures, and inclined to indulge in expensive habits. While a boy, he amused himself by inventing machines for swimming, diving, and flying, as well as a compass, a hygrometer, etc. In a combination from the attributes of the toads, lizards, and bats, with which his studies in natural history had made him familiar, he painted a nondescript monster, which he showed suddenly to his father, whom it filled with horror. But the horror did not prevent the old lawyer selling the wild phantasmagoria for a large sum of money. He visited the most frequented places, carrying always with him his sketch-book, in which to note down his observations; he followed criminals to execution, in order to witness their pangs of despair; he invited peasants to his house, and told them laughable stories, that he might pick up from their faces the essence of comic expression. A mania for truth—in great and little things—possessed him.

He was fourteen years at the court of Milan, where, among other works, he painted his "Cenacolo," or "Last Supper," one of the grandest pictures ever produced. He painted it, contrary to the usual practice, in oils, upon the plastered walls of the refectory of the Dominican convent, Milan. The situation was damp, and the material used proved so unsuitable for work on plaster that even before it was exposed to the reverses which, in the course of a French occupation of Milan, converted the refectory into a stable, the colors had altogether faded, and the very rubstance of the picture was crumbling into ruin. The equestrian statue of the old Duke of Milan, by Leonardo, excited so much delight in its first freshness that it was carried through the city in triumph; but, alas, in its progress it was accidentally broken. On his return to Florence, he found his great rival, Michael Angelo, already in the field. Both of these men, conscious of mighty gifts, were intolerant of rivalry. To Leonardo especially, as being much the elder man, and the originator of many of the new views in art which his opponent had adopted, the competition was very distasteful, and he used the bitter sarcasm to Angelo which has come down to us, "I was famous before you were born." Leonardo went to Rome during the time of Leo X., but there his quarrel with Michael Angelo broke out more violently than ever; the Pope, who liked better a gentler nature, seemed to slight him, and the great painter not only quitted Rome in disgust, but withdrew his services altogether from ungrateful Italy. At Pavia he was presented to Francis I. of France, who, zealous of patronizing art, engaged the painter to follow his fortunes, at a salary of seven hundred crowns a year. Leonardo spent the remainder of his life in France. His health had long been declining before he died, aged sixty-seven years, at Cloux, near Ambroise, in 1519. He had risen high in the favor of Francis, and from this circumstance, and the generous, chivalrous nature of the king, there arose the tradition that Francis visited Leonardo on his death-bed and that while gently assisting him to raise himself the painter died in the king's arms. Besides his great works, he filled many manuscript volumes, some with singularly accurate

studies and sketches, maps, plans for machines, scores for music (three volumes of these are in the Royal Library at Windsor), etc. One of his writings is a valuable treatise on painting. Other writings are on scientific and philosophic subjects, and in these this wonderfully gifted man is believed to have anticipated some of the discoveries which were reached by lines of close reasoning centuries after. His works are very rare, and many which are attributed to him are the pictures of his scholars, for he founded one of the great schools of Milan or Lombardy. He drew exceedingly well. It is said that he could paint with his left hand as well as with his right, and that he could use two brushes at the same time, one in each hand. His greatest picture is "The Last Supper," of which, happily, good copies exist, as well as the wrecks of the picture itself. His "La Joconde" (see 65 in "What?"), and the "Madonna" and "Child Christ," are well known. The latter belongs to the Duke of Buccleuch. The group has at once something touching and exalted in its treatment. "The Divine Child in the Mother's arms is strongly attracted by the sight of the cross, and turns towards it with ineffable longing, while the Virgin Mother, with a pang of foreboding, clasping the child in her arms, seeks to draw him back." Leonardo and Fra Angelico are the great chiefs of the Florentine school. The original cartoon, in black chalk, of Leonardo's famous Madonna and St. Anne is preserved under glass in the Royal Academy.

8. **Raphael** (Sanzio) was born at Urbino in 1483. He was the son of a painter of the Umbrian school, who very early destined the boy for his future career. The little lad's mother died when he was only eight, and his father when he was eleven, before any settled plans for his education were put into action. But no stroke of outward calamity or loss, however severe, could annul Raphael's birthright of universal favor. The step-mother, the uncles who were his guardians, his clever, perverse, unscrupulous master, all joined in a common love for the young painter, and determined to promote his success. Raphael was one of those very exceptional men who seem born to happiness, to inspire love and only love, to pass

through the world making friends and disarming enemies, who are fully armed to confer pleasure, while almost incapable of either inflicting or receiving pain. Raphael's life with that of Rubens's form the ideal painter's life,—bountiful, splendid, unclouded, and terminating ere it sees eclipse or decay; they both had an artistic temperament, united to genial, sensuous, pleasure-loving natures. Raphael was above the middle height, and slightly made. He was sallow in complexion, with brown eyes, and a full yet delicate mouth. The amount of womanliness in his face is a striking characteristic; it is the most distinctive quality in his face, along with that vague shade of pensiveness which we find so frequently, but strangely, in those faces which have been associated with the happiest spirits and the brightest fortunes. At the age of twelve years he went to Perugia to work under Perugino, and remained with his master till he was nearly twenty years of age. In that interval he painted industriously, making constant progress, always in the somewhat hard, but finished style of Perugino, while already showing a predilection for what was to prove his favorite subject, the "Madonna and Child." At this period he painted his famous "Espousals," the marriage of the Virgin Mary with Joseph, now at Milan. In 1504 he visited Florence, remaining only a short time, but making acquaintance with Fra Bartolommeo and Ghirlandajo, seeing the cartoons of Leonardo and Michael Angelo, and from that time displaying a marked improvement in drawing. Nothing is more conspicuous in Raphael's genius than the receptive character of his mind, his power of catching up an impression from without, and the candor and humility with which he availed himself unhesitatingly of the assistance lent him by others. Raphael soon returned to Florence, and remained there till 1508, when he was twenty-five years old, drawing closer the valuable friendships he had already formed, and advancing with rapid strides in his art, until his renown was spread throughout Italy. Already had he painted his "Madonna of the Goldfinch," in the Florentine Gallery, and his "La Belle Jardinière," or Madonna in a garden among flowers, now in the Louvre. He was summoned by Pope Julius II. to come to Rome and paint

for him the "Camere," or Stanze chambers in the Vatican. Then he was a youth of only twenty-five. He has also left in the Vatican a series of small pictures from the Old Testament, known as Raphael's Bible. This series decorates the thirteen cupolas of the "Loggie" or open galleries running round three sides of an open court. Leo X. resolved to substitute woven for painted tapestry round the lower walls of the interior of the Sistine Chapel, and commanded Raphael to furnish drawings to the Flemish weavers, and thence arose eleven cartoons, seven of which have been preserved, and have become the property of England, and are the glory of the Kensington Museum. Raphael painted for the Chigi family in their palace, which is now the Villa Farnesina, scenes from the history of Cupid and Psyche, and the Triumph of Galatea. To these last years belong his "Madonna di San Sisto," so named from its having been painted for the convent of St. Sixtus, at Piacenza, and his last figure of the "Transfiguration," on which he was still engaged at the time of his death. The Italians say that Raphael lived more like a prince than a painter. He had a house in Rome and a villa in the neighborhood, and at his death left a considerable fortune to his heirs. Many say that he came to an early grave owing to his giving himself up to licentious pleasures; he died at the early age of thirty-seven, on his birthday, April 6, 1520. All Italy mourned for him. When his body lay in state, to be looked at and wept over by multitudes, his great unfinished picture of the "Transfiguration" was hung above his bed. He was the friend of the most distinguished Italians of his day, including the poet Ariosto. A drawing of his own, sent to Albert Durer, is now preserved at Nuremberg. Leo X. treated him with the most marked consideration, as did the sovereign princes of Italy. The Cardinal Bibbiena proposed the painter's marriage with his niece, Maria di Bibbiena, insuring her a dowry of three thousand gold crowns, but she died young, ere the marriage could be accomplished. Raphael, who was little disposed for the match, did not long survive her. He was buried in a spot chosen by himself in his lifetime, and as it happened, not far from the resting-place of his promised bride.

Doubts having been raised as to Raphael's grave, search was made and his body was exhumed in 1833, and reburied with great pomp. Raphael and his scholars painted and drew about nine hundred pictures and sketches, including a hundred and twenty Madonnas, eight of which are in private collections in England. He stood at the head of the Roman school. His three celebrated Madonnas are "The Madonna di San Sisto;" this is said to have been rather a *creation* than a picture, and in execution, as in design, it is probably the most perfect picture in the world. It is in the Dresden Gallery. "Our Lady of the Goldfinch" and "Our Lady of the Chair" are the other two.

9. **Edward Gibbon.** (See 21–4 in "What?")

10. **Emanuel Swedenborg.** (See 59 in "Who?")

11. **William Pitt.** (See 185 in "Who?")

12. **Sir Edwin Landseer,** the youngest son of a family of boys, was born in London in 1802, and is celebrated as a great animal painter. From his earliest infancy he had the finest advantages, his father being a noted engraver. Landseer delighted in animals in his childhood, which he used to sketch when his hands were hardly beyond baby size, as he followed his father, who was devoted to him, into the fields. Some of these remarkable sketches, executed at five, seven, and ten years of age, are shown among the drawings exhibited at the Kensington Museum, London. When only fourteen he became a student in the Royal Academy, and contributed to public exhibitions. Two years later, when only sixteen, such had been his progress, he painted "Dogs Fighting," which, after being on public exhibition, became the property of Sir George Beaumont. This was surpassed in 1820, when Landseer was only eighteen, by the "Dogs of St. Gothard discovering a Traveler in the Snow." It was engraved by his father, and became one of the most popular prints of the day. In 1826, when he had reached the required age of twenty-four, he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy; four years later he became an Academician. A pupil subsequently of Hayden, with the latter he dissected a dead lion and mastered its anatomy. In 1826 Landseer visited the Highlands, and from that time deer

appeared to be the preferred subjects of his art. Horses and dogs also occupied his pencil in a large degree. He was remarkable for swiftness of execution, having been known to paint a perfect picture, complete in the smallest detail, in a couple of hours. Landseer received many favors from Queen Victoria during his lifetime, and painted Milton's "Comus" in fresco in her summer-house. In conjunction with Baron Marochetti, he originated the lions in Trafalgar Square. In 1850 the queen conferred upon him the honor of knighthood. Besides being an animal painter he has considerable reputation as a figure artist. Three of his most popular works are "A Dialogue at Waterloo,"—this represents the Duke of Wellington pointing out the scene of the battle to the Marchioness of Douro,—"Bolton Abbey in the Olden Time," and the "Return from Hunting." The first of these is in the National Gallery, in London, which contains some thirteen more of his best pictures. In the Sheepshanks collection at Kensington there are sixteen of his paintings, among them the "Drover's Departure," and the "Old Shepherd's Chief Mourner." His pictures have been widely engraved and command a ready sale. Landseer's paintings brought him large sums, two in the same year being sold for the enormous amounts of two thousand five hundred guineas and a thousand guineas. These were the "Man proposes and God disposes"—two polar bears coming upon the relics of Sir John Franklin—and the "Piper and Pair of Nutcrackers." One peculiarity of his work has been commented on; that is, "he has seldom or ever painted an animal in decided movement: it is always in repose, or at the moment of arrested action." Landseer died in 1874.

13. **Galileo.** (See 34–5 in "What?")

14. **Lawrence.** (See 172 in "What?")

15. **Reynolds.** (See 191 in "What?")

16. **Beethoven.** (See 114 in "What?")

24. **The Great Thinker.**—What English writer has been thus called? *Ans.* Roger Bacon. (See 97 in "Who?")

25. **Poet-Laureate.**—What is this office in England? *Ans.* It is an office in the king's household, the holder

of which is to compose an ode annually for the king's birthday, New Year's, etc. (See 18 in "Who?")

26. **Mermaid Tavern.**—What was it? *Ans.* It was a house on Friday Street, in London, where Shakspeare, Beaumont and Fletcher, Jonson, Carew, Raleigh, and others met as a club.

27. **Gout.**—What great men died of it? *Ans.* John Milton, Thomas Gray, Leibnitz, Richard Henry Lee, Peter Paul Rubens.

1. **Milton.** (See 38 in "Who?")
2. **Gray.** (See 23 in "What?")
3. **Leibnitz.** (See 210 in "Who?")
4. **Lee.** (See 207 in "Who?")
5. **Rubens.** (See 47 in "What?")

28. **Epileptic Fits.**—What famous man was subject to them? *Ans.* Julius Cæsar. (See 135 in "Who?")

29. **Poverty.**—What great author died so poor that he had to be buried at the expense of a friend? *Ans.* Samuel Butler. (See 89 in "Who?")

30. **Female Authors.**—What female authors were never married? *Ans.* Jane Porter, Maria Edgeworth, Joanna Baillie, Adelaide Anne Procter, Hannah More, Agnes Strickland.

1. **Jane Porter** was born in 1776, and died in 1850. She wrote two romances, "Thaddeus of Warsaw," in 1803, and "The Scottish Chiefs," in 1810. Both of these were highly popular at one time.

2. **Maria Edgeworth**, the daughter of Richard Lovell Edgeworth, was born in Oxfordshire, England, on the 1st of January, 1767. Her father having succeeded to an estate in Ireland, the family removed to that country when she was very young, and resided at Edgeworthtown, in Longford County. She commenced her literary career in the beginning of the nineteenth century, at first assisted by her father, in her "Essay on Irish Bulls." Soon after this appeared her "Castle Rackrent," the precursor of a copious series of tales,—national, moral, and fashionable,—which at once placed her in the first class of novelists, as a shrewd observer of manners, a warm-hearted observer of national humors, and a resolute upholder of good morals in fictions. Sir Walter Scott assures us that when

he began his Waverley novels, it was with the thought of emulating Miss Edgeworth. Sir James Mackintosh gives her the highest praise. She died 21st of May, 1849. Her works are "Popular Tales," in three volumes; "Leonora," a novel in two volumes; "Tales of Fashionable Life," in three volumes; "Patronage," in four volumes; "Harrington" and "Ormond," novels; a "Memoir" of her father, etc. She ranks as one of the most prolific writers of the nineteenth century.

3. **Joanna Baillie.** (See 16 in "Who?")

4. **Adelaide Anne Procter**, a gifted poetess and the eldest daughter of Bryan Waller Procter (see 9 in "Who?"), was born in the year 1835. She first attracted notice about 1858 by two volumes of poems, entitled "Legends and Lyrics," which were followed by "A Chaplet of Verse," 1862. She also contributed to some of the monthly magazines, and was one of the writers in the "Victoria Regia," a volume containing a collection of poems from living authors issued from the "Victoria Press." She died February 2, 1864.

5. **Hannah More** was born in Stapleton, Gloucestershire, England, in 1745. She was the daughter of Jacob More, a village schoolmaster at Stapleton. Soon after her birth her father removed to Bristol, where he was appointed to take charge of a parochial school at Saint Mary, Redcliffe. The family, which numbered four other daughters, soon began to attract attention as one in which there was an unusual degree of talent. These sisters opened a boarding- and day-school for young ladies in Bristol, which for many years was the most flourishing establishment of the kind in the west of England. Hannah, from early life, was the most remarkable of the family. Her first literary efforts were some poetical pieces for the edification of her pupils. Among these was "The Search after Happiness," written when eighteen, but not published till 1773. This pastoral drama met with a very flattering reception, and she tried her hand at the higher dramatic poetry, and wrote for the stage the tragedies of the "Inflexible Captive," "Percy," and "The Fatal Falsehood." Of these "Percy" was the most popular, having been acted fourteen nights consecutively. The reputation

which she thus acquired introduced her into the best literary society of London, where she went in 1774,—into the circle in which Dr. Samuel Johnson, Burke, and Sir Joshua Reynolds moved. But shortly after her opinions of the stage changed, and these were her last dramatic productions. Under a deep conviction that to live for the glory of God and the good of one's fellow-creatures is the great object of human existence, and the only one which can bring peace at the last, she quitted, in the prime of her days, the bright circle of fashion and literature, and, retiring into the neighborhood of Bristol, devoted herself to a life of active Christian benevolence and to the composition of various works having for their object the moral and religious improvement of mankind. She retired into the country in 1786, and in two years after published her first prose work, "Thoughts on the Manners of the Great," and a "Poem on the Slave-Trade." These were followed, in 1791, by her "Estimate of the Religion of the Fashionable World." Her last sister, Martha, died in 1819, and soon after this Hannah ended her literary career with "Moral Sketches and Reflections on Prayer." Old and infirm, having outlived every known relation, she died with a Christian peace, in her eighty-eighth year, on the 7th of September, 1833. Her other works were "Cœlebs in Search of a Wife," perhaps the most popular of all that she has written, "Practical Piety and Christian Morals," "Essay on the Character and Writings of St. Paul," "Hints towards Forming the Character of a Young Princess," etc. Few authors of any age or century have done more to improve mankind —to make them wiser and better for both worlds—than Hannah More.

6. **Agnes Strickland**, born in 1806, was an accomplished writer of English history and of the lives of royal personages. She died in Hampstead, England, July, 1874. She was third daughter of a Suffolk country gentleman, Mr. Thomas Strickland, of Reydon Hall, near Southwold, descendant of an ancient family in Westmoreland. After her father's death, she and her elder sister Elizabeth came to London to reside, and became regular students in the British Museum Library, where they collected historical

materials and began jointly to compile works of permanent interest to the English nation. Their "Lives of the Queens of England from the Norman Conquest" appeared in successive volumes from 1840 to 1849. It was immediately followed by "Lives of the Queens of Scotland" and "Lives of the English Princesses connected with the Royal Succession of Great Britain." She was an ardent partisan of Mary Stuart and all the Stuart kings. She was a great admirer of Sir Walter Scott, and eagerly read whatever he wrote. In 1862 Miss Strickland produced a separate volume of the "Lives of the Bachelor Kings of England," namely, William Rufus, Edward V., and Edward VI. In 1866 followed her "Lives of Seven Bishops." At an earlier period she wrote a number of short tales, "Stories from History," "Illustrious British Children," and "The Pilgrims of Walsingham." She was in the receipt of a civil-list pension of one hundred pounds a year.

31. **Dr. Samuel Johnson.**—What celebrated author wrote a novel in one week for which he was paid a thousand pounds? *Ans.* Dr. Samuel Johnson wrote "Rasselas."

Johnson's friendship with Mr. Thrale, a great brewery merchant of Streatham, has passed into history. He lived almost wholly with him at Streatham for many years, meeting there Goldsmith, Sir Joshua Reynolds, Lady Mary Montagu,—whom he never liked,—and many other congenial spirits. On the death of Mr. Thrale Johnson not only lost a warm friend, but his home was broken up as well. Here they had nursed him in his sickness, and treated him in every respect like one of the family. When he first went to Streatham he was completely broken down in health and spirits, and confessed afterwards to Goldsmith that he owed his recovery to the kindness and attention of Mrs. Thrale. Johnson was a great bore at times, and so very unprepossessing in appearance as to be frequently shunned, till by his perseverance he made people like him. "His face was seamed and disfigured by scrofula; one eye was nearly sightless by disease, and he had an almost convulsive movement either of his hands, lips, feet, or knee, and sometimes all together." Notwithstanding these many drawbacks he was

worshiped by Boswell, who proved himself a friend when all others deserted him. (See 90 in "Who?")

32. **The Alps.**—What three conquerors crossed them with their armies? *Ans.* Julius Cæsar, Napoleon, and Hannibal.

1. **Julius Cæsar.** (See 135 in "Who?")

2. **Napoleon Bonaparte,** one of the greatest masters of military tactics that ever lived, was born in the little town of Ajaccio, on the island of Corsica, the 15th of August, 1769. It is related that Napoleon's mother being taken in labor suddenly while riding on horseback, returned home to give birth to him, soon after entering the room, on an old piece of tapestry on which were figured the events of the Iliad. As a boy, he manifested a violent and passionate temper, and in the little disputes with his elder brother Joseph he always came off victor. It is also said of him that he delighted in running after the soldiers, who taught him military manœuvres; that his favorite plaything was a small brass cannon; and that he regularly drilled the children of Ajaccio in battles with stones and wooden sabres. His first teacher was his mother, who exerted a powerful influence upon his mind. She was known afterwards as Madame Letitia. In his tenth year he was sent to a military school at Brienne, and five years later to a military school in Paris to complete his studies. He was shocked at the expensive manner of living there, and wrote a letter against it to his late superior at Brienne. From a sub-lieutenant of artillery in 1785, he rose to be Emperor of France, and would perhaps have died such had not his insatiable thirst for glory induced him to attempt trying to conquer most of the other kingdoms. He wanted a throne for every one connected with him, and partly succeeded in his desire. He had three sisters and four brothers, of whom he disposed in the following manner: The eldest sister, Marie Anne Eliza, was made, in 1808, Grand Duchess of Tuscany. Marie Pauline, his favorite sister, was remarkably brilliant and beautiful, and she was created Duchess of Ganstalla. Caroline Marie was married to Murat, and became Queen of Naples. Joseph, the eldest brother, was successively King of Naples and

Spain. Lucien was offered a crown, but would not accept it; he was instead made prince of Canino. Louis was given the kingdom of Holland, and married Hortense Beauharnais, daughter of Josephine, by whom he had the son who became Napoleon III. They lived very unhappily together. Jerome, the youngest brother, was King of Westphalia. He married, while on a tour in the United States, a Miss Elizabeth Patterson, the daughter of a wealthy Baltimore merchant. Napoleon would never acknowledge the marriage or allow them to enter France. In consequence of this harsh decree Jerome was obliged to divorce her, and compelled to marry Catherine, the daughter of the King of Würtemberg. Napoleon visited Ajaccio every year, and interested himself in furthering the education as well as the fortunes of his brothers and sisters. Though not the oldest son, he was instinctively recognized as the true head of the family on the death of his father, in 1785. His father, Carlo Maria, studied law in Pisa, and early acquired prominence as an advocate and a follower of Paoli in the Corsican war against Genoa. His wife, the Madame Letitia, bore him thirteen children, eight only of whom grew to maturity. Napoleon's first battle was in September, 1793. The Spanish and English were in possession of Toulon, which he was ordered to besiege; here he displayed such extraordinary military intelligence and activity as to lay the foundation of his whole subsequent military career. After reconnoitring Toulon for a month, he communicated to the council of war a plan of attack, which was adopted, and which he himself executed with brilliant success. On the downfall of Robespierre in 1794, with whom he was suspected to be in sympathy, he was temporarily put under arrest, but at the end of a fortnight was set at liberty. On March 9, 1796, he married the beautiful and accomplished widow Josephine Beauharnais. She had two children, Hortense and Eugène; it was through the latter that she made the acquaintance of the first consul, as Napoleon was called, three years later. Eugène went to him to ask for the sword that belonged to his father, and was treated with so much kindness that the young widow determined to call and thank him for his politeness to her son. Years

afterwards, when she had been crowned empress, and everything in France and out had given way to Napoleon, he divorced Josephine, retiring her to Malmaison, because she had no children, and he wanted an heir for the French throne. He married Maria Louisa, daughter of Francis I. and Maria Theresa of Austria, on the 1st of April, 1810. She was a sister of the unfortunate Marie Antoinette. By her he had a son, to whom he gave the title of King of Rome, but he died when in his twenty-second year, and the marriage for which Napoleon had given up so much gave him in return but little, as his son never occupied the throne intended for him. In February, 1796, Napoleon was given command of the army of Italy, which for three or four years had been carrying on an indecisive war against the Sardinians and Austrians, amid the defiles of the Alps and the Ligurian Apennines. His army consisted of about thirty-five thousand men, and was in a miserable state of destitution as to clothing and provision, and considerably relaxed in discipline. The allied army opposed to him consisted of sixty thousand men, conducted by Beaulieu, an experienced and able general, and manœuvred according to the most skillful strategies of the time. But these great odds only made Napoleon rise the higher in his own estimation, and the more determined to win at any hazard. He had nothing to lose and much to gain by success. A formidable coalition was arrayed against France at that time, consisting of England, Austria, Naples, Bavaria, Piedmont, and several minor states, both of Germany and Italy; but Austria was the principal of the league, and the possession of Italy the key to the situation. Napoleon's quick perception soon saw this, and he at once proceeded to make himself master of Italy. In the short space of two years he had won a series of the most splendid victories on record, dictated forms of government to nearly the whole of Italy, humbled Austria, acquired large accessions of wealth and territory for France, and rendered the French arms feared by the world. Under these circumstances, his journey from Italy to Paris was, of course, a triumphal procession; the enthusiasm of the Parisians was immense; the festivities in his honor were endless. Napoleon received

these honors with becoming moderation, and was in fact sombre and thoughtful. Being a member of the Institute, he assumed its dress, associated principally with men of science, and in all of the congratulatory addresses of the period was extolled for his simplicity, his modesty, and his complete want of ambition. The bait was not yet large enough for the mouth it was expected to fill. The Directory, then in power, had created an "army of England," with a view to hostilities against that country, and conferred the command of it on Napoleon. He appeared to favor the movement, but at heart disliked it, knowing how impracticable it was. He sought to substitute for it a dream of his own, the conquest of Egypt and the East. At last the Directory consented to this, and preparations were made to embark at Toulon. By May 9, 1798, a great army had been collected, and the expedition set sail on the 19th. This ended in failure, and on August 1 occurred his naval defeat by the English Nelson. Napoleon's fleet, consisting of thirteen ships of the line, besides frigates, was found in Aboukir Bay by Admiral Nelson, who had long been in pursuit of it, and had exultingly exclaimed, "I will have a peerage or Westminster Abbey." The English attacked with a degree of vigor and activity which was never surpassed in naval warfare. Napoleon's whole squadron was destroyed or captured, with the exception of two ships of the line and two frigates. This had been an expensive play to the French, as in three months they had lost four thousand men, who had either been killed or died of the plague. Napoleon tried to conceal the failure of his expedition under the glory of its immense scientific results, but he could not disguise from himself that his plans had singularly miscarried. Joseph had informed him of the distracted condition of France and the growing unpopularity of the Directory, and he returned in time to take advantage of the political intrigues then rife, and by a *coup d'état* to attain supreme power as first consul of the republic. During the height of Napoleon's greatness he showed himself to be a man ruled by petty whims and jealousies that ill accorded with the ideas one would otherwise have of his character. He was so intolerant of any one's shar-

ing his popularity, that Madame de Staël was banished from Paris on account of her wit and brilliancy, and the power she had of drawing around her the great men of her time. The beautiful Madame Récamier was also obliged to leave Paris, because this great little man could not bear that a woman should be more talked of in Paris than himself. Step by step he ascended the throne of France, and on December 2, 1804, was consecrated at the altar of Notre Dame "the high and mighty Napoleon I., Emperor of the French." He had requested the Pope to perform the ceremony of his coronation. Pius VII., after consulting with his cardinals, came to Paris for that purpose. Being emperor, Napoleon proceeded to surround himself with all the splendors and gauds supposed to be essential to dignity. He created a new nobility with sounding titles; he opened a brilliant court; he restored the etiquette of royalty, and in a thousand other ways sought to dazzle weak minds with ostentation and parade. The right of succession had been settled on his family, and apparently he had nothing else to wish for. The changes which had taken place in France rendered changes in the Italian government necessary, and from republics they were transformed into a kingdom. Napoleon went to Milan, where, on May 26, 1805, he was anointed King of Italy, in the midst of imposing ceremonies and theatrical pomp. Josephine was crowned with him as Empress of the French, but not as Queen of Italy. The same summer of his coronation the northern powers listened to the solicitations of the English, and united in a coalition against the new emperor. This time he was to fight against Russia, Austria, England, and Sweden, and gained the battle of Ulm on the 20th of October, but lost the naval battle of Trafalgar on the next day. This victory was also gained by Nelson, over the combined fleets of Spain and France. Undaunted by the loss of this naval battle, he proceeded to Vienna, which he entered November 13, where he made his preparations to meet the combined armies of Russia and Austria, then concentrated on the plains of Olmutz. On December 22, 1805, the grand encounter came on at Austerlitz, and after a struggle of unexampled energy, in which three

of the greatest armies of Europe, each commanded by an emperor, with the mastery of the continent for the prize, met in desperate strife, Napoleon won the victory, the most glorious perhaps of his career. The allies were thoroughly routed. The Emperor of Austria made instant peace, while the Emperor of Russia withdrew into his own territories. At the height of his glory he was divorced from Josephine, in 1809. This seems to have been the turning-point of his career, for with her departure Napoleon's "star of destiny" grew dim, and then faded entirely. In 1812 he invaded Russia with more than half a million of men, and, on the 15th of September, entered Moscow only to find it deserted and have it burned over his head. The retreat from Moscow was a terrible affair, which for various sufferings and horrors has no parallel in the annals of our race. Napoleon himself returned immediately to France, and was almost the first to announce his disaster in his own capital, so rapidly had he fled from the scene. The loss of the French and their auxiliaries in this campaign was one hundred and fifty thousand slain, one hundred and thirty-two thousand dead of fatigue, hunger, disease, and cold, and one hundred and ninety-three thousand made prisoners. Yet the emperor had scarcely reached Paris when he issued orders for new conscriptions, and still thought of prosecuting the war. Finally Paris itself was obliged to capitulate, and on March 31, 1814, Alexander of Russia and his allies entered the city amid the acclamations of the people. His own generals insisted that he ought to abdicate, and the Senate declared that he had forfeited the throne, and then absolved all Frenchmen from their allegiance. On the 11th of April he signed his surrender of power. He was allowed the sovereignty of the island of Elba, with a revenue of six millions of francs, and after taking leave of his army at Fontainebleau, he departed for his new abode. Louis XVIII. soon resumed the seat of his ancestors. Ten months later, Napoleon, who had not ceased to watch and foment the intrigues of Paris, secretly returned to France. Escaping from Elba February 26, 1815, he landed at Cannes, March 1, with one thousand of his old guards. As soon as his arrival was

known part of the army sent against him joined his cause, headed by Colonel Labédoyére and Marshal Ney. He made a triumphal progress towards Paris. On March 20, and before a shot was fired, Louis XVIII. was driven from the throne to which he had just been restored by the combined armies of the world. Drained as France was, Napoleon raised two hundred thousand men to meet more than double that number of enemies. On the 18th of June the famous battle of Waterloo was fought, when the Duke of Wellington gained the victory. On June 22, just one hundred days after he left Elba, Napoleon signed the second abdication; he was required to embark instantly for the United States. Finally the British government ordered his detention as a prisoner; he had tried to escape, but finding it impossible, had voluntarily surrendered himself to Captain Maitland, of the British war ship Bellerophon, and he was finally consigned to the island of St. Helena, off the western coast of Africa, for life. Here he died, May 5, 1821, of an ulcer in his stomach, the same disease that had carried off his father. Twenty years after his death, Louis Philippe procured the removal of his ashes to France, where they were deposited, December 15, 1840, beneath a magnificent monument in the Hôtel des Invalides. Napoleon passed his time while at St. Helena in alternately fretting at the restraints imposed upon him and in dictating memoirs of his extraordinary career.

3. **Hannibal** was a great Carthaginian general, who flourished in 218 B.C. He was the leader in the second Punic war, and was the son of Hamilcar, under whom the first Punic war was principally conducted. When only nine years of age he took, at the instance of his father, a solemn oath at the altar, declaring himself the eternal enemy of the Romans; and never had they so terrible a foe. Like most other great soldiers he was capable of bearing fatigue and hardship, heat and cold, good and bad fortune in the extreme with entire equanimity and without shrinking. Hannibal was simple in dress, rigid in self-government; he ate, drank, and slept only so much as to support his body and give him strength to perform the intentions of his great mind. We have some accounts

which tarnish his great name, to the effect that he was often negligent of his truth and honor, that he was cruel, and a scorner of the religion of his country. Hannibal, crossing the sea from Africa to Europe and taking Saguntum, in Spain, marched through Spain and over the Pyrennean hills into Gaul (now France), along the coast of that country, and over the lofty Alps crowned with snow to Italy, a land journey of one thousand miles. Such an exploit had never been done before. The difficulties of the way would have disheartened any other man. Of course he was necessitated to pass through a number of barbarous tribes, with whom he was obliged to fight for a passage, the Gauls vainly trying to oppose it. When he reached Italy he had only twenty thousand foot and six thousand horse. Several Roman generals—among whom were Marcus Minucius and Fabius Maximus, dictator of Rome—of approved talents opposed him. Yet he was on the point of making himself master of proud Rome. In the first engagement near the Tacinus the Romans were defeated with great loss of life, as also they were in the battles of Thebia, and the one near Lake Thrasymenus, in Tuscany. Advancing to Cannæ, the Carthaginians were opposed by the whole force of Rome; but in vain. Varro gave orders for the battle against the wish of his colleague Paulus Æmilius; but the encounter once began the latter fought with the utmost skill and bravery, and died covered with wounds. In the battle of Cannæ the Romans lost fifty thousand men, besides four thousand taken prisoners and ten thousand that were taken after the battle in both the camps. The loss of the Carthaginians did not amount to six thousand. After this great success Hannibal's friends advised him to pursue his fortunes and to enter Rome along with the fugitives, assuring him that in five days he might sup in the Capitol. He did not see fit to do this, and on this account it was that a Carthaginian named Barca said to him in some heat, "Hannibal, you know how to gain a victory but not how to use it."* Hannibal himself afterwards acknowledged his mistake, and used often to cry out, "O Cannæ! Cannæ!" From this time

* Plutarch.

the tide of success was turned against him. Wintering his troops in the luxurious city of Capua, they lost much of their virtue. Fabius once more took the field, and, the Romans concentrating all their strength in the common cause, victory again crowned their standard. Hannibal retreated before the brave Marcellus. The forces of the King of Macedon, who had joined the Carthaginians, were also defeated at this juncture. While Fabius conducted the war prosperously, by always avoiding a general engagement, the younger Scipio accomplished the entire reduction of Spain. Hannibal's brother Asdrubal was sent into Italy, after a long delay, to assist him, but was defeated by the Consul Claudius and slain in battle. After Scipio's triumphs in Spain he went to Africa, where his path was marked with terror and victory. This policy he himself had suggested to the Roman Senate, as the only probable means of driving the Carthaginians out of Italy. As he had expected, when the citizens of Carthage realized the danger they were in, Hannibal was recalled to protect his native land. He had been absent sixteen years. He was only twenty-six years old when he crossed the Alps with his army on the way to Italy. Scipio was an antagonist worthy of Hannibal. The meeting at Zama, in Africa, between Hannibal and Scipio, the two greatest warriors in the world, was highly interesting. They gazed on each other with awe and admiration. The Carthaginian general in vain strove to gain honorable terms of peace. The youthful Roman, however, answered him with pride and disdain, and the two armies prepared for battle. The contest was terrible indeed, but the superior vigor of the Romans, notwithstanding the skill of the Carthaginians, prevailed. The latter lost forty thousand men in killed and in prisoners, and were thus obliged to conclude a fatal peace. Carthage was nearly ruined. Being hunted by the Romans from place to place, Hannibal committed suicide in the seventieth year of his age, at the court of Prusias, King of Bithynia. "Let us relieve the Romans of their fears," said he, "by closing the existence of a feeble old man." The battle of Zama ended the second Punic war, 201 B.C.

33. **Genius and Taste.**—What ancient city was celebrated for these qualities? *Ans.* Athens.

Athens, the capital of Greece, was named for Minerva, one of whose appellations was Athenæ: she being the goddess who protected the city. It was called by the ancients the Eye of Greece, the learned city, and the school of the world. Athens was situated in a large plain, about five miles from the sea, having in the midst of it a mount. On this rocky mount the citadel was built; it was called the Acropolis, or the upper city. When, from the increase of its inhabitants, the lower grounds were occupied by buildings, these constituted the lower city. In its most flourishing state Athens was twenty-five miles in circumference. The upper city (standing on the mount) was sixteen miles in circumference, and each portion is said to have contained four hundred and forty thousand inhabitants, the far greater portion of whom were slaves. The upper city was surrounded by a strong wall, in which were nine beautiful gates. One was called the grand entrance, and was ascended by steps covered with white marble. The lower city was also encompassed with strong walls. In the citadel were several magnificent edifices, the chief of which were the temple of Neptune and the beautiful temple of Minerva, called the Parthenon. (See 122 in "What?") In the lower city stood the most magnificent structure of Athens, and scarcely paralleled in the ancient world, the temple of Jupiter Olympus. (See 41 in "What?") Athens was the home of men of letters, arts, politics, and science. It was here that Socrates taught; that Solon gave his wise laws; that Anacreon displayed his wit; that Phidias carved in marble the vivid imaginations of his brain; that Thucydides, finding he was no soldier, devoted his life to writing the great exploits of others; and here Demosthenes employed his burning eloquence to stir the hearts of the Athenians against the generals of Alexander, who were approaching the city; and here Apollonius strove to give to the world the rules by which coming generations might learn to be as correct and elegant in speech as were the Athenians of old.

34. **Blindness.**—What great authors were thus af-

flicted? *Ans.* Isaac Disraeli, Homer, Ossian, Milton, Galileo, Prescott, and Heine. (See 207 in "What?")*

1. **Isaac Disraeli** was born in 1766, and died in 1848. He was the son of an Italian Jew, and father to the Rt. Hon. Benjamin Disraeli, Premier of England. He became blind while writing "Amenities of English Literature." He wrote besides, "Curiosities of Literature," "Quarrels of Authors," and "Calamities of Authors." All these works are the result of extensive reading, and contain a vast amount of curious, interesting, and valuable information.

2. **Homer.** (See 24 in "Who?")

3. **Ossian** was a rude Caledonian bard. He is supposed to have flourished in the fourth century, and to have been the son of Fingal. He wrote in Gaelic; and the poems that go by his name, translated by Macpherson, are marked by a simple and sublime wildness. If they are really Ossian's, he must be considered as the first of the poets of this period.

4. **Milton.** (See 38 in "Who?")

5. **Galileo** was the eldest son of Vincenzio de Bonajuti de Galilei, a Florentine noble, and was born in Pisa on the 18th of February, 1564. He was a great lover of music, and excelled on the lute, which was his favorite instrument. He was equally skilled in painting, and used to say had circumstances permitted him to choose his own profession, he would have devoted himself to the brush and easel. Galileo made discoveries in astronomy that were too astonishing, and too opposed to the doctrines of Aristotle, to escape the censures of the philosophers of the age; no sooner was it known that he had embraced the Copernican system than he was summoned before the Inquisition. Into its terrible dungeons was this great man twice thrown, where, in the whole, he passed three or four miserable years, and this for embracing opinions then deemed so false in philosophy and so heretical and contrary to the word of God. Galileo was never married, but by his mistress, Marina Gamba, a Venetian of the lower class, he had three children, two daughters and a son. He invented the thermometer about the year 1602. By some it is claimed than Santorio invented this instru-

* Handel was also blind. (See 114–1 in "What?")

ment, but it is generally ceded to Galileo. In 1609 he invented the telescope. Among the discoveries that have rendered his name immortal are his observations of the inequalities on the surface of the moon, and his knowledge of her vibrations; his calculations of the longitude by the eclipses of Jupiter's satellites, which he first noticed; his invention of the cycloid, and his perception of the increasing celerity in the descent of bodies. Galileo lived seventy-eight years. Towards the close of his long life he became blind. (See 10 in "Where?")

6. **William Hickling Prescott** was born in Salem, Massachusetts, on the 4th of May, 1796. His grandfather was Colonel William Prescott, who, with General Putnam, commanded at the battle of Bunker Hill. His father, Hon. William Prescott, removed to Boston in 1808, where for nearly forty years he practiced law, eminently distinguished as a jurist, and as one of the wisest and ablest men that Massachusetts has produced. In 1818 our author graduated at Harvard College. It was his intention to follow the law, but just before commencement, by accident he lost one of his eyes, and the other from sympathy became so weak that he could not use it with safety. He passed two years in traveling in England and on the Continent, where he consulted the best oculists, but could obtain no relief. On his return he determined to devote his life to literature, and become a historian; in this way he could better employ the eyes of others. He spent ten years in preparing himself for his work. His father was rich, and there was no necessity for his doing anything, but he had a never-flagging industry, which would not allow of his sitting idly down and letting the wheel of fortune turn at his side without giving a good round pull to the wheel himself. He selected for his subject the "History of Ferdinand and Isabella." This appeared in 1838, and was published simultaneously in London and Boston. It was received on both sides of the Atlantic with the greatest praise. It has run through many editions, and been translated into German, French, and Spanish. In 1843 came his "Conquest of Mexico," and in 1847 his "Conquest of Peru." In 1850 Prescott made a short visit to England, when the University of

Oxford conferred on him the honorary degree of Doctor in Civil Law. He died while at work on his "History of the Reign of Philip the Second," having finished only three volumes, comprising about fifteen years of his reign, leaving twenty-eight more to be treated. He was seized with apoplexy, and died at his residence on Beacon Street, Boston, on the 28th of January, 1859.

35. **The Tower in London.**—What peculiar associations are linked with it? *Ans.* The Tower, which was built by one of the English kings (see 138 in "Who?"), was used as a royal palace till the time of Charles II. Sir Walter Raleigh was imprisoned here, and it is said that while confined within its walls he wrote his "History of the World." The two young sons of Edward IV. were murdered in the Bloody Tower. Queen Elizabeth was imprisoned in the Bell Tower. Afterwards the Earl of Essex (Robert Devereux), the favorite of "good Queen Bess," was imprisoned in Devereux Tower, called in honor of him! The lovely and unfortunate Lady Jane Grey was confined in the Brick Tower. Anne Boleyn, the unhappy wife of Henry VIII., was beheaded on Tower Green.

36. **Montgomery.**—What two poets by this name? *Ans.* James and Robert.

1. **James Montgomery.** (See 42 in "Who?")

2. **Robert Montgomery** was born in 1807, and was minister of Percy Street Episcopal Chapel, London, and an author of several volumes of poetry, which is now but little read, though very popular in its day. His "Omnipresence of the Deity" passed through twenty-six editions. He died in 1856.

37. **Prisons.**—What celebrated works have been composed in prisons? *Ans.* "Gondibert," "Opus Majus," "Rimini," "Pleasures of Imprisonment," "History of the World," "Don Quixote," "Pilgrim's Progress."

1. "**Gondibert**" was partly written by Sir William Davenant while in Cowes Castle. (See 18 in "Who?")

2. "**Opus Majus**" was written during the ten years' imprisonment of Roger Bacon. (See 97 in "Who?")

3. "**Rimini**" was finished by Leigh Hunt while in prison. (See 155 in "What?")

4. "**Pleasures of Imprisonment**" was written by James Montgomery while in prison. (See 42 in "Who?")

5. "**History of the World**" was written by Sir Walter Raleigh while confined in the Tower, London. (See 126 in "Who?")

6. "**Don Quixote**" was commenced by Cervantes during his confinement in the Inquisition. (See 64 in "Who?")

7. "**Pilgrim's Progress**" was written by John Bunyan during his twelve years' imprisonment in Bedford jail.

John Bunyan was born in the village of Elstow, near Bedford, in 1628. His father was a brazier or tinker, and the son was brought up in the same trade. Though his parents were extremely poor they sent him to the best school they could afford, and thus he learned to read and write. He relates of himself that he was early thrown among vile companions, of whom he learned every vice that flesh is heir to. At the age of nineteen he married a good, religious wife, and soon after he left off profanity, and began to think of better and more serious things. In 1653, when twenty-five years old, he joined the Baptist church at Bedford. He occasionally addressed small meetings of the church, and at their urgent request, so full of power and unction did they deem his preaching, that when their pastor died in 1655, he was desired by them to fill for a time his place. This he did, preaching also in other places, and attracting great attention. For five or six years he preached without interruption, but in November, 1660, he was taken up, on a warrant from a justice. The bill of indictment against him ran to this effect: "That John Bunyan, of the town of Bedford, laborer, hath devilishly and perniciously abstained from coming to church" (the Established Church is meant) "to hear divine service, and is a common upholder of several unlawful meetings and conventicles," etc. The result of course was that he was convicted, and was sent to Bedford jail, where he was imprisoned during twelve long years. During this period he wrote his immortal "Pilgrim's Progress," than which no other book, the Bible excepted,

has ever had so great a sale. No sooner was he out of prison than he entered at once upon his Master's work, preaching the divine truths not only to his former congregation, but everywhere he went. Once a year he paid a visit to his old friends in London, where his reputation was so great that thousands flocked to hear him; and if but a day's notice were given, the meeting-house could not hold half the people that attended. He continued his labors till 1688, when, having taken a violent cold in a rain-storm while on a journey to preach, he died the 12th of August, in the sixty-first year of his age. Bunyan had a blind child to whom he was devotedly attached. His other works are "One Thing is Needful," "A Discourse touching Prayer," "Grace Abounding to the Chief of Sinners," being an account of his own life, the "Life and Death of Mr. Badman," etc. (See 232 in "Who?")

38. **Shoemaker.**—What English poet was of this trade? *Ans.* Bloomfield.

39. **Robert Bloomfield.**—What poem did he write in the garret amidst the noise of the hammers? *Ans.* "The Farmer's Boy."

Robert Bloomfield was the son of a tailor at Honington, in Suffolk, England, and was born on the 3d of December, 1766. At the early age of eleven he was literally the Farmer's Boy of his own poem, being placed with Mr. Austin, a farmer in Sapiston, Suffolk. In this situation, which he has so accurately described, and where he first imbibed his enthusiastic attachment to the charms of nature, he continued for two years and a half, when he was apprenticed to his brother George, a shoemaker, in London. The boy's principal occupation there was to wait upon the journeymen. He had much leisure, and devoted himself to newspaper reading. He was soon able to intelligently comprehend and admire the speeches of Burke, Fox, and other statesmen of the day. A perusal of some poetry in the "London Magazine" led to his earliest attempts at verse, which he sent to a newspaper, under the title of "The Milkmaid and the Sailor's Return." In 1784, in order to avoid the consequences of some unpleasant disputes among his brethren of the trade, he retired for two months to the country, and was received by his

former master, Mr. Austin, with the kindest hospitality. Here, free from the smoke, the noise, and the contentions of the city, he imbibed that love of rural simplicity and rural innocence which fitted him, in a great degree, to be the writer of such a work as "The Farmer's Boy." After this visit to his native fields he recommenced his business as a ladies' shoemaker, in London, and shortly afterwards married a young woman by the name of Church. He then hired a room in Bell Alley, Coleman Street, and worked in the garret of the house. It was here, in the midst of six or seven other workmen, that he composed the main part of his celebrated poem. Two or three publishers, to whom he first offered it, learning his occupation, and seeing him so poorly clad, refused it with almost contempt. At length it reached the hands of Capel Lofft, Esq., who sent it, with the strongest recommendations, to Mr. Hill, the proprietor of the "Monthly Mirror," who negotiated the sale of the poem with the publishers, Verner & Hood. Fifty pounds was originally stipulated as the price of the poem, but it becoming at once popular, these liberal gentlemen voluntarily gave Bloomfield two hundred additional pounds, and secured him a portion of the copyright. Within three years after its publication twenty-six thousand copies of it were sold. His good fortune, which he said appeared to him as a dream, enabled him to remove to a more comfortable habitation; but though he continued working at his trade, he did not neglect the cultivation of his poetical talents. His fame was increased by the subsequent publication of his "Rural Tales," "Ballads and Songs," "Good Tidings, or News from the Farm," "Wild Flowers," and "Banks of the Wye." But an indiscriminate liberality towards his numerous poor relations, together with a growing family, brought him into pecuniary difficulties, which, added to long-continued ill health, so preyed upon his mind that he was reduced at last to a state little short of insanity. He died at Shefford, August 19, 1823, at the age of fifty-seven.

40. **Sisters.**—What three great writers married sisters? *Ans.* Coleridge, Southey, and Lovell married the Misses Fricker, of Bristol.

1. **Samuel Taylor Coleridge** was the son of the Rev. John Coleridge, vicar of Ottery, and was born in that place in 1772. He lost his father in early life, and obtained, by the kindness of a friend, a presentation to Christ Church Hospital, London. He made extraordinary advances in scholarship, and amassed a great variety of miscellaneous knowledge, but in that random, desultory manner which through life prevented him from accomplishing what his great abilities qualified him for achieving. His reputation at Christ Church promised a brilliant career at Cambridge, which university he entered in 1790, in his nineteenth year. In 1794 he became acquainted with the poet Southey, and a warm friendship soon ripened between them. At Bristol they formed the resolution, with Lovell, of founding what they termed a Pantisocracy, or a republic of pure freedom, on the banks of the Susquehanna, in Pennsylvania. In 1795 Coleridge married Sarah Fricker, of Bristol, and the other two married her sisters, so the whole scheme was given up. This proved, for Coleridge, a very unhappy marriage, simply on the grounds of incompatibility of temper and disposition. Mrs. Coleridge was wanting in all cordial admiration, or indeed, comprehension, of her husband's intellectual powers. De Quincey says that the marriage was not a deliberate act of Coleridge's, but was in a manner forced upon him by the scrupulous Southey, who said he had gone too far in his attentions to Miss Fricker to honorably retreat. After his marriage, Coleridge settled at Clevedon, near Bristol, and projected many plans of industrious occupation in the fields of literature; but he soon became tired of this retreat, and removed to Bristol, where he was materially aided in his designs for publication by the very generous and sympathetic Joseph Cottle. He first started a weekly political paper called the "Watchman," most of which he wrote himself; but he only issued ten numbers of this, owing to his irregular habits. Late in 1796 he retired to a cottage in Nether Stowey, in Somersetshire, on the grounds of his friend and benefactor, Mr. Poole, and near Mr. Wordsworth. While he resided here he wrote the most of his poems, though they were not published till later. These were "Lyrical Ballads,"

"Christabel," "The Ancient Mariner," and his tragedy of "Remorse." Mr. Thomas Wedgewood and brother, wealthy gentlemen and warm friends of Coleridge's, sent him into North Germany, where, at the Gottingen University, he completed his education after his own scheme. He studied diligently while there, and afterwards introduced German philosophy to the notice of British scholars. With Thomas Wedgewood he traveled through England, and remained with him till the time of his death, when he received a regular annuity of seventy-five pounds. The other brother granted him an equal allowance. Three or four years after his marriage he settled at Keswicks, in Cumberland, near the "lakes," where his two companion poets, Wordsworth and Southey, had preceded him. In the mean time the fearful habit of opium-eating had so grown upon him that he was, at the end of his life, a complete slave to it, and, unlike his admirer De Quincey, unable to break from its chain. In 1804 he went to Malta, thinking the change would do his enfeebled health good; but it was not so, for there, as at home, he was ruled by the opium fiend, and returned in 1806. From this period till about 1816 he led a wandering life, sometimes with one friend, and sometimes with another, and much separated from his family. He was with Wordsworth and his sister much of the time, seeming to cling to them more than to any one else. His wife and children occupied a portion of the generous Southey's mansion while he was earning a fitful support by lecturing, publishing, and writing for the London papers. The great defect in his character was the want of resoluteness of will. His opium-eating was destroying his own happiness and that of those nearest to him, involving him in meanness, deceit, and dishonesty, and in the year 1816 he placed himself under the care of Dr. Gilman, of Highgate, London, and with his generous family he remained till his death, July 25, 1834. After his death collections were made of his "Table-Talk, and other Literary Remains," in seven volumes. His principal works are the two "Lay Sermons," the "Biographia Literaria," the "Friend," in three volumes, the "Aids to Reflection," and the "Constitution of the Church and State." In

conversation Coleridge particularly shone; here, probably, he never had his equal. He once said to Lamb, "Did you ever hear me preach?" "I never heard you do anything else," was the quick retort. If Coleridge was unfortunate in his worldly prosperity, he was unusually favored with a host of zealous friends, who seemed to make it their pleasure to do all in their power to minister to his diseased soul. Fast as one dropped off, another and another succeeded to brighten his path.

2. **Robert Southey.** (See 3 in "What?")

3. **Robert Lovell** is known only as the brother-in-law of Southey and Coleridge. Cleveland incidentally speaks of him as a poet, but we find no mention of him elsewhere.

41. **Seven Wonders of the World.**—What were they? *Ans.* The Egyptian Pyramids, Temple of Diana at Ephesus, the Walls and Hanging-Gardens of Babylon, Colossus of Rhodes, Statue of Jupiter Olympus at Elis, Temple of Belus, Lake Mœris.

1. **The Egyptian Pyramids** commence immediately south of Cairo, but on the opposite side of the Nile, and extend in an uninterrupted range for many miles in a southerly direction, parallel with the banks of the river. The first pyramid is said to have been erected by Cheops, a prince so hated by the Egyptians that they would never mention his name. There are twenty of them in different parts of the country, but three are superior to the rest in size and magnificence. The one generally ascribed to Cheops is four hundred and eighty feet nine inches in height, measured perpendicularly, and the area of its basis comprehends eleven acres of ground. This makes it forty-three feet nine inches higher than St. Peter's, at Rome. It has steps entirely around it, made with polished stones, so large that the breadth and depth of every step is one single stone. The smallest stone is thirty feet in length. The number of steps amounts to two hundred and eight. These pyramids have been demonstrated by modern researches to have been royal sepulchres, but their foundation is lost in antiquity. They are supposed, however, to have been erected between one and two thousand years B.C. It is asserted by Pliny and Diodorus that no less than three hundred and sixty thousand men were em-

ployed in erecting the largest pyramid. It is also said that twenty years were spent in the work. (See 2 in "How?")

2. **Temple of Diana at Ephesus** was built by the Ephesians, who were desirous of providing for their goddess a magnificent temple, worthy of the reputation of her immense riches. The fortunate discovery of marble in Mount Prion gave them new vigor. The cities of Asia so greatly esteemed Diana that they contributed largely to the enterprise. Crœsus was at the expense of many of the columns. The spot chosen for it was a marsh, as most likely to preserve the structure free from gaps and uninjured by earthquakes. The foundation was made with charcoal rammed, and with fleeces. The edifice was exalted on a basement with ten steps. The architects were Ctesiphon of Crete and his son Metagenes, 541 B.C., and their plan was continued by Demetrius, a priest of Diana; but the whole was completed by Daphnis of Miletus, and a citizen of Ephesus, the building having occupied two hundred and twenty-one years. It was the first specimen of the Ionic style in which the fluted columns and capital with volutes were introduced. The whole length of the temple was four hundred and twenty-five feet, and the breadth two hundred and twenty, with one hundred and twenty-seven columns of the Ionic order and Parian marble, each of a single shaft, and sixty feet high. Of these columns, thirty-six were carved, and one of them, perhaps as a model, by Scopas. The temple had a double row of columns, fifteen on either side. It is not certain whether it had a roof or not, —probably over the cell only. The folding-doors or gates had been kept in glue for four years, and were made of cypress-wood highly polished, which had been treasured up for four generations. Four hundred years after, these were found by Mutianus as fresh and beautiful as when new. The dimensions of this great temple excite ideas of uncommon grandeur from mere massiveness; but the notices we collect of its interior ornamentation will increase our admiration. It was the repository in which the great artists of antiquity dedicated their most perfect works to posterity. Praxiteles and his son Cephisodorus adorned the shrine; Scopas contributed a statue of Hec-

ate; Timarete finished a picture of the goddess, the most ancient in Ephesus; and Parrhasius and Apelles employed their skill to embellish the walls. Apelles's celebrated picture of Alexander the Great was in this temple, for which twenty talents of gold was given. Twenty years after, Alexander, during his expedition against Persia, offered to appropriate his spoils to the restoration of the temple—it had been set fire to the very night he was born and considerably injured—if the Ephesians would consent to allow him the sole honor, and would place his name on the temple. They declined the proposal, with the flattering remark that it was not right for one deity to erect a temple to another. National vanity was, however, the real ground of their refusal. There is nothing left now of this magnificent edifice, and the very site is even yet undetermined.*

3. **The Walls and Hanging-Gardens of Babylon.**—It was during the reign of Semiramis that these wonderful gardens were built. They were composed of several large terraces, one above the other. The ascent from terrace to terrace was by stairs ten feet wide, and the whole pile was sustained by vast arches, strengthened by a massy wall of great thickness. On the tops of the arches were first laid prodigiously large flat stones. Over these was a layer of reeds, mixed with bitumen, upon which were two tiers of bricks, closely cemented together with plaster. The whole was covered with thick sheets of lead, upon which lay the mould of the garden. This mould was so deep that the largest trees might take root in it, and covered with these and other plants and every variety of flowers, nothing could be conceived grander and more picturesque. The hanging-gardens were in the palace court-yard, and the palace itself covered seven miles and a half. The walls of Babylon were built of bricks baked in the sun, cemented with bitumen instead of mortar, and were encompassed by a broad and deep ditch, lined with the same materials, as were also the banks of the river in its course through the city, the inhabitants descending to the water by steps through small brass gates. Over the river was a grand bridge connect-

* Anthon's Classical Dictionary.

ing the two halves of the city, which stood, the one part on its eastern the other on its western bank, the river running nearly north and south. The bridge had a palace at each end, with a subterranean passage beneath the river from one to the other. It was the palace on the west side of the river that contained the hanging-gardens.

4. **Colossus of Rhodes.**—This was an immense brazen image, erected 300 B.C., and was the workmanship of Chares, who was twelve years in making it. Its height was one hundred and five Grecian feet. There were few people who could encompass the thumb with their arms, and its fingers were larger than most statues. It was hollow, and in its cavities were large stones, placed there to counterbalance its weight, and render it steady on its pedestal. Its cost was three hundred talents (nearly three hundred and seventeen thousand dollars), and the money was obtained from the sale of the machines and military engines which Demetrius Poliorcetes had left behind him when he raised the siege of Rhodes. The Colossus is supposed to have stood with distended legs upon the two moles which formed the entrance into the harbor. There was a winding staircase leading to the top of the statue, from which one might see in the dim distance Syria, and the ships that went to Egypt. It stood only about fifty-six years, when it was broken off below the knees and thrown down by an earthquake.

5. **Statue of Jupiter Olympus at Elis.**—This wonderful piece of art was done by Phidias after he finished the one of Minerva, which was in the Parthenon at Athens. These two were his most celebrated pieces of statuary. That of Jupiter at Elis was sixty feet high. The god was represented as sitting on his throne; in his right hand holding a figure of victory, made of gold and ivory, in his left a sceptre, beautifully adorned with all kinds of metals, and having on the top of it a golden eagle. His brows were encircled with a crown, made to imitate leaves of olive. His robe was of massive gold, curiously adorned—by a kind of encaustic work probably—with various figures of animals, and also of lilies. The sandals, too, were of gold. The throne was inlaid with all kinds of precious materials,—ebony, ivory, and gems,

—and was adorned with sculptures of exquisite beauty. On the base was an inscription recording the name of the artist. It was in the Olympian temple at Elis.

6. **The Temple of Belus** was at the foot of the hanging-gardens, and was composed of a square, each side of which was a furlong in length. It was built with eight towers, one above another, decreasing gradually at the top, and was a furlong in height.

7. **Lake Mœris** has been affirmed to be the most wonderful of all the works of the kings of Egypt, the pyramids not excepted. The ancients describe it as measuring thirty-six hundred stadia in circumference, but modern travelers assure us that its breadth does not exceed half a league, that it is about a day's journey in length, and that its circumference is about twelve or fifteen leagues, which will be found sufficiently prodigious when we consider that it was done by human labor. This lake in the deepest part has fifty fathoms of water, and is fed from the Nile by means of a channel cut for that purpose. It was built by a king of the name of Mœris, whose object was to correct the irregularity of supply in the waters of the Nile, receiving its superabundance or making up its deficiency.

The Leaning Tower at Pisa is by some considered as among the seven wonders of the world. It is a bell-tower, in whose top hangs a chime of ancient bells. This tower is seven hundred years old, and one hundred and eighty feet high. It appears much higher, standing, as it does, alone, with nothing to detract from its height. It is an airy structure, built of marble. It consists of eight stories, each of which is supported by beautiful fluted columns with Corinthian capitals. It leans over thirteen feet out of the perpendicular, but whether originally built so or whether one of its sides settled there is no record to establish. There is a dark, winding staircase within that leads to the top, where the bravest cannot walk to the outer edge of the leaning side and look over, so sure is one that the tower is falling.

42. **Fanny Kemble.**—What English actress has some reputation as a poet? *Ans.* Fanny Kemble.

Frances Anne Kemble was born in 1811, and is the

elder daughter of Charles Kemble, and a niece of Mrs. Siddons. Her career as an actress was one of great fame for some years, but she retired from the stage and gave Shaksperean "Readings," which were brilliantly successful. When quite young she produced two dramas, "Francis the First" and the "Star of Seville." She married Pierce Butler, a Southern planter, but was divorced from him and resumed her maiden name. She wrote "A Journal of a Residence on a Georgia Plantation," in which she laid bare some of the horrors of slavery, as seen on her husband's "model plantation."

43. Sparta.—What city of Greece was famed for its juvenile submission? *Ans.* Sparta.

Sparta was also called Lacedæmon, and was built upon the banks of the river Eurotas, and at the foot of Mount Taygetus. It was the capital of the province of Laconia, and is supposed to have been founded by Lelex 1516 years B.C., but took the name of Lacedæmon from its fourth king. The king's wife was named Sparta, and as she was the great-granddaughter of Lelex, they seemed to have compromised and given at last her name to the city. Sparta was of a circular form, some six miles in circumference. The houses were not built close together but divided into different villages, as was the custom with the ancient Greeks. There were five villages built round an eminence, at regular distances, each of which was occupied by one of the five tribes of Sparta. The prevailing manners were hostile to external splendor, and therefore the houses of the Spartans were destitute of elegance. They were very rigid in their laws and in the obeying of them. Lycurgus, by his peculiar institutions, raised Sparta from a weak and distracted state to superiority in arms over the other republics of Greece. His sole object was to render them fit for war. Theft was a part of the Spartan education. Detection exposed them to punishment. Plutarch tells us of a boy who had stolen a fox and hidden it under his coat, and who chose rather to let the animal eat out his bowels than to have the theft discovered. The great Square, or Forum, in the city, in which several streets terminated, was embellished by temples and statues. It also contained the public edifices, in

which the assemblies of the various bodies of magistrates were held. Sparta was also adorned with a large number of monuments, in honor of the gods and ancient heroes. In the environs of the city were courses for horse- and foot-races, and places of exercise for the youth shaded by beautiful plane-trees. Indeed, Sparta was surrounded, to a great extent, with vineyards, olive- and plane-trees, gardens, and summer-houses. The inhabitants ate together at public tables, the rich with the poor, and the very plainest food was furnished, the most of it being black broth. The kings, magistrates, and citizens were but little distinguished by external appearances. The military costume was of a red color.

44. **Robert Burns.**—What poet lived on the Ayr? *Ans.* Robert Burns.

Robert Burns was born in a clay-built cottage in Ayrshire, two miles south of Ayr, not far from Alloway Kirk and the banks of the Doon, Scotland, January 25, 1759. His father was a small farmer, and Robert had no advantages of an education except what the parish schools afforded. His parents were discreet, virtuous, and pious, and did much towards trying to instill the right precepts into his heart. He early showed a strong taste for reading, and to the common rudiments of education he added some knowledge of mensuration and a smattering of Latin and French. A little before his sixteenth year he says he "first committed the sin of rhyming." Burns inherited from his father an irritable and melancholy temperament, which frequently brought him to the verge of insanity. This disposition led him to those occasional excesses that marked his early manhood, and which occurred so frequently in his latter years as to make his life miserable. His verses soon acquired him considerable village fame, to which, as he made acquaintances in Ayr and other neighboring towns with young men of his own age, he greatly added by the remarkable fluency of his expression and the vigor of his conversational powers. The charms of these social meetings, at which he shone with so much distinction, gradually introduced him to those pernicious habits which ruin both the love of virtue and sobriety in a man. Burns seems always to have been

under the influence of a tender passion for some pretty face, and we read of him at Lochlea making love to all the beauties of the place. In his nineteenth year he was sent to Kirkoswald Parish School. He boarded with an uncle and made great progress in his studies. Here it was, among the rough old farmers, that Burns first learned to mingle in a drunken squabble, and was introduced to a freedom of life and conversation unknown before. Superstition flourished here in unabated strength; and in Douglas Graham and his wife Helen McTaggart, notorious for her superstitious beliefs and fears, he became acquainted with Tam O'Shanter and his "ain wife Kate," of whom he made such excellent use afterwards. As he had a head already filled with old tales and legends from Jenny Wilson, an aged woman who resided in his father's family, and who used to entertain him and his young brothers and sisters with stories concerning devils, ghosts, fairies, brownies, and witches, the soil was ripe for all such seed as chanced to blow that way. Some of these always clung to him, so that he says, late in life, in some of his nocturnal rambles he would keep a sharp look-out on suspicious places. On the 13th of February, 1784, Burns's father died at Lochlea, leaving the support of the family to Robert and his younger brother Gilbert. They leased the unplying farm of Mossgiel, in the neighboring parish of Mauchline. The poet commenced his new career with a firm resolution to succeed, if success were attainable by strict devotion to the duties that lay before him. But bad seed the first year, and a late harvest the second, lost him half his crops, made him feel completely discouraged, and he concluded to give up farming and take to his muse. Here, in about fifteen months, he composed the bulk of those remarkable poems which have made him the chief of the peasant poets of Scotland. His "Highland Mary" having died (see 173 in "Who?") he gave his heart to Jean Armour. Poor Jean "loved not wisely, but too well," and had three children before Burns married her. After the birth of the first child, to mitigate scandal and to make such immediate reparation as was possible, the poet gave Jean a written acknowledgment of a private marriage, which, in Scotland, entitles

the holder to all the legal privileges of a wife. But as his circumstances were known to be straitened and his character suspected, father Armour compelled his daughter to return the paper in order to render the marriage null. Burns offered to proceed to Jamaica in hopes of bettering his fortunes, and then return to claim his wife; he even proposed to become a day-laborer at home to support Jean and her expected offspring, but old Armour was relentless, and Jean, naturally weak and of feeble resolution, yielded to paternal threats. This resolution made him determined to sail for the West Indies. In order to raise money for his outfit and passage he concluded to publish his poems by subscription. He had subscriptions for about three hundred and fifty copies and had six hundred printed. They were received with great favor, and he cleared twenty pounds. With this he engaged his passage, and his chest was on the way to Greenock, the port from which he was to sail, and he had bid adieu to his friends, when a letter from Dr. Blacklock came to one of Burns's friends saying he thought that if the poet would come to Edinburgh he would be able to put out a second edition of his poems. This so delighted Burns that off he started for Edinburgh, without a single letter of introduction or a single acquaintance in the great Scotch capital. The brilliant conversational powers of the unlettered plowman seem to have struck all with whom he came in contact, and he was soon introduced to the leading men of literature, rank, and fashion. Under the patronage of Professor Dugald Stewart, Mr. Henry Mackenzie, and Dr. Robertson a new edition of his poems was published, which gave him nearly five hundred pounds. There were fifteen hundred subscribers to this second edition, and they engaged two thousand eight hundred copies. His fame was in every mouth, and he was fêted to such an extent that had he been other than the simple, unostentatious man he was his head would have been completely turned. After an absence of six months, during which time he had traveled through most of Scotland, he returned to Mauchline on the 9th of June, 1787, and entered Mossgiel famous; he who such a short time before was poor and friendless, dreading lest he

should land in jail, so severe had Mr. Armour been with him. In the previous September Jean had given birth to twins, a boy and girl. The Burns' had taken the boy to raise, so Robert soon called on the Armours to see his daughter. This time he found them only too well pleased to see him, and their servility stirred his bile and provoked his misanthropy. His prospects were still uncertain, farming he was afraid to risk, and he still entertained the idea, as a last resort, to try Jamaica. He appears to have had strange forebodings of the future which so surely overtook him. He remained at home some two months, when he again went to Edinburgh to make a settlement with his publisher, Creech. On this second visit he met Mrs. McLehose, the "Clarinda" of his poems, to whom he made love most furiously for a time. Her maiden name was Agnes Craig; her husband was in the West Indies, and she became so much attached to Burns that she never forgot him, saying, when she was some eighty years old, that she hoped to meet him in heaven. During Burns's absence he learned that Jean was again to become a mother, and that her father had turned her out of his house. Poor Burns was sorely distressed at this news, and he immediately wrote to a friend to procure a shelter for her. Again she had twins, both daughters, who died a few days after their birth. On the 5th of August, 1788, Robert Burns and Jean Armour were publicly declared man and wife by the Church, and took up their abode at Dumfriesshire, where he prepared to stock a farm for himself. This did not prosper, and he obtained the office of exciseman in the district where he lived. In 1791 he abandoned the farm entirely and took a small house in the town of Dumfries. By this time his habits of conviviality had settled down to confirmed intemperance, and at last, crippled, emaciated, having the very power of animation wasted by disease, quite broken-hearted by the sense of his errors and of the hopeless miseries to which he saw himself and his family depressed, he died at Dumfries on the 21st of July, 1796, only thirty-seven years of age. At the time of his death Burns's bonnie Jean was confined to her bed in the adjoining room, expecting hourly to give birth to "two more little

feet to tread the thorny way," and while he lay in his coffin, with beautiful flowers surrounding him, the dear heart to whom Burns ever turned was being wrung with pain and anguish, not alone for the new life, but for the old that was leaving her. Burns was buried on the banks of his "bonnie Doon," where now arises a superb monument to his memory, and his country took charge of his Jean and his children, whom he had loved so well. There are many pilgrimages to Alloway's auld haunted kirk, to the humble cottage where he was born, and to the banks and braes o' bonnie Doon, made by people from all lands and all nations.

45. **Pearls.**—What two famous pearls are mentioned in history? *Ans.* Cleopatra's ear-rings, worth eight hundred thousand dollars, and the one that Julius Cæsar presented to Servilia, worth twenty-four thousand dollars.

46. **Lotos-Eater.**—What does it mean? *Ans.* A pleasure-seeker.

47. **Rubens.**—Of what painter was it asked, "Does he mix blood with his colors?" *Ans.* Guido asked it of Peter Paul Rubens.

1. **Guido Reni,** or as he is known more widely, Guido, was born at Bologna, in 1575. His father was a musician, and the son was intended for the same profession, but evincing a decided taste for the easel was placed in the school of the Carracci, at Bologna. He went with Annibale Carracci to Rome, where he remained some twenty years. He was kindly received in Rome, and had many favors shown him, but taking umbrage at some supposed offense, he left the city, returning to Bologna, where he opened a large and flourishing school. Guido made great sums of money, which would have easily allowed him to live in the style he coveted, but his gambling and extravagant habits kept him always in debt, and obliged him to tax his genius to the utmost, and sell his pictures for what they would bring, and not for what they were worth. He died at Bologna, and was buried with much pomp in the church of San Dominici, 1642. We are told he had three styles: one after the vigorous manner of Michael Angelo; the second in the ornamental taste of the Rome of his day and the Carracci; this is considered his best

style, and is distinguished by its subtle management of light and shade. His third was called his "silvery style," from its grays. This is thought to degenerate into insipidity, and with little wonder, as at this stage of his career he sold his time at so much per hour to picture-dealers, who stood over him, watch in hand, to see that he fulfilled his bargain. These venders carried his saints wet from the easel. He was sometimes less than three hours at the creation of a beautiful Virgin. He painted few portraits, but many fancy heads of saints. Nearly three hundred of his pictures are believed to be in existence. His charges rose from five guineas for a head, and twenty guineas for a whole figure, to twenty times that amount. Guido had a refined sense of beauty, but it was overruled by a cold calculation, and developed into a mere abstract conception of empty grace, without heart or soul. His finest work is the large painting of "Phœbus and Aurora," in a pavilion of the Rospigliosi Palace, at Rome. In the London National Gallery are nine specimen of Guido's work, including one of his best "Ecce Homos," which belonged to the collection of Samuel Rogers. His "Beatrice de Cenci" is in the Barberini Palace, in Rome.

2. **Peter Paul Rubens** was born at Siegen, in Westphalia, on the day of St. Peter and St. Paul, 1577. But though Rubens was born out of Antwerp, he was a citizen of that city by descent as well as by so many later associations. His father, John Rubens, was a lawyer, and an imprudent, thriftless man in character and habits, who had been compelled to leave Antwerp in consequence of some religious disturbances. Rubens passed his early boyhood at Cologne, but on the death of his father, when he was ten years of age, his mother, a good, "discreet" woman, to whom the painter owed much, and confessed his debt, returned with her family to her old home in Antwerp. The mother destined him for his father's profession, but seeing his strong preference for art, did not oppose him. After studying under two different artists, and becoming a master in the guild of St. Luke, Rubens went to Italy in 1600, when in his twenty-third year. He was absent eight years, entering in the service of the ducal sovereign

of Mantua, being sent by him on a diplomatic mission to Madrid to Philip III. of Spain, visiting on his own account Rome, where he met the two brothers and cousin Carracci, and Guido, at the height of their fame, then to Venice and Genoa, leaving portraits wherever he went. With Genoa, its architecture, and its situation Rubens was greatly charmed, but he quitted it in haste, being summoned home by the death of his loved mother, whom he had not seen during his eight years' absence. He was a man of strong feelings in sorrow and in joy, and when this grief came to him he withdrew from the world, and resided in a religious house during his season of mourning. Loving Italy with a painter's enthusiasm, he had intended to return and settle in Mantua, but having been named court painter to the Governess of the Netherlands, Clara Eugenia, and her husband Albert, Rubens had sufficient patriotism and worldly foresight to induce him to relinquish this idea, and instead, establish himself in his native Antwerp. He was already a man of eminence in his profession, and a man of mark out of it. Go where he would he made friends, and he so recommended himself to his royal patrons by his natural suavity, tact, and sagacity, that he was not only in the utmost favor with them as a courtly painter, but was employed by them once and again on difficult, delicate, and private embassies. It was not alone to his patrons that this gifted man was endeared, he was emphatically what men call a "good fellow," alike to superiors, equals, and inferiors. Rubens was a frank, honest, bountiful, and generous man. He was twice married, the first time, a year after his mother's death, when in his thirty-third year, to Elizabeth Brant, or, as she is called by some, Isabella, which is the Spanish for Elizabeth, a relative of his own, as was his second wife. Elizabeth Brant lived with him seventeen years, when she peacefully passed away in 1626. Rubens married Helena Fourment four years later, when he was a man of fifty-four years, and she a young girl of sixteen. Both of his wives were handsome, fair, full-formed Flemish beauties. Elizabeth Brant's beauty was of a finer order than that of Helena, expressing larger capacity of affection and intellect. Nevertheless Rubens idolized Helena,—

while to Elizabeth he was only deeply attached. He has painted them so often, that the face of no painter's wife is so familiar to the art-world, and even to the greater world without, as are the faces of these two women, and above all that of Helena Fourment. He had seven children, who frequently figure in their mothers' portraits. He has left notable portraits of his two sons by his first wife, of his eldest daughter, Clara Eugenia, when eight years of age, and of his daughter Elizabeth, a buxom baby dressed in velvet and point lace, playing with toys. Rubens built and painted, in fresco, a fine house in Antwerp, and laid out a pleasant garden, which contained a rotunda, filled with a choice collection of pictures by the Italian masters, antique gems, and curiosities gathered abroad. He set himself to keep house in a liberal fashion, to dispense benefits, and entertain friends,—above all, to paint with might and main in company with his Flemish school, who were for the most part Rubens's devoted comrades. Counting his work not only as the great object, but as the great zest of his life, never did artist receive such sweeping and accumulating commissions, and never, even by Tintoretto, were commissions executed with such undaunted, unhesitating expedition. Notwithstanding his diligence, he frequently left his studio and went abroad, either to act as an unofficial ambassador or to paint at the special request of some foreign sovereign. In 1620 we find him in Paris planning for Marie de Medici the series of remarkable pictures which commemorated her marriage with Henry IV. Eight years later he was in Spain on a mission from his sovereign to her kinsman, Philip IV.; in the following year he was in England, on a service of a similar description to Charles I., from whom he received the honor of knighthood, as he had already received it from Philip of Spain. After a life of unbroken success and the highest honors, the last distinction conferred on Rubens was, that he was chosen to arrange the gala, and to be the right-hand man who should conduct the Cardinal Infant, the successor of Clara Eugenia, on his first entrance into Antwerp. But the hand of premature disease and death was already on the great painter. His constitution had been undermined by repeated attacks of gout,

and he died at the age of sixty-seven, in 1640. He left an immense estate, and only a part of his collection which was then sold brought what was in those days a large sum, twenty thousand pounds. Rubens's portrait is even better known than those of his wives, as, like Raphael's, his life is the beau ideal of a painter to the many. The portrait is worthy the man, with something gallant in the manliness, and with thought tempering what might have been too much of bravado and too much of *débonnaireté* in the traits. His features are handsome in their Flemish fullness, and match well with hazel eyes, chestnut hair, and a ruddy complexion. His long moustache is turned up, and he wears a pointed beard. The great flapping hat worn alike by men and women, slightly cocked to one side, is the perfection of picturesque head-gear. In perfect keeping with the hat, and not in the least effeminate on a man like Rubens, is the falling collar of pointed Mechlin, just seen above the cloak draped in large folds. In his own day Rubens was without a rival as a painter. His excellence lay in his execution and coloring. It is said of him that his noblest, and even sacred characters, were but big, brawny, red and white Flemings. Rubens's geniality bordered on joviality, and he debased his genius by some foul and revolting pictures. Nearly four thousand paintings and sketches are attributed to Rubens and his scholars. It would be more than wonderful if among this number there were not only poor ones, but some that were not chaste. Many are still at Antwerp, also at Madrid, but most are at Munich, where in one great saloon and cabinet there are ninety-five pictures by Rubens. In England, at Blenheim, there are fifteen of his paintings, as the royal Duchess of Marlborough would give any price for his works. His "Descent from the Cross" is one of his largest pictures. "The Assumption of the Virgin," at Antwerp, he is said to have gotten sixteen hundred florins for, and to have painted it in sixteen days. His usual terms were a hundred florins a day. "The Virgin and Serpent" is in the Munich gallery. Among his most famous mythological pictures is the "Battle of the Amazons," also at Munich. This is the only battle-piece that can compare with Raphael's "Battle of Constantine."

Another famous picture is the "Carrying off of Proserpina." Pluto in his car is driven by fiery brown steeds, and is bearing away the goddess, resisting and struggling. The picture absolutely glows with genial fire. The forms are more slender than is general with Rubens; the figure of Diana is conspicuous for grace and beauty. The victorious god of love hovers before the chariot, and the blue ocean, warmly tinted with the sunbeams, forms a splendid background. Rubens was famous for the loveliness and grace of his paintings of children. Perhaps the most beautiful is that of "The Infant Jesus and John playing with a lamb." He was also a great animal painter, and one of his celebrated animal pictures is "Daniel in the Lions' Den," now at Hamilton Palace, in which each lion is a king of beasts checked in his fiercest wrath. It is said to have been painted by Rubens in a fit of pique at a false report which had been circulated that he could not paint animals, and that those in his pictures were supplied by the animal painter, his friend and scholar, Schneyders. For his portrait of the "Straw Hat," see 65 in "What?" He painted a picture of the great Arundel family, which as an English family picture ranks second with any they have. Among his other masterpieces are "The Rape of the Sabines" and the landscape "Autumn," which has a view of his country château, De Stein, near Mechlin. In the Dulwich gallery there is an interesting portrait by Rubens of an elderly lady in a great Spanish ruff, which is believed to be a portrait of his mother.

48. **Greece.**—What was it called by the natives? *Ans.* Hellas.

49. **American Poets.**—What American poets have been clergymen? *Ans.* Pierpont, Coxe, and Doane.

1. **John G. Pierpont.**—(See 61 in "Who?")

2. **A. Cleveland Coxe** is the son of Rev. Samuel H. Coxe, D.D., and Abiah Hyde Cleveland, and was born in Mendham, New Jersey, May 10, 1818. He graduated at the New York City University with honorable distinction in 1838. While a student, in 1837, he published "Advent, a Mystery; and other Poems." After leaving the university he studied theology, and in 1841 was ordained deacon, settled in Westchester, New York, and was mar-

ried to Catharine Hyde, of Brooklyn. In 1842 he accepted the rectorship of St. John's Church, Hartford. In 1851 he went to England, where he received great attention from many eminent scholars and the highest dignitaries of the English Church, the fame of his "Christian Ballads" having preceded him. In 1854 he was elected rector of Grace Church, Baltimore, where he continued many years. His principal works are his "Christian Ballads," "Halloween, and other Poems," "Saul, a Mystery," and his "Impressions of England." He is now Bishop of the Western Diocese of New York.

3. **George Washington Doane, D.D., LL.D.,** Bishop of the Episcopal Church of the Diocese of New Jersey, was born in Trenton, New Jersey, on the 27th of May, 1799. At the age of nineteen he graduated at Union College, and soon after commenced the study of theology. For four years he was assistant clergyman in Trinity Church, New York, and in 1824 was appointed Professor of Belles-Lettres and Oratory in Washington College, Hartford, Connecticut. This chair he resigned in 1828, and accepted a call to Trinity Church, Boston, as an assistant clergyman. The next year he was married to Mrs. Eliza Green Perkins, and in 1830 was elected rector of Trinity Church, Boston. On the 31st of October, 1832, he was consecrated Bishop of the Church of New Jersey, and the next year became rector of St. Mary's Church, Burlington. In 1837 he founded St. Mary's Hall, Burlington, a school for young ladies, and in 1846 Burlington College, both of which are highly flourishing. He died at his home in Burlington, April 26, 1859. In 1824 appeared a volume of poems by him entitled "Songs by the Way, Chiefly Devotional." He published during his life sermons, charges, and literary addresses, but no large work on any one particular subject. He was deeply interested in the subject of education, and amidst all his parochial duties, which were many and arduous, he found time to devote much thought and attention to it.

50. **Social War.**—What was thus called? *Ans.* The Romans, 91 B.C., fell into a contention with the allied states of Italy, because these states wished to obtain the rights of citizenship. The war ended with an allowance

of those rights to such of the allies as should return to their allegiance. It cost the lives of three hundred thousand of the flower of Italy, and was conducted on both sides by the ablest generals.

51. Bayard Taylor.—What young American author made the tour of Europe on foot? *Ans.* Bayard Taylor.

Bayard Taylor, whose ancestors emigrated with William Penn, was born in Kennet Square, Chester County, Pennsylvania, on the 11th of January, 1825. At the age of seventeen he became an apprentice in a printing-office in West Chester, devoting his leisure time to the study of Latin and French, and writing poetry for the "New York Mirror" and "Graham's Magazine." These poems were collected and, in 1844, published. With the proceeds of this, and some advancements made to him by the proprietors of two or three leading journals, in consideration of letters to be furnished, he commenced that year a series of travels which, continued up to the present time, has made him the greatest traveler for his years that ever lived. Having passed two years in Great Britain, Germany, France, Switzerland, and Italy, he returned home and published an account of his travels, under the title of "Views Afoot," which was very favorably received. He settled in New York, and in 1848 became connected with the "Tribune" as a permanent contributor, and shortly after published "Rhymes of Travel." In 1849 he visited California, and returned by way of Mexico, giving an account of his travels in the "Tribune," of which he had now become an associate editor. In 1851 he set out on his Eastern tour, by way of England, Germany, and Italy, and reached Cairo in November. From here he went to Central Africa, and after penetrating to the negro kingdoms of the White Nile, returned to Cairo in April of the following year. Taking a fresh start northward, through Palestine and Asia Minor, to Constantinople, and after visiting some of the islands of the Mediterranean, he returned to England through Germany. In October, 1852, he left England by the overland route for Bombay, and after traveling more than two thousand miles in the interior of India reached Calcutta on the 22d of February. Thence he embarked for Hong-Kong; and when Com-

modore Perry's squadron arrived at Shanghai, he entered the naval service in order to accompany it to the Loo-Choo and the Japan Islands, which he explored. December, 1853, saw him back in New York, having been absent two years, and traveled more than fifty thousand miles. His works are "A Journey to Central Africa," "The Lands of the Saracens," "India," "China and Japan," "Poems of the Orient," "Poems of Home and Travel," etc. In 1856 Taylor started on a fourth journey, during which he visited Sweden, Lapland, Norway, Dalmatia, Greece, Crete, and Russia. Not being content with poetry and history, he has tried the field of fiction, and that he has reaped a rich harvest here also, his charming novel of "Hannah Thurston" will testify.

52. Milan Cathedral.— What celebrated cathedral has ten thousand statues? *Ans.* The cathedral at Milan, in Italy.

Wherever you stand in Milan, or within seven miles of Milan, this noble cathedral is the main object of one's admiration. Everything about the great church is marble, and all from the same quarry, which was bequeathed to the Archbishopric for this purpose centuries ago. Nothing but the mere workmanship costs, yet that is said to have summed up considerably over a hundred millions of dollars. It is estimated that it will take a hundred and twenty years' more labor to complete it. It looks complete, but it is far from being so. There are four staircases leading up to the main steeple, each of which cost a hundred thousand dollars, with the four hundred and eight statues which adorn them. Marco Compioni was the architect who designed the wonderful structure more than five hundred years ago, and it took him forty-six years to work out the plan and get it ready to hand over to the builders. The central one of its five great doors is bordered with a bas-relief of birds and fruits and beasts and insects, which have been so ingeniously carved out of the marble that they seem like living creatures, and the figures are so numerous and the design so complex, that one might study it for weeks and not exhaust its interest. On the great steeple, surmounting the myriad of spires,

inside of the spires, over the doors, the windows, in nooks and corners, everywhere that a niche or a perch can be found about the enormous building, from summit to base, there is a marble statue, and every statue is a study in itself. Raphael, Angelo, Canova, these are the men who gave birth to the designs, and their own pupils carried them out. Every face is eloquent with expression, and every attitude is full of grace. On the lofty roof rank on rank of carved and fretted spires spring high in the air, and through their rich tracery one sees the sky beyond. From the eaves to the comb of the roof stretch in endless succession great curved marble beams, and along each beam from end to end stand up a row of richly-carved flowers and fruit, each separate and distinct in kind, and over fifteen thousand species represented. Under the grand altar is the crypt, where many of Italy's illustrious dead are buried. The cathedral is five hundred feet long by one hundred and eighty feet wide, and the principal steeple is in the neighborhood of four hundred feet high. Besides the ten thousand statues that this church holds, it has one thousand five hundred bas-reliefs. It has one hundred and thirty-six spires, and twenty-one more are to be added. Every spire is surmounted by a statue six and a half feet high. The building looks best by moonlight, because the older portions being stained with age contrast unpleasantly with the newer and whiter portions. It is only second to St. Peter's at Rome.

53. **"The Signet."**—What position does "A writer of the Signet" hold? *Ans.* The "Signet" is one of the king's seals, used in sealing his private letters and all grants signed under his hands. It is always in the keeping of the secretaries of state. "A writer of the Signet" is, therefore, one who holds an office in the department of state. Sir Walter Scott's father was "A writer of the Signet."

54. **Twelve Labors of Hercules.**—What were they? *Ans.* 1. Cleaning the Augean Stables.

2. Killing the Erymanthian Boar.

3. Killing the Nemæan Lion.

4. Destroying the Lernæan Hydra.

5. Driving the dog Cerberus from the Infernal Regions.

6. Capturing the golden-horned Stag consecrated to Diana.

7. Killing the Carnivorous Birds of Arcadia.

8. Taking the Wild Bull of Crete.

9. Obtaining the Horses of Diomedes which preyed upon men.

10. Taking a girdle from Hippolyte, Queen of the Amazons.

11. Killing Geryon, King of Gades, in Spain.

12. Obtaining Golden Apples from the Garden of the Hesperides.

Hercules was the son of Jupiter and Alcmena, and when a baby in the cradle strangled two enormous serpents that Juno had sent to destroy him. Hercules was destined to conquer monsters, to subdue tyrants, and to set bounds to the injustice of his father, Jupiter, by delivering Prometheus from the rock to which he was chained, where he was still suffering for the benefits which he had conferred upon mankind. Hercules's mother was a mortal, and it was only after the performance of his twelve labors that he could receive the crown of immortality. To accomplish these designs, the gods completely armed him. Minerva presented him with a coat of arms and a helmet; Mercury gave him a sword; Neptune sent him a horse; Jupiter a shield; Apollo a bow and arrow; and Vulcan a golden cuirass and a brazen buskin. Thus equipped, he accomplished the most powerful undertakings ever known. When quite a youth, two fascinating maidens appeared to Hercules, Luxury and Virtue, each begging him to follow her. Luxury promised him all the enjoyments of a cheerful, careless life, and Virtue told him she could only give him troubles and trials then, but afterwards glory and immortality, if he would choose her for his guide through life. Hercules sprang up with glowing cheeks, and told the fair Virtue that he would follow her, to her devote his life.

55. Long Parliament.—What was it? *Ans.* That which assembled November 3, 1640, under Charles I.

of England, and was dismissed by Oliver Cromwell (see 150 in "Who?") on the 20th of April, 1653. We can fancy that the autocratic old king did not dream that the man that his own tyranny kept from leaving the country would step in his royal sandals, and dismiss the Parliament which his proud ministers had convoked.

56. Plutarch.—What Greek writer has given us the "Lives of Eminent Men"? *Ans.* Plutarch.

Plutarch was born in the reign of Claudius, about six years before that emperor's death, in a small town in Bœotia called Chæronea. Plutarch himself says that he studied philosophy under Ammonius, at Delphi, when Nero made his progress into Greece. Quite early in life, it is supposed, Plutarch married Timoxena, who was not only well-born and well-bred, but a woman of distinguished sense and virtue. By her Plutarch had five children, four sons and a daughter, called after the mother. This little flower died in early infancy. The great philosopher was very happy in his married life, devoting his leisure hours to his children, and fully appreciating the great blessings that a good, sympathizing wife can bring to her husband. He traveled through Greece and Egypt in quest of knowledge, after which he retired to Rome, and opened a school with great reputation. Trajan, who admired his abilities, made him consul, and conferred the government of Illyricum upon him. After Trajan's death, Plutarch left Rome, returning for peace and quiet to the little town which had given him birth, and where he died at an advanced age, about 140 A.D. He composed the greater part of his works at Chæronea. His "Lives of Eminent Men" is the most esteemed of his productions. The major part of his compositions have been lost to us. His "Morals" are still extant, but little read in comparison to his "Lives." His precision and fidelity are remarkable, and when we remember that all he wrote is written from memory,—as was the way with the old Greeks and Romans,—without a single book of reference, it is astounding. Plutarch's style is energetic and animated, though distinguished neither for purity nor elegance. He is said to be the most entertaining and instructive writer of ancient history.

57. **Tweed.**—What author lived on this river? *Ans.* Sir Walter Scott. (See 3 in "Who?")

58. **What great men died young?** *Ans.* Edgar A. Poe, Robert Burns, Winthrop Mackworth Praed, Raphael, Mungo Park, Alexander the Great, Charles XII. of Sweden, Sir Philip Sidney, Charles Wolfe, George Arnold, Francis Beaumont, Joseph Rodman Drake, John Keats, Henry Kirke White, Herbert Knowles, Thomas Chatterton.

1. **Edgar Allen Poe** was thirty-eight at the time of his death. (See 19 in "What?")

2. **Robert Burns** was thirty-seven at the time of his death. (See 44 in "What?)

3. **Winthrop Mackworth Praed** was thirty-seven at the time of his death. Praed, the son of Mr. Sergeant Praed, was born in London in 1802, and sent to Eton School, where he gained high reputation for scholarship and poetic talent. In 1820 appeared a monthly magazine called "The Etonian," to which Praed was the principal contributor. From Eton he went to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he distinguished himself by his brilliant talents, obtaining the highest prizes both for Greek odes and English poems. He was one of the chief speakers of the Cambridge Debating Society, called "The Union." Here his most formidable rival was Thomas Babington Macaulay, since so famous as a historian. In 1829 Praed was admitted to the bar, and was, from 1830 to 1835, twice elected to Parliament, where, in his speeches, he showed great readiness of debating power as well as keenness of wit. For a short time he was secretary to the "Board of Control," and had his life been spared, it is probable that some of the most important offices of state would have been within his reach. He died of consumption, on the 15th of July, 1839. Most of Praed's poetical pieces—and it is as a poet that we know him—were contributed to periodicals, but they have been collected and published in two volumes by W. J. Widdleton, New York.

4. **Raphael** was thirty-seven at the time of his death. (See 23 in "What?")

5. **Mungo Park** was thirty-five when he died. (See 124 in "What?")

6. **Alexander the Great** was thirty-two when he died. (See 136 in "What?")

7. **Charles XII. of Sweden** was thirty-two when he died. (See 166 in "Who?")

8. **Sir Philip Sidney** was thirty-two when he died. He was born in 1554, and entered Oxford at the early age of thirteen. When only eighteen he left the university and commenced his travels abroad. He was in Paris at the time of the horrible Popish massacre of St. Bartholomew, on the night of the 22d of August, 1572, and with many others took refuge at the house of Sir Francis Walsingham, at that time ambassador from England. Afterwards, in 1583, he married Frances, the daughter of Sir Francis, and was knighted. He was a lover of Penelope, daughter of the Earl of Essex, but she was compelled to marry another. She was the "Stella" of his amatory poems. Leaving Paris soon after the massacre, he pursued his route through Germany and Italy, and returned to England in 1575. When little more than twenty-one he was sent by Elizabeth as ambassador to Vienna, where, though so young, he acquitted himself with great credit. In 1585 he was named as a candidate for the throne of Poland; but his sense of the duty which he owed his country led him to submit gracefully to the remonstrance of "good Queen Bess," who did not choose to lose the brightest star in her kingdom. The United Provinces having previously declared their independence, England resolved to assist them in throwing off the yoke of Spain, and in 1586 Sidney was sent into the Netherlands, as general of the horse. On the 22d of September, in the same year, in a skirmish near Zutphen, the brave young soldier defeated a superior force of the enemy, but lost his life. After his horse had been shot under him, he mounted another, and continued to fight till he received his death-wound. While in the last agonies of death, being overcome with thirst from excessive bleeding, he asked for water. It was brought immediately; but the moment he was lifting it to his mouth a poor soldier was carried by mortally wounded, who fixed his eager eyes longingly on the coveted water. Sidney seeing this, with the unselfishness of his nature, instantly

delivered it to him, with these memorable words, "Thy necessity is yet greater than mine." All England wore mourning for his death, and volumes of laments and elegies were poured forth in all languages. He is said "to have delighted nations by the witchery of his powers, and courts by the fascinations of his address, leaving the learned astonished at his proficiency, and the ladies enraptured with his grace; and communicating wherever he went the spirit of love and gladness, he was, and well deserved to be, the idol of the age in which he lived." He wrote "Arcadia" and "Defence of Poesie."

9. **Charles Wolfe** was thirty-one when he died. He was an Irishman, born in Dublin on the 14th of December, 1791, and died on the 21st of February, 1823. He entered the University of Dublin, and immediately took a high rank for his classical attainments and his true poetic talents. The poem on which his fame chiefly rests is that which is so familiar to every school-child, the "Lines on the Burial of Sir John Moore," which begin,—

"Not a drum was heard, not a funeral note."

10. **George Arnold** was thirty-one at the time of his death. He was born in Bedford Street, New York City, on the 24th of June, 1834, and died at Strawberry Farm, Monmouth County, New Jersey, on the 9th of November, 1865. Arnold was a poet and painter, but his health failed him, and he was obliged to give up his loved pursuits. After his death, a friend collected and had published his one volume of poems, which gave promise of a golden harvest had he been spared.

11. **Francis Beaumont** was thirty at his death. He was born in Leicestershire, England, and was the son of a judge. He studied at Oxford, and thence passed to the Inner Temple; but the law had few charms for him, and in conjunction with his friend Fletcher he devoted his short life to the drama, and died in 1616. Beaumont and Fletcher were so united in friendship and confederate genius that they are nearly always spoken of together. They wrote together, their works were published together, so it is impossible almost to separate them. Their plays—fifty-two in number—consist of tragedies, comedies, and mixed pieces. Of these, fifty were written in

the eighteen years which elapsed between 1607 and 1625. Beaumont was not obliged to use the pen, being what is termed "well off in this world's goods." He was married two years before he died.

12. **Joseph Rodman Drake** was twenty-five when he died. (See 101 in "Who?")

13. **John Keats** was twenty-five when he died. (See 77 in "What?")

14. **Henry Kirke White** was twenty-one when he died. (See 106 in "What?")

15. **Herbert Knowles** was nineteen when he died. This most promising youth was born in Canterbury, England, in 1798. He early lost both parents, but a good friend found him, and sent him to Richmond School. The friend was Dr. Andrews, Dean of Canterbury. His new friends designed to send him to the university, and accordingly they endeavored to raise the means. Southey was applied to, and procured at once pledges for thirty pounds a year for four years; he himself, with his usual generosity, giving one-third of it. But, alas! as in the case of Henry Kirke White, the fair promise which high principle, talent, and good sense combined seemed to hold forth, was blighted in the bud, for in little more than two months after he received the news of what his friends had done to aid him he was laid in his grave,—in 1817. His "Lines Written in a Church-Yard of Richmond, Yorkshire," when only a school-boy, prove that he early gave fruits of a wonderful genius.

16. **Thomas Chatterton** was seventeen when he died. (See 2 in "What?")

59. **Shakspeare.**—What poet was a wool-gatherer? *Ans.* Shakspeare. (See 1 in "Who?")

60. **The Nameless City.**—What city was called by this name, and why? *Ans.* Rome; because it had an older and more mysterious name, which it was death to pronounce. This name was Valentia.

61. **Ben Jonson.**—What great man was drawn while drunk through the streets of Paris? *Ans.* Ben Jonson. (See 18 in "Who?")

62. **Ganges.**—What river is sacred to the Hindoos? *Ans.* The Ganges, in India.

63. **Japan.**—What nation made their irregular and grotesque coins with the use of the hammer only? *Ans.* Japan.

64. What three celebrated men died on the 23d of April? *Ans.* Shakspeare, Cervantes, Wordsworth; also Thomas Tiekell, who was the bosom friend of Addison.

1. **Shakspeare.** (See 1 in "Who?")

2. **Cervantes.** (See 64 in "Who?")

3. **Wordsworth.** (See 57 in "Who?")

65. **Portraits.**—What four surpassingly beautiful portraits of women were painted in succession by four great artists? *Ans.* Leonardo painted "La Joconde"; Raphael, "Fornarina"; Titian, "Bella Donna"; and Rubens, the "Straw Hat."

1. **"La Joconde."**—Leonardo painted the portrait of Mona Liza, the wife of his friend Giocondo, and called it "La Joconde." This picture is now in the Louvre, in an utterly ruined condition, yet we are told that "there is something in this wonderful head of the ripest southern beauty, with its airy background of a rocky landscape, which exercises a peculiar fascination over the mind." Leonardo worked at it at intervals for four years, and when he left it he pronounced it still unfinished.

2. **"Fornarina."**—There are three "Fornarinas" of Raphael, two at Rome and one in Florence. There is a story that the original of the first two pictures was a girl of the people to whom Raphael was attached; and there is this to be said for the tradition, that there is an acknowledged coarseness in the very beauty of the half-draped "Fornarina," or baker, of the Barberini Palace. The "Fornarina" of Florence is the portrait of a noble woman, holding the fur trimming of her mantle with her right hand, and it is not thought that this picture can represent the same individual as that twice represented in Rome.

3. **"Bella Donna."**—Titian's "Bella Donna" is a splendid, serious beauty, in a red and blue silk dress. It is in the Sciarra Gallery, in Rome.

4. **"Lady in the Straw Hat."**—Rubens's "Lady in the Straw Hat" is supposed to be Mlle. Lundens, the beauty of the seventeen provinces. She died young and

unmarried. The picture is valued by connoisseurs on account of the triumph of skill by which Rubens has painted brilliantly a face so much in the shade. There is a graceful, tender beauty in the whole picture, which must speak for itself to those who are not judges, we should think. This portrait originally belonged to Sir Robert Peel, who purchased it for three thousand pounds, but it now forms part of the fine collection in the National Gallery, London. (See 47 in "What?")

66. Kotzebue.—What German poet was assassinated? *Ans.* Kotzebue.

August Friedrich Ferdinand von Kotzebue was a German dramatist, born in Weimar, May 3, 1761, and was assassinated in Mannheim, March 23, 1819. He studied in the Gymnasium of Weimar and the University of Jena. He married a daughter of Lieutenant-General von Eseen, and was appointed to a high judicial office in the province of Esthonia and was ennobled, which led him to write a fulsome work on nobility. His literary reputation was established by several successful novels, but was injured by the publication of subsequent works, in which he attacked the celebrated poets of Weimar, Goethe and Schiller, who had declined to admit him into their society. He devoted several years to writing a series of plays, till 1790, when he succeeded Alexinger as poet to the court theatre at Vienna. In 1800 he returned to Russia, where he was suspected of having written pamphlets against the Emperor Paul, and was banished to Siberia. He was liberated for having written a play, "Der Liebkutcher Peters des Gromèe" (Coachman of Peter the Great), which presented the emperor in a favorable light. Kotzebue resided alternately at Weimar and Mannheim, and conducted a weekly journal. He wrote letters to the Czar, and articles in which the secret political associations of the German students were held up to scorn and ridicule. This so incensed the students that one of them named Sand stabbed Kotzebue in the breast with a dagger, exclaiming, "This is for you, traitor of your country!"

67. Landscape Painters.—What celebrated artists were great landscape painters? *Ans.* Claude Lorrain, William Turner, Thomas Gainsborough, and Nicolas Poussin.

1. **Claude Gelée**, or as he is better known, Claude Lorrain, from his being a native of Lorraine, was born at Château de Chamagne, in the Vosges, in 1600. His parents were in humble life, and apprenticed him to a baker and pastry-cook. He says he ran away to Rome, and soon entered the service of a landscape-painter of good repute, to whom he was color-boy, as well as cook. He passed most of his life in Rome, revisiting France once only, while yet under thirty years of age. At this time he is supposed to have painted his earliest pictures, and executed his etchings; and fifteen years later, in 1645, to have painted his best pictures, when he was in the maturity of his life and powers. He never amassed a fortune, not leaving more than two thousand pounds, although he was a successful artist in his day. Claude was a slow and careful painter, sometimes working two weeks on a picture with apparent little progress. He died in Rome in the eighty-third year of his age, 1682. There were so many spurious "Claudes" sold, even during the painter's lifetime, that he had resort to a book called "The Book of Truth," in which he made a sketch and kept a complete list of his pictures, and to whom they were sold. The "Book of Truth" is in possession of the Duke of Devonshire. Claude is well represented in the National Gallery by his "Marriage of Isaac and Rebecca" and "The Embarkation of the Queen of Sheba," and England probably has more of his pictures than any other country. It is said that he never learned to paint figures, and that those in his pictures were painted by other artists, and to such a degree was he self-taught that he even painted animals badly. He was peculiarly successful in his painting of leaves and foliage, and his skies have never been surpassed. Some of his finest paintings are in the Doria and Sciarra Palaces, in Rome. Engravings of his pictures are common.

2. **William Turner.** (See 195 in "What?")

3. **Thomas Gainsborough** was born at Sudbury, in Suffolk, in 1727. His father was a manufacturer of soys and crapes, and his uncle was master of the grammar-school where Thomas was educated. He early gave signs of the bent of his genius, and in his sixteenth year was

sent to London to pursue his studies as a painter. When he was eighteen years of age he set up for himself as a portrait- and landscape-painter, but not succeeding in his bold attempt he returned to Sudbury, and with the greatest rashness married the next year. This marriage, which had the full consent of his friends, seems to have been a great safeguard to Gainsborough. He was an impulsive man, heedless of self-interest, and in spite of his strong will and common sense required a faithful wife to balance him. A devoted, loving spouse Margaret Burr proved herself, and brought with her, besides her good heart, something substantial, in the way of an annuity of two hundred pounds a year, which with economy enabled them, in those plain and simple days, to live right comfortably. Soon after his marriage he took a house in Ipswich, where he resided and painted for over twelve years. It is to his wife's fond care, during his lifetime, of every scrap of her husband's work, that we owe the preservation of many of the great careless painter's drawings. While in Ipswich he profited from his friend Mr. Kirby's writings and lessons in perspective, and there he indulged in his inclinations to social and musical entertainments by cultivating the acquaintance of the greatest glee singers in the town. In 1760 he moved to Bath, then gay and brilliant in its society, and his portraits soon became the rage. He soon raised his price to eight guineas for a head, and a hundred for a whole picture. As Gainsborough excelled both in portrait- and landscape-painting, we have included him under the two heads, since it was in both that he conspicuously figured during his lifetime. Soon after his removal to Bath he began to exhibit his pictures among those of the Society of Arts in London, and was elected one of its original thirty-six members. He began by sending many pictures, but owing to a dispute he had with the president of the Academy, Sir Joshua Reynolds, he did not exhibit there for more than five or six successive years. In 1774 Gainsborough removed to London, and took part of the old house of the Duke of Schomberg, in Pall-Mall. He was the acknowledged rival of Sir Joshua in portrait-painting, and of Richard Wilson in landscape-painting, and such was his reputation that the king, George

III., and his queen sat to him, as they had sat to Sir Joshua. Gainsborough died in 1787, in his sixty-first year. He left in moderate circumstances two daughters and his widow. He is represented as a warm-hearted, passionate, strong-willed man, gratifying his own inclinations too freely, as in his love for music, for which he often neglected his pencil, though he never grew to be anything but an indifferent performer. "As an artist, he ranks among the first, if not the very first, of English landscape-painters. In coloring he is said to be capable of taking rank with Rubens; he is the purest colorist—Sir Joshua himself not excepted—of the whole English school; with him the art of painting did, in great part, die, and does not now exist in Europe." His landscapes are thoroughly English, the most famous of them being "The Cottage Door" and "The Woodman with his Dog in the Storm." The last was burned, and only survives as an engraving, and as a piece of tapestry done by Miss Lynwood, and now owned by Queen Victoria. Gainsborough's children are admirable, and when he attempts to paint a little rustic he does it in very truth. In portraits he fully competed for the palm with Sir Joshua, and those that he left behind him prove that he carried the palm with the equal grace and ease of his rival. A superbly painted portrait of Mrs. Graham, of Lynedoch, is in the National Gallery of Edinburgh. The National Gallery of London has "Musidora," a small picture of children, and four landscapes by Gainsborough. At our late Centennial Exhibition, in the English department, was a charming portrait of the Duchess of Richmond, by Thomas Gainsborough.

4. **Nicolas Poussin** was born at Andelys, in Normandy, in 1594. Little is known of his parentage, but that he was well educated seems quite evident, as in after-years he was remarkable for his great classical learning. He was regularly trained to be a painter under masters in his native town, and afterwards in Paris. Not satisfied with the patronage he received in Paris, Poussin went to Rome in his thirtieth year, where he died in 1665, when he was seventy-one years of age. In Rome he is said to have lived on terms of intimacy with a sculptor, whose devotion to antique art influenced his taste and lent the

strong classical bent which it retained. He was a regular student of the school of Domenichino. His "Death of Germanicus" and "The Capture of Jerusalem," which were painted for Cardinal Barberini, won general admiration. In 1629, when in his thirty-fifth year, he married the sister of his pupil, Gaspard Dughet. When Nicolas Poussin was a middle-aged man he returned to Paris, and was presented to King Louis XIII. by Cardinal Richelieu, and offered apartments in the Tuileries, with the title of painter in ordinary, and an annuity of one hundred and twenty pounds a year. He returned to Rome for his wife, intending to settle in Paris; but Louis dying in the mean time, the attractions of the Eternal City proved too great for the painter, and in place of removing his household and studio to his native country he passed the remainder of his life in Rome. Very little is known of his private character, and in absence of any better testimony, it is presumed that he was "quiet" like his best pictures. As a historical painter Poussin takes a high rank, and Mr. Ruskin calls him "The great master of elevated ideal landscape-painting," and says his "Nursing of Jupiter," in the Dulwich Gallery, "is one of the finest landscapes that ancient art has produced." His "Phocion" is in the National Gallery. He is represented as a handsome man, with much dignity in his bearing. His pictures have often been engraved.

68. Kohinoor.—What is the meaning of this word? *Ans.* Mountain of Light.

69. The Fruit of Destiny.—What flower is thus called? *Ans.* The lotos. It grows luxuriantly in Japan and the East.

70. Cyrus.—What Persian conqueror knew the name of every officer, some say soldier, in his army? *Ans.* Cyrus. (See 194 in "Who?")

71. Queen Elizabeth.—What queen died the owner of a thousand dresses? *Ans.* Queen Elizabeth.

Elizabeth was the only child of Anne Boleyn, by Henry VIII., and was born a few months after their marriage, on the 7th of September, 1533, at the royal palace of Greenwich, in Kent. Her sister Mary, the child of Catherine of Aragon, then sixteen years old, was stripped of the

title of Princess of Wales, which she had borne from her childhood, that it might adorn a younger sister. By the king's special command, Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury, stood godfather to the young princess. Anne Boleyn afterwards being beheaded, and Henry marrying Jane Seymour, who had a son, Edward, Elizabeth and Mary were both set aside, and this prince nominated to the succession. Edward VI. ascended the throne in 1547, when only ten years of age, but he only lived some six years longer, and then Mary came to rule in his place. Elizabeth was devoted to her young brother from the first, and it was a bitter disappointment to her when she found that Mary, and not herself, had been named as his successor. Notwithstanding all obstacles, she was destined to come to the throne, and on the death of Mary she was proclaimed queen on November 17, 1558, in the twenty-fifth year of her age. This event filled all England with joy. The prudence which as a subject she had displayed during the reign of her sister gave promise of excellence in the sovereign. It required all the sagacity and caution of Elizabeth to elude the effects of the violent jealousy which the queen entertained against her. That which was promised was, in a great measure, fulfilled. By her wise counsels the Protestant religion was fostered; the Church of England received its present form; agriculture, commerce, arts, and literature attained to an elevation unknown in England before. Her intrepid and sagacious mind, her policy so firmly pursued, rendered her the most respected and powerful sovereign in Europe. She colonized a large portion of North America, supported the infant republic of Holland against its tyrannical enemy, humbled the pride of Spain, in the defeat of its boasted Armada (see 9 in "What?"), and assisted Henry IV. of France in the recovery of his kingdom. She sought the true interests and glory of her subjects so far as concerned their temporal prosperity or their external religious observances. Yet it must be acknowledged that she compassed her objects often by very questionable means. She was stern, unyielding, unrelenting, despotic in her maxims of government, and was guilty at times of the basest acts of cruelty and hypocrisy. Her treat-

ment of her cousin Mary, Queen of Scots, whom she received into her kingdom and promised to protect (see 104 in "What?"), then beheaded on the bare suspicion of a conspiracy, has loaded her memory with a degree of reproach which the splendor of her reign in other respects can never obliterate. She was vain, and fond of admiration to a degree rarely witnessed, and when an old woman of nearly seventy frisked and coquetted, demanding compliments and adulation as though she were still in her teens. Roger Ascham was her learned preceptor, and he speaks in the highest terms of her intellect. He says of her, "The lady Elizabeth has accomplished her sixteenth year; and so much solidity of understanding, such courtesy, united with dignity, have never been observed at so early an age. She has the most ardent love of true religion, and of the best kind of literature. The constitution of her mind is exempt from female weakness, and she is endued with a masculine power of application. No apprehension can be quicker than hers, no memory more retentive. French and Italian she speaks like English; Latin with fluency, propriety, and judgment; she also spoke Greek with me frequently, willingly, and moderately well. Nothing can be more elegant than her handwriting, whether in the Greek or Roman character. In music she is very skillful, but does not greatly delight. With respect to personal decoration, she greatly prefers a simple elegance to show and splendor." Later in life she changed, and nothing was too gaudy for her tastes. From early infancy her marriage was a matter of discussion, and when only two years old her hand was offered to the Earl of Arran, who was claiming the regency of Scotland, on the birth of the young Mary. Of so little consequence was Elizabeth then considered, that the earl was not at all flattered by the proposition, and renounced it by quitting the English for the French party. Then it was proposed to marry her to Philip of Spain, who afterwards married her sister Mary. This also fell through; why, or how, we cannot ascertain. Then Thomas Seymour, lord admiral, aspired to her hand. He had married Catherine Parr, the widow of Henry VIII., and at her death made love to Elizabeth in right good earnest. There is every reason

to believe that she returned it, and also that perhaps had he lived she might have married him. There is a great mystery connected with her friendship for this man, and many stories told of them which reflect little credit on either. She was only sixteen at the time, however, which is something of an excuse. Seymour was beheaded, to the great grief of Elizabeth, who ever held his memory sacred. The next attempt to marry her was during her brother Edward's reign, to the Prince of Denmark. This proved fruitless, in consequence of the unwillingness to the alliance that Elizabeth herself manifested. She was kept in close confinement in the Tower for three months, under suspicion of being in intrigue with Sir Thomas Wyatt's rebellion ; but on his death he declared her to be innocent, so there was no further reason to keep her imprisoned. She was offered freedom by marrying the Duke of Savoy. This she modestly but firmly refused, never seeming to lose sight of the crown that was willed her by her father, and which kept her in her own country, and made her unwilling to accept any tie which should loosen her hold on the affection of the people or take her out of England. Again the King of Sweden became a suitor for her hand for his eldest son Eric. This honor also Elizabeth found means to decline. Not long after this, on the death of Mary, she came to her rightful heritage, the throne of England. No sooner had she taken the royal sceptre than Philip II. again offered his hand to her ; but he was unpopular in England, and had made Mary so unhappy that Elizabeth found ways of refusing him without wounding his feelings. Then came the Archduke Charles, son of the Emperor Ferdinand. With him she led his ambassadors to think she entertained quite an idea of marriage, and her subjects were anxious for the union, but after a while this also fell through. Lord Robert Dudley, afterwards Earl of Leicester, was her principal favorite, and aspired to her hand, but the nation was bitterly opposed to him, as he was dishonorable and unscrupulous to a terrible degree. He was suspected of putting the beautiful Amy Robsart to death, that there might be no obstacle to his marriage with the queen. After his death she became attached to

the Earl of Essex, one of her ministers. She evidently believed—

> "That always to court and never to wed,
> Was the happiest life that ever was led,"

for she kept her resolution of remaining a "virgin queen" to the last, as she had given notice that she should do to her first Parliament, when they urged marriage upon her. When Elizabeth came to the throne her empire was in a sad state: the exchequer was almost empty; the English had lost Calais; trade was decayed; and the country had been recently visited by pestilence and famine, affecting the minds of her subjects with despondency and paralyzing their efforts. But she brought no faint heart with her, and by her own courage and bravery inspired with strength and resolution her wise counselors, who gave such peace and security to England as it had never had before. The great Sir William Cecil, lord treasurer, afterwards Lord of Burleigh, was her constant friend and adviser. Rigid parsimony was the virtue and foible of Elizabeth, and was attended by its good and its evil. It endeared her to the people, whom it protected from the imposition of new and oppressive taxes; but this frugality was united to a love of display and magnificence in all that surrounded her, or that related to her personal appearance, which betrayed her into a thousand meannesses, which, in spite of the many arts of graciousness in which she was an adept, served to alienate the affections of those who were in close attendance on her. Her nobles found themselves heavily burdened by the long and frequent visits which she paid them at their country-seats, always attended by an enormous retinue. On New-Year's, custom required of them to present her with gifts, consisting of jewelry, adornments for the house, and dresses, and even undergarments were received with the greatest complacency. Some say she owned two thousand dresses at the time of her death. Her nobles always went with a present when they had favors or even justice to ask at her hands. She was so averse to matrimony that the courtiers hardly dare name it to her, and her two principal favorites, Leicester and his step-son Essex, were married privately, as were many others of her court. Essex married the widow of Sir

Philip Sidney, and when she discovered it she banished him from her court. She had imprisoned Leicester for the same thing before. She was old enough to be the mother of Essex, yet she conceived for him a very tender passion. They had many quarrels and reconciliations, but Essex was at length teased into a crime by her capricious humor, which she could not pardon. He had severely reflected on her person (for though then nearly seventy years of age, she wished to be thought a beauty), and connecting this with some suspicious movements of a treasonable nature, he was soon arraigned, convicted, and brought to the block. From this period her mind began to be depressed. The cause doubtless was the revival of her tenderness for the impetuous Essex. While under sentence of death, he sent by the Countess of Nottingham, to the queen, a ring which she had given him as a pledge of her affection, and of the confidence he might feel that, in whatever disgrace he might be, the sight of it would secure her favorable interposition. The countess, at the instigation of her husband, the mortal enemy of Essex, neglected to deliver it, and when on her death-bed, sent for Elizabeth to confess the truth. The queen, bursting into a frantic passion, shook the dying countess in her bed, exclaiming, "God may pardon you, but I never can!" From that moment Elizabeth fell into the profoundest melancholy, refused food and medicine, and, throwing herself on the floor, remained in that state several days and nights, till she expired, on the 24th of March, 1603. When asked whom she wished to succeed her, she retorted, with her old energy, "that she had borne a royal sceptre, and wished none but a royal successor," which she explained to be one who was then actually a king, namely, "her nearest kinsman, the King of Scots." He was the son of the unfortunate Mary, Queen of Scots. (See 104 in "What?")

72. **Public Games.**—What nation first invented public games and the coinage of gold? *Ans.* The Phœnicians.

73. **Dido.**—What is the meaning of this word? *Ans.* Valiant woman. (See 79 in "Who?")

74. **Plato.**—What eminent Grecian philosopher was called the Divine? *Ans.* Plato.

Plato was born 429 B.C. His name, Aristocles, was changed to Plato from the largeness of his shoulders. He was eight years the pupil of Socrates, after whose death he traveled into foreign countries. When he had finished these he retired to the groves of Academus, where he was attended by a crowd of noble and illustrious pupils. His learning and virtues were topics of conversation in every part of Greece. He was elegant in his manners, and partook of pleasures and amusements. The works of Plato are numerous; they are all in the form of a dialogue except twelve letters. The ancients, and even the learned moderns, have highly respected and admired the writings of this great philosopher. They display unusual depth of thought and singular elegance, melody, and sweetness of expression. Among other truths, he maintained by many powerful arguments the immortality of the soul. He died in his eighty-first year, about 348 B.C.

75. **Pork.**—What religious sects are never allowed to touch this meat? *Ans.* The Mohammedans and Jews.

76. **Hugh Miller.**—What great geologist was a mason? *Ans.* Hugh Miller.

Hugh Miller, "the stone-mason of Cromarty," a town in the north of Scotland, was born October 10, 1802. His only education, in the scholastic sense of the term, was received at the grammar-school in his native town; and yet, he is scarcely less remarkable as a master of picturesque English prose than as a practical geologist. On leaving school at seventeen he began to work as a stone-mason, and continued at this labor till his thirty-fourth year, devoting, however, all his leisure moments to researches in natural history and to the enlargement of his literary knowledge, Shakspeare, Milton, and Bacon being his favorite authors. Most of his companions in labor were of questionable habits, and it seems wonderful that he escaped falling into the same. He opened his brilliant literary career in 1829, by publishing a volume of "Poems, by a Stone-Mason," which was well received, and soon after "Letters on the Herring Fishery," descriptive of a fisher's life at sea, which gave evidence of his nice observing faculties and of his pure English style. After about sixteen years spent with his hammer and chisel, he

became, after his marriage, accountant in a Cromarty bank. He passed some six years in this position, during which his chief literary performance was "Scenes and Legends in the North of Scotland, or the Traditional History of Cromarty." The Church of Scotland was at that time deeply agitated by the "Non-Intrusion principle," and his feelings being all on the side of the "Non-Intrusionists," he wrote two powerful pamphlets on the subject, which attracted so much attention that he was elected, in 1840, to edit the "Edinburgh Witness." Accordingly, he removed to that city and entered at once upon his duties as editor, which station he filled with signal ability to the day of his death. But amid all the toils of journalism he continued to cultivate his darling studies. "The Old Red Sandstone" appeared in 1841; the "First Impressions of England and its People" in 1847; the "Foot-Prints of the Creator" in 1850; a charming autobiography, entitled "My Schools and Schoolmasters," in 1854, and "The Testimony of the Rocks" in 1857. Indeed, his labors were altogether too much for him; his brain gave way, and in a moment of aberration he put an end to his own life, at Portobella, near Edinburgh, on the 24th of December, 1856. Two other works, "The Cruise of the Betsey," a geological voyage to the Hebrides, and "The Sketch-Book of Popular Geology," were edited by his widow after his death. No one has done so much as Hugh Miller to make the study of geology interesting and popular, and hardly any one has equaled him in the grace, purity, and varied splendor of his style.

77. What three famous men died on the 27th of December? *Ans.* Hugh Blair, John Keats, Charles Lamb.

1. **Hugh Blair** was born in Edinburgh in 1718. In 1730 he entered the University of Edinburgh, where he passed eleven years in the study of literature, philosophy, and divinity. In 1739 he received the degree of A.M., and in 1741 he was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Edinburgh. In the following year he was settled in the parish of Colessie, in Fifeshire, but was not permitted to remain long in this rural retreat, for a vacancy occurring in the Canongate Church in Edinburgh he was

elected its minister. In this station Dr. Blair remained eleven years, discharging with great fidelity the various duties of the pastoral office, and attracting general admiration for the chaste eloquence of his pulpit discourses. In 1754 he was transferred to "Lady Zester's Church," and four years later to the High Church of Edinburgh, the most important ecclesiastical charge in the kingdom. In 1759 he delivered a course of lectures on Rhetoric and Belles-Lettres, with such success that the university instituted a rhetorical class under his direction, and the king founded a professorship, to the chair of which Dr. Blair was appointed. In 1763 he published a "Dissertation on the Poems of Ossian," which evinced critical taste and learning. In 1777 appeared his first volume of sermons, which were received with great favor and had a very extensive circulation. In 1783 he resigned his professorship and published his "Lectures on Rhetoric," which have been a text-book in most of our colleges for half a century. It is by these lectures that Dr. Blair is now chiefly known. The latter years of his life he spent in literary leisure, giving to the public three more volumes of his sermons, and in the summer of 1800 began to prepare an additional volume, but his death occurring on the following 27th of December, he did not live to complete it. In 1748 Blair had married his cousin, Miss Bannatin, by whom he had a son and a daughter, but he outlived wife and children. Dr. Johnson said of him, "I love Blair's sermons, though the dog is a Scotchman, and a Presbyterian, and everything he should not be."

2. **John Keats** was born in London, October 29, 1795. At fifteen he was apprenticed to a surgeon, but being richly endowed by nature with the poetical faculty, he devoted the most of his time to the cultivation of letters. He was early introduced to Leigh Hunt, who was struck with the exuberance of his genius, through specimens of the poetry that young Keats laid before him. He at once introduced him to the public. In 1817 Keats published a volume containing his juvenile poetry, and shortly after his long poem, "Endymion, a Poetic Romance," which, defective though it was in many parts, evinced great but undisciplined powers of imagination.

It was criticised in a short but very severe article by John Wilson Croker in the "Quarterly Review," and such was the effect of this article upon the sensitiveness of the youthful poet as to embitter his whole future existence. Shelley says, "Its first effects are described to me to have resembled insanity, and it was only by assiduous watching that he was restrained from effecting purposes of suicide. The agony of his sufferings at length produced the rupture of a blood-vessel in the lungs, and the usual processes of consumption seem to have begun." To recover his health Keats traveled to Rome, where he died on the 27th of December, 1820. Previously he had published another volume of poems, containing "Lamia," "Isabella," "The Eve of St. Agnes," and "Hyperion." De Quincey places the last at the head of Keats's list.

3. **Charles Lamb.** (See 6 in "Who?")

78. **Pass of Thermopylæ.**—What happened there? *Ans.* Xerxes, the Persian king, came into Greece with his immense army of two million men, easily conquering all before him till he reached this pass, where for two days he was effectually resisted by Leonidas, one of the two reigning kings of Sparta, with only six thousand brave Greeks. Xerxes was a vain mortal, and he sent word to the Spartan general to give up his arms. Leonidas sent this message in reply, "Let him come and take them." The bravest of the Persian troops were sent out against him, but were always driven back. The Persians lost twenty thousand men. At last a wretch informed the king of a secret path by which he could mount an eminence and overlook the Grecian camp. The Persians gained this advantageous post during the darkness of night, and the next morning the Greeks discovered that they had been betrayed. Leonidas saw at once that it would be more than madness to expect his little band to overcome the forces of Xerxes, so he sent away his allies, keeping with him only his three hundred brave Lacedæmonians. He had been told by the Oracle that either Sparta or her king must perish, and he longed to die for the good of his country. He fell among the first, heroically fighting and covered with wounds. Out of the three hundred heroes, only one escaped to Sparta to tell how

her warriors had died in her defense. Xerxes entered Athens only to find it desolate and deserted. (See 105 in "Who?")

79. Seventeen Provinces.—What was thus known? *Ans.* Holland was thus called. It was divided into seventeen provinces; seven were called the "Seven United Provinces," and the remaining ten were known by the name of Flanders.

80. Wives of Henry VIII. of England.—What were their names? *Ans.* First he married Catherine of Aragon, with whom he lived for over sixteen years. She was the widow of his brother, and afterwards Henry pretended to have conscientious scruples about his having married her, and when their daughter Mary was sixteen years old he was divorced from Catherine and disinherited Mary. Subsequently she was reinstated in the line of succession, and after Edward VI.'s death came to the throne.

2. The beautiful Anne Boleyn was his second wife. She was an attendant on Catherine, and the mother of Elizabeth. She was married very secretly to Henry, before he had received his divorce from Catherine. She was very beautiful, and was crowned in Westminster. She was the only one of his queens who had this honor conferred upon her. Her triumph was short-lived, as she soon fell under Henry's suspicions, was committed to custody, and beheaded, having enjoyed her queenship little more than a year. Before her death she declared her marriage with the king null and void and Elizabeth illegitimate, thus explaining, in a measure, why Elizabeth left her remains without a monument and her conduct without an apology. (See 71 in "What?")

3. Henry married the accomplished Jane Seymour for his third wife. They were wedded on the very day after Anne Boleyn's death, and the succession immediately settled upon her children. She died on the birth of her son, who reigned after Henry as Edward VI.

4. Anne of Cleves came next, a German princess, whom he married in January, 1540. This was brought about mostly through Cromwell, who afterwards was made Earl of Essex, and fell under the king's displeasure. She was

very ugly, with large hands and feet, and as these were traits the fastidious king could not overlook, he was soon divorced from her.

5. Catherine Howard a very few weeks after this was won and declared queen. She was a first cousin of Anne Boleyn. She was proved unfaithful, and beheaded. Henry is said to have loved her better than any of his wives.

6. Catherine Parr, a widow of Lord Latimer, was his sixth wife. Most fortunately for her, before Henry could find a pretext for giving her head to the axe he died, on the 28th of January, 1547. Catherine Parr was a most excellent mother to the young princesses, Mary and Elizabeth, whom she treated in the kindest and tenderest manner. This queen married the Lord Seymour who made love, after Catherine's death, to Elizabeth. (See 71 in "What?")

81. Religious Painters. — What celebrated artists were religious painters? *Ans.* Murillo, Raphael, Michael Angelo, Albrecht Dürer, Paul Veronese, and Correggio were among the greatest religious painters.

1. **Bartolomé Esteban Murillo** was born at Seville in 1618. He was of obscure origin, and began life in humble circumstances. There are stories of his being self-taught, of his studying ragged boys—himself little more than a boy—in the gypsy quarter of Triana, in Seville; of his painting in the market-place, where he probably found the originals of his heads and Madonnas in the peasants who came to Seville with their fruits and flowers. In 1642 Murillo, then twenty-four years of age, visited Madrid, where he was kindly received and aided in his art by the court painter, Velasquez, some twenty years his senior. It had been his intention to proceed to England, and study under Van Dyke, but the death of the latter prevented his carrying out his desire. Want of means forbade his going to Italy; but for three years he had the counsel and advice of Velasquez, which proved of great service to him. At the end of this time he returned to Seville, and settled there, where his works became as famous as they deserved. He was acknowledged the head of the school of Seville, and was made first president of the Academy of Art, which he founded. In his

thirtieth year he married a lady of some fortune, by whom he had two sons and a daughter. The latter took the veil eight years before her father's death. The painter entertained at his house in Seville the most exclusive society of the city. In 1682 Murillo was at Cadiz painting a picture of the marriage of St. Catherine in the church of the Capuchins, when the scaffolding gave way, and he received so severe an injury that he was forced to leave his work incomplete and return to Seville, where he died from the effects of the fall not long afterwards, in his sixty-fourth year. In character he was a gentle, enthusiastic man, with a touch of fun and frolic in his composition. He was possessed of greater and higher imagination than Velasquez, and the longer he lived and worked the more refined and exalted his ideas became. He was eminently a Spanish painter, and during the last years of his life confined himself almost entirely to religious subjects. Without the elevation and training of the Italian painters, Murillo has left abundant proofs of great original genius. He was buried at his own request in the Cathedral of Seville, before a picture of Pedro de Campana, the "Deposition from the Cross," which was his favorite picture. His works are widely circulated, but the chief are still in his own city. Six are in the church of the Caridad, among them "Moses Striking the Rock," and the "Miracle of the Loaves and Fishes." Seven Murillos are in the Convento de la Merced, among them his own favorite picture, called "Mi Cirado of St. Thomas of Villaneuva." While at work at this convent the cook begged a memorial of him, offering his napkin as the canvas, on which Murillo at once painted a "brilliant, glowing Madonna with a child," which seemed to fairly bound forward out of the napkin. This is called the "Virgin of the Napkin." In the cathedral where the great painter is buried hangs his "Angel de la Guards," and his "St. Antonio." In the National Gallery is a large "Holy Family" of Murillo's, and in the Dulwich Gallery there is a laughing boy, an irresistible specimen of brown-cheeked, white-teethed drollery.

2. **Raphael.** (See 23 in "What?")

3. **Michael Angelo.** (See 125 in "Who?")

4. **Albrecht Dürer** was born in the quaint old city of Nuremberg in 1471. He has been called the "Father of German painting," and he is most "thoroughly German, not only in his Saxon honesty, sedateness, and strength, but in the curious mixture of simplicity, subtlety, homeliness, and fantasticalness, which are still found side by side in German genius." Albrecht was the son of a goldsmith, and one of a family of eighteen children. In this early home school he probably first learned the lessons of manly endurance and self-denial which he practiced all his life. He was taught his father's trade, but his genius as an artist was so unmistakable that he was wisely placed in a painter's studio, where he served his apprenticeship to art. When this first apprenticeship was finished, he followed the German custom—very valuable to him—of serving another, called the "wandering apprenticeship," which took him through Germany, the Netherlands, and Italy, painting and studying as he went. About this time he painted his own portrait,—a passion most of these old artists had, fearing their rivals would not do them justice, —which represents "a comely, pleasant, and pleased young fellow, in a curious holiday suit, with a profusion of long, fair curls elaborately arranged on each side,"—for he was vain of these flowing locks,—"the blue eyes looking with frank confidence out of the blonde face." Later, he painted himself with a "brave, kindly face grown mature, with the wisdom of the spirit shining in the eyes and weighing on the brows." Sorrow and trouble have come into the smiling boy's face, and made of him an old man long before his time. On his return from his travels, Albrecht's father had a wife chosen for him, and without much say on his part, like a dutiful son he took the woman, who marred and blighted his whole after-life. There is a legend of the painter's having been deeply attached to a noble girl in Nuremberg, whose proud father stepped in and sent her to a convent to prevent her marrying the "smith." That Albrecht Dürer carried the remembrance of this devotion like a shadow through his life we have good reason to believe, but he was not a weak man and one to fold his hands when trouble came, so we find him devoting himself to his art, and from his

strong, brave lips never hear a murmur of the unhappiness in his domestic life. In 1506 he revisited Italy, making a stay of eight months in Venice, where he formed his friendship with Giovanni Bellini. While here he showed the proofs and plans of his engravings to the great Italian engraver Raimondi, who engraved Raphael's paintings, and who proved himself base enough to steal and make use of Albrecht's designs, to the German's serious loss and inconvenience. Later, the painter visited the Netherlands, this time accompanied by his wife. The Emperor Maximilian treated the artist with great attention. While executing a large amount of work for the great towns and sovereign princes of Germany, some of whom were said to consult Dürer on their military operations, relying on his knowledge of mathematics, and his being able to apply it to military engineering and fortification, this great artist was constantly improving and advancing in his art, laying down his prejudices, and acquiring fresh ideas as well as fresh information, in the slow but sure process of the true German mind, so that his last work, "The Apostles," was incomparably his best. This he presented to his native city, by every inhabitant of which he was greatly beloved, and by whom his memory is still cherished. His quaint house still stands, and his tomb bears the motto "Emigravit," "For the great painter never dies." He died in his fifty-seventh year, and his name will ever rank with those of the first painters of any time or country, though his work as a painter was subservient to his work as an engraver. Among his greatest paintings are his "Adoration of the Trinity," at Vienna, his "Adam and Eve," at Florence, and "The Apostles," before mentioned. At our late Centennial exhibition, in the "Art Annex," was a painting by Albrecht Dürer, —in the loan collection of the United States,—his "St. Jerome." Here also were to be found "St. Francis in his Cell," attributed to Murillo; "The Crucifixion," which was truly Van Dyke's; two portraits by Sir Joshua Reynolds of "Mr. and Mrs. Groves," and two pictures by Andrea del Sarto, "St. Andrew bearing his Cross" and "Christ stilling the Tempest."

5. **Paul Veronese.** (See 147 in "What?")

6. **Correggio.** (See 147 in "What?")

82. **Doomsday Book.**—What was it? *Ans.* William the Conqueror of England had a survey made of all the lands and estates of the kingdom, with an estimate of their value, an enumeration of every class of inhabitants who lived on them, and other important specifications. This record was called the Doomsday Book, and is still in existence. (See 138 in "Who?")

83. **The Pendulum.**—What suggested it to Galileo? *Ans.* In Pisa, Italy, there is a stately rotunda called the Baptistery, which is some years older than the Leaning Tower. In it hangs a lamp, which swings from side to side, and this swinging-lamp gave the world, through Galileo, the Pendulum. (See 24 and 41 in "What?")

84. **"Diogenes of Modern Times."**—What author is thus called? *Ans.* Rousseau. (See 21 in "What?")

85. **Greek Sculpture.**—What celebrated pieces have come down to us in the present day? *Ans.* "The Dying Gladiator," the "Venus," the "Faun," and the "Thespian Cupid," by Praxiteles, which are in the Museum of the Capitol, at Rome. The "Apollo with the Lizard," also by Praxiteles, one of the most beautiful as well as the most difficult specimens of antiquity; the colossal "Ceres," the work of Phidias. The "Ceres" is in the University Library, at Cambridge. After having suffered many mutilations, it was brought over to England by Dr. Clark and Mr. Cripp, in 1801. "The Laocöon" is the wealth of the Vatican, in Rome, and the wonderful "Venus de Milo" is the property of the Louvre, in Paris. During the late siege of Paris, some trusty hand secreted this beautiful "Venus de Milo," packed her carefully in straw, placed her in a strong box, put her in a cellar, and threw rubbish around and over her. When the siege was ended, and order and quiet restored to the city, the winsome beauty was replaced on her proud pedestal in the art gallery of the Louvre, where we trust she will be content to remain forever. (See 174 in "What?") The "Apollo Belvedere"—so named from an octagon court in which the matchless "Apollo" stands, in the Vatican—was found near Antium, in the ruins of a Roman villa supposed to have originally belonged to Nero. The name of the art-

ist is unknown. The "Dying Gladiator" was also found at Antium, in the same spot with the "Apollo Belvedere."

86. Five Orders of Architecture.—What are they? *Ans.* The Tuscan, the Doric, the Ionic, the Corinthian, and the Composite.

87. What three belonged to the Creeks? *Ans.* The Doric, the Ionic, and the Corinthian. Architecture was an elegant art, in which antiquity excelled. The necessary and useful were all that was first sought in buildings. Luxury aimed at ornament. The Doric possessed a masculine grandeur and sublime plainness; the Ionic was marked with gracefulness and elegance; the Corinthian affected the highest magnificence and ornament, by uniting the characteristics of both.

88. Mount Leucas.—What was the famous rock from which disappointed lovers jumped into the sea, seeking thus a death or a cure? *Ans.* On the promontory Leucas, in Greece, was a rock, called Mount Leucas, from which these rash persons usually found death. The tender Sappho, a Greek poetess, conceived a violent passion for Phaon, a youth of Mitylene, and because he could not be persuaded to return her lavishing fondness, in a moment of frenzy threw herself off Mount Leucas. Sappho is the inventor of the Sapphic verse; she composed nine books in lyric verse, besides elegies and epigrams. Of all the songs of this fair and beautiful Sappho, nothing is now extant but two fragments, one of which is preserved by Longinus. She flourished about 600 years B.C., and was born in the island of Lesbos. Her poems were admired for their sweetness and elegance, yet were declared to be revoltingly licentious.

89. Pictures of Van Dyke.—What great artist bought all of them because he said he could not live on the profits of his work? *Ans.* Peter Paul Rubens.

Van Dyke had gone to Italy on Rubens's suggestion, and on his return complained to his master that he could not live on what his pictures brought him. On hearing this, the noble Rubens went next day to the studio of his friend and bought every picture that Van Dyke had for sale.

90. Fine Horses.—What city was famed for them? *Ans.* Elis, in Greece.

91. Sacca.—What was the festival thus called? *Ans.*

It was a festival in Babylon, lasting five days, during which time the servants commanded their masters; one of them being the chief over the house, and wearing a kind of royal robe called Zogama. We are not able to learn how often this festival was held.

92. **Westminster Abbey.**—What men of fame are buried there? *Ans.* Geoffrey Chaucer, Edmund Spenser, Thomas Gray, Benjamin Jonson, John Dryden, Matthew Prior, Michael Drayton, Barton Booth, Abraham Cowley, Thomas Campbell, Robert Southey, James Thomson, Nicholas Rowe, James Stuart Mackenzie, Sir Archibald Campbell, George Frederick Handel, Charles Dickens, Dr. Livingstone, the African explorer, John Gay, Joseph Addison, James Wyatt, David Garrick.

93. **Poets' Corner.**—What is this part of the Abbey called? *Ans.* The Poets' Corner.

94. **Temple of Janus.**—What was it? *Ans.* It was a temple in Rome, dedicated to Janus, the Roman god of war. It was built by the Emperor Numa, second king of Rome, by the advice of the goddess Egeria. It was to be shut in time of peace, and opened in time of war. It was closed during Numa's peaceful reign, during the peace between the first and second Punic wars, and when Christ was born. These are the only three times in the history of Rome when this celebrated temple was closed. At the time of our Saviour's birth it had not been shut during a period of over seven hundred years. Numa was a peaceful and virtuous king, and the later poets have delighted to dwell on the pure affection that existed between him and the nymph Egeria. They tell us that when the king served up a moderate repast to his guests on earthenware she suddenly changed the dishes into gold, and the plain food into the most sumptuous viands. They also add that when Numa died Egeria melted away in tears for his love, and was changed into a fountain. The pathetic story of Undine may have been taken in part from this legend. (See 148 in "Who?")

95. **Gray's "Elegy."**—What poet was fifteen years writing a poem, and what was the poem? *Ans.* Thomas Gray; the poem was the "Elegy in a Country Church Yard." (See 23 in "What?")

96. The Divine City.—What city was thus called, and why? *Ans.* Antioch, for Christianity was first introduced there.

97. Paintings.—What city has the finest collection in the world? *Ans.* Madrid, in Spain.

98. Prado.—What palace holds them? *Ans.* Palace of the Prado. It contains more than two thousand pictures already catalogued, all of them worthy a place on the walls. Among these are ten by Raphael, forty-three by Titian, thirty-four by Tintoretto, twenty-five by Paul Veronese, sixty-four by Rubens. Teniers has sixty in this wonderful museum. His pictures command fabulous sums by the square inch, and the Louvre considers itself rich with fourteen. So much for a few of the foreigners. Among the Spaniards the three greatest names could alone fill a gallery. There are sixty-five by Velasquez, forty-four by Murillo, and fifty-eight by Riberas.* (See 6 in "How?")

99. Crown Jewels of England.—What are they? *Ans.* 1. Crown of Victoria. This is a cap of purple velvet inclosed in a hoop of silver, surmounted by a ball and cross, all resplendent with diamonds. In the centre of the cross are the "inestimable sapphires"; in front of the crown is the heart-shaped ruby said to have been worn by the Black Prince.

2. St. Edward's Crown is made of gold, embellished with diamonds, rubies, emeralds, pearls, and sapphires.

3. The Prince of Wales' Crown. This is of pure gold, unadorned with jewels.

4. The ancient Queen's Crown is used at coronations, for the queen consort.

5. The Queen's Diadem. This was made for the consort of James II., Marie d'Este. It is richly adorned with large diamonds and pearls. Then there are six sceptres, coronation bracelets and spurs, the anointing vessel and spoon, all used at coronations; a baptismal font, used at the christening of the royal children; various dishes, spoons, and other articles of gold, used at the coronations; a beautiful service of sacramental plate, also used at the same ceremony.

* "Castilian Days," by John Hay.

100. **Key of Greece.**—What pass was thus called? *Ans.* Pass of Thermopylæ. (See 78 in "What?")

101. **Book.**—What was the first one ever printed in the English language? *Ans.* "The Recuyell of the Histories of Troye." This was published at Cologne, 1471, by Caxton. (See 87 in "Who?")

102. **Suicide.**—What celebrated men committed suicide? *Ans.* Hugh Miller, Thomas Chatterton, Hannibal, Demosthenes, and Otho, the Roman emperor.

1. **Hugh Miller.** (See 76 in "What?")
2. **Thomas Chatterton.** (See 2 in "What?")
3. **Hannibal.** (See 32 in "What?")
4. **Demosthenes.** (See 63 in "Who?")
5. **Otho.** (See 218 in "Who?")

103. **Gray Hair.**—What queen's hair turned gray in a single night? *Ans.* Marie Antoinette's.

Marie Antoinette was the daughter of the virtuous and heroic Maria Theresa, Queen of Hungary and Bohemia, and Empress of Germany as the wife of Francis I. She was born in Vienna, November 2, 1755. When very young (only fourteen), Marie Antoinette was affianced to the Dauphin of France, who came to the throne as Louis XVI. It is said that when her mother told her of her intended marriage she screamed out in terror, "Oh, my God!" and on Maria Theresa demanding in her imperial way the cause of her daughter's fright at learning her destiny, the young princess told her of the prophecy that her French teacher had related to her while reading the history of Catherine de Medicis. Catherine, though very learned, was a very superstitious woman. One of her astrologers owned a magic looking-glass, and on his bringing it before her she commanded him to show her the destiny of her royal house. In the mirror she saw the lily-decked throne of France, and upon it appeared, one after another, her sons Henry, Francis, and Charles; then came her hated son-in-law, Henry of Navarre; after him Louis XIII.; then his grandson, Louis XIV.; then Louis XV.; after which she saw nothing. She waited a few moments after Louis XV. had disappeared, and then she saw a figure with a crown upon his head; but this figure was soon hidden by a cloud, and in his place the throne was filled with snakes,

and cats who were tearing each other to pieces. Marie Antoinette was very beautiful, and gay in disposition; indeed, she was but a child when taken into France, and made herself distasteful to a great number of the people by her freedom in action and conversation. The etiquette of the court was tedious and tiresome to her, and she mortally wounded many of her best friends by banishing some of Madam Etiquette's strictest rules. She was witty and fascinating, and her sayings passed through the city as *bon mots*. She was married in Vienna, in the month of May, 1770, by proxy, and left Austria to meet her inevitable fate. For a long time the dauphin was indifferent to his young wife, but at last her winning ways won his heart, and he became devoted to her. It was at Marly that the queen, with all her court, sat up till three o'clock to see the sun rise. During the night they played a game of blindman's buff, which caused no small amount of scandal when it came to the ears of the older members of the court. After this Louis presented her with the Château de Trianon, where she retired often with only such friends as she chose to invite. Louis came to the throne in 1774, at the age of twenty. When this young couple were apprised of the death of the old king they exchanged glances of fear, and side by side fell upon their knees and, with streaming eyes, they faltered, "O God have mercy upon us, we are so young to reign." Marie Antoinette was beheaded on the 16th of October, 1793, and her husband, Louis, the previous 21st of January, 1793. She left a son, the Dauphin of France, who was always of a weak and sickly constitution, and died in his sixteenth year. The magnificent column of Luxor, originally standing in Thebes, which is over three thousand years old, now occupies the place where Marie Antoinette was beheaded, in the very heart of the city of Paris. The troubles in France were brought about by the Jacobins, who were clamorous for the abolition of royalty, and accordingly the royal government was annihilated and France declared a republic on the 21st of September, 1792. Leonard was the hair-dresser of the queen, and invented the "coiffure à la Marie Antoinette," which set the French court in a furor of admiration.

104. Abbey and Palace of Holyrood, in Scotland. — What associations are connected with them? *Ans.* In the abbey the young and beautiful Mary, Queen of Scots, was married to Lord Darnley, and Anne of Denmark and her son Charles I. were crowned here. In the grand old palace, which was under the same inclosure, and stood at the foot of the Highlands, in the valley, is still to be seen Mary's large and airy bedroom, where her son James II. was born. Beyond the bedroom is her quaint boudoir, where her favorite Rizzio was killed while supping with her and some friends.

Mary, Queen of Scots, was born on the 7th of December, 1542, in the palace of Linlithgow. She was the third child of James V. and Mary of Guise. The death of her brothers in infancy made her heiress to the Scottish throne. Her father died seven days after her birth, in the palace of Falkland, and was considered one of the handsomest men of his day. He was buried in the royal vault of the chapel of Holyrood House. Ere she was a year old Mary was crowned by Cardinal Beaton at Stirling Palace, on the 9th of September, 1543. The English ambassador was present at the coronation, and to correct a report that was afloat to the effect that the young queen was sickly, her mother had her undressed and shown him, when he declared her to be as "goodly a child of her age as he had ever seen." When two years of age she had the smallpox, but the loathsome disease touched her gently, not in the least marring her wonderful beauty, which won all hearts throughout her life. Her mother, Mary of Lorraine, daughter to the Duke of Guise, was the widow of the Duke of Longueville when she married James V. She possessed a bold, masculine understanding, and to her entire charge as queen-dowager was the early education of Mary given. She was early betrothed to Francis, the young Dauphin of France, through the influence of the Earl of Arran and Mary of Guise, whose sympathies were with the French and not with the English. Scotland was torn with strife for the regency, which was finally given to the Earl of Arran. While these contentions were rife, Mary was removed for safe-keeping to Inchmanhome, a retired island in the lake of Monteith. To bear her com-

pany in this remote region she was appointed four young companions, and these were all Marys,—Mary Beaton, niece of Cardinal Beaton, Mary Fleming, daughter of Lord Fleming, Mary Livingston, whose father was one of the queen's guardians, and Mary Seaton, daughter of Lord Seaton. These young girls of noble birth were her associates in play and study, and when in her fifth year she was sent to France to be educated, these Marys and her three natural brothers accompanied her. Thirteen of the happiest years of her life were passed in "homeless" France, the bright memories of which followed her in the days to come. She landed at Brest on the 14th of August, 1548, and was received with all the honors due her rank and her royal destiny. She traveled by easy stages to the palace at Saint-Germain-en-Laye. Soon after her arrival she was sent with Henry II.'s own daughters to one of the first convents in France. She made rapid progress in her studies, mastering easily the tasks which were set for her to accomplish. She even enjoyed the dull monotony of a convent life, finding pleasure where others could see nothing but stupidity and dullness. At this time France was in the height of her glory, and men of letters and science ruled the land. The Cardinal of Lorraine, Mary's own uncle, discovering her natural capabilities, directed her studies with the greatest watchfulness. She was a fine French, Latin, and Italian scholar. She could all her life speak French as readily as English, and write it with as great rapidity as she could talk it. Catherine de Medicis, wife of Henry II., was then in the bloom of youth, when her envy and ambition had not betrayed itself. Much of Mary's time was passed at Fontainebleau, wandering in the delightful woods and gardens, sailing on the lakes, mingling in the magnificent galas and fêtes in which Henry and Catherine so much delighted. Mary enjoyed following the hounds, and excelled in the Spanish minuet, a favorite dance at the time. On the 24th of April, 1558, Mary was married to Francis, who was nearly of her own age, in the grand old church of Notre Dame, the ceremony being performed by the Cardinal of Bourbon, Archbishop of Rouen. It was one of the most imposing spectacles that had ever been witnessed in Paris. Francis

was greatly her inferior in personal appearance and in mental endowments; he was of a weakly constitution, timid, affectionate, amiable, and shy. He was devoted to his young bride, and lavished on her his whole wealth of tenderness and love, trying to show how thankful he was to her for her having married him in all the flush of her rich young life and exceeding great beauty. She is described as a woman above the common size, with dark yellow or auburn hair, eyes that were chestnut, complexion perfect, with a faint tinge on the cheek, and her carriage graceful and dignified. On the death of Mary Tudor, daughter of Henry VIII. of England, the young queen of the Scots was made to claim succession to the English throne by her ambitious and intriguing uncles, the Guises. Her right to it was the following,—Henry VIII. was her maternal grand-uncle, and if his wives Catherine and Anne Boleyn (see 80 in "What?") were legally divorced, then their children, Mary and Elizabeth, had no right to the throne after Edward VI.'s death, but it belonged to the young Scottish queen. The English Parliament, however, on the death of Edward, declared these children legitimate, as the voice of the nation clamored for them and not for a Scottish rule. This was the cause of the enmity that always existed between the cousins, Mary of Scotland and Elizabeth of England. The former, after her marriage, was living quietly in a princely summer residence, unostentatiously discharging the duties of a faithful and attentive wife to a man who did not care for society, and who shrank from contact with the great world, when Henry II. was accidentally wounded in the head by a spear in a tournament, and died from the effects of the wound some eight days afterwards, and Francis was suddenly brought to the royal purple. Mary was then made to take the lead in European circles. This the proud Catherine de Medicis did not relish, being supplanted by a woman young enough to be her daughter, and so gracious and attractive that every court rang with her praise. In September, 1559, Francis II. was crowned at Rheims; but his health failing him soon after, he reigned only some seventeen months, when he died at Orleans, in the seventeenth year of his age. Catherine de Medicis

again found herself by this event at the head of the wheel of fortune, as she contrived to be appointed guardian of her son, Charles IX., who was only ten years old when he succeeded his brother Francis. The second time queen of France, Catherine's jealousies knew no bounds, and she made the court very uncomfortable for the widow of eighteen. Mary had lost her mother, buried the father-in-law and husband who were devotedly attached to her, and been deprived of the assistance and counsel of her uncles, the Guises, whom Catherine had banished from court. New suitors at once sought her hand, among them Don Carlos of Spain and the King of Navarre, but she determined not to form any matrimonial ties until the plans of her future course were fully arranged. Some of her Scotch nobles soon came over to France to see if she would not return to her own country, and to intercede with her in behalf of their religion, both parties, the Reformers and the Romanists, wishing to ingratiate themselves into her favor. Mary decided to return to England, and Elizabeth learning of her intention, concluded she would settle with her before her departure one or two of their mutual disagreements. Mary refused to ratify the famous treaty of Edinburgh, which, among other things, stipulated that she should give up all right to the English crown, not only during the life of Elizabeth, "but for all time to come." This Mary firmly refused to do, as the crown would rightfully belong to her in case Elizabeth died without issue, or anything should happen to her before marriage. Elizabeth possessing the command of the seas, refused Mary a free passage from France to Scotland, that common etiquette demanded of her, imagining that she could prevent her return if she so chose. When Mary sent an ambassador to England to ask it, Elizabeth denied it to her, saying unless she signed the Edinburgh treaty she should not have the free passage. In August, 1561, she left France independent of Elizabeth's permission, accompanied as far as Saint-Germain by Catherine de Medicis and most of the French court. She shed bitter tears at leaving France, exclaiming, as the last glimpse of land was seen, "Farewell, beloved France! I shall never, never see thee more!" She landed in Scotland with a

mind filled with anxiety and uncertainty. She came alone and unprotected to assume the government of a country which had long been distinguished for its rebellious turbulence, and she only nineteen years old! Contrary to her expectations, she was royally received, and welcomed by the Scots in the warmest manner. She was taken the second day after her arrival at Leith to Holyrood Palace, in Edinburgh, where feasts and entertainments without number were prepared for her. Some of these shocked the puritanical ideas of John Knox, who was then exhorting in the Scottish capital. The Earl of Murray, to whom she intrusted so much, was her own brother, who had gone to France at first with her, and of whom she was very fond. Murray was double-faced and treacherous to his sovereign, allowing himself in all matters of importance to be guided by the wishes of Elizabeth—secretly conveyed to him—as by those of his own sister. The queen was passionately fond of music, and it was for this reason that she had David Rizzio attached to her household. He came to Edinburgh in the end of the year 1561, in the suite of the ambassador from Savoy. She had a band of a dozen musicians, vocal and instrumental, whom she always kept near her person. Rizzio was finely educated, polished, and ready in wit, soft and winning in manners, but "abundantly ugly." When Rizzio came to Scotland, the queen's three pages who sang trios for her wanted a fourth as bass, and he being recommended received the appointment, with a salary of eighty pounds yearly. David made himself useful in many ways, and in 1564 was given the French secretaryship, which he held till the time of his death. In Mary's wardrobe it is mentioned that she had ten pair of hose woven of gold, silver, and silk, and three pair woven of worsted of Guernsey. Silk stockings were then a rarity. The first pair worn in England were sent as a present to Elizabeth from France. It was only after performing duties of a severer kind that the queen indulged in recreation. She passed regularly some hours every day with her privy council, and, with her work-table beside her and her needle in her hand, heard and offered opinions upon the various affairs of state. To the poor she was very attentive, and herself benevolently

superintended the education of a number of poor children. To her female companions she was attentive and kind. Her establishment was neither extraordinary nor extravagant, certainly not in comparison to her English cousin. She had very little plate, but a profusion of rare and valuable jewels. She was fond of tapestry, and the walls of her chambers were hung with the richest specimens she could bring from her loved France. Her cloth of gold, her Turkey carpets, her beds and coverlids, her table-cloths, crystal, chairs and footstools, were all celebrated in their day. From time to time Mary continued to have suitors for her hand, from French, German, and Austrian princes; but though she had decided to marry again, Elizabeth was opposed to these different powers becoming interested in Scotland, and as Mary wished to keep on the right side of her cousin if possible, she refused them all, and finally settled on her own cousin, Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley. He, next to Mary, claimed succession to the crown that Elizabeth wore so securely, and in uniting her fortunes to his she joined the house of the Stuarts and the Tudors. She was four years his senior, but invited him into Scotland, when his handsome face and fine manners won her heart. They were married on Sunday, between five and six in the morning, on the 29th of July, 1565, in the chapel of Holyrood. It is said that a handsomer couple had never been seen in Scotland. Lord Darnley was of a headstrong and violent temper, bitterly opposed to the Earl of Murray, who was just as great a foe to him, and they soon came to arms. Elizabeth, too, after she found Mary was bent on marrying Lord Darnley, forbade the marriage, though she had no right to do so, and though she had encouraged it till she was sure it would take place,—an old trick of hers. Mary had been Darnley's wife only a few months when she learned her mistake in uniting herself to a youth —he was nineteen—so weak, headstrong, and inexperienced. He wanted the whole control of the empire, and shamefully treated her because she would not consent to his demands. He was intemperate, grossly licentious, and passionately fond of his hawks and hounds. In these dark days Mary's chief friend and adviser was her secre-

tary and musician, Rizzio, who was a great friend of Darnley's before his marriage, but seeing his treatment of his wife, turned against him, and advised Mary not to give her rule into his hands. This so incensed Darnley that, with some of his principal nobility, he surprised them when at supper together, and stabbed Rizzio in the presence of the queen. On the 19th of June, 1566, Mary was delivered of a son, in Holyrood Castle. For two months before James VI. was born Murray and Argyle were the only persons in addition to the king allowed to reside in the castle with Mary. It was her own wish to have her husband and her two brothers beside her at the birth of the expected heir. Throughout Scotland the intelligence was received with sincere joy, but Elizabeth groaned, and said "she was but a barren stock, while the Queen of Scotland had a son." On the 19th of December of the same year the young prince was baptized at Stirling Castle, with all the pomp and magnificence that his future prospects warranted. Ambassadors came from England, Piedmont, France, and Savoy to be present at the ceremony, and Elizabeth sent a font of gold valued at one thousand pounds. On the 9th of February, 1567, a year from the time Rizzio was murdered, Lord Darnley was blown up with gunpowder in a private house in Edinburgh, where he was ill at the time. He would not stay at Holyrood Palace, for he could not agree with Mary's ministers. It is generally conceded that this plot was contrived by the Earl of Bothwell, though he was acquitted by the nobles of his own and the queen's party. In about two months later Mary imprudently married Bothwell, thus giving her accusers reason to think if she was not an accomplice to her husband's death she did not oppose it. The truth of it is this. After Lord Darnley's death the queen retired to Stirling Castle to visit her son, and on her return from there, Bothwell left Edinburgh with one thousand men, and forcibly seized his sovereign and the few nobles who were with her, and carried them to his own palace of Dunbar, where he held her a prisoner for ten days, till she promised to marry him. The Scottish historians call this the "ravishment" of Mary, and assert she was obliged to marry this powerful earl to save her

own honor from being tarnished. They were married on the 15th of May, 1567, not in the queen's chapel by a Roman cardinal, but in the council-chamber by a reformed minister. This hasty conduct on the part of Mary occasioned a revolt of the chief nobility and her best subjects, by whom she was taken prisoner, compelled to resign her crown, and her son James VI. was called to the sovereignty. Soon after this event she escaped from prison, and raised an army to oppose her brother Murray, who had assumed the regency, but she was defeated, and rashly fled to England, in 1568, where she expected protection and security from her false friend and cousin, Elizabeth. The Earl of Murray was bent on her destruction. She had condemned him a number of times, but her heart softening towards this favorite brother she as often pardoned him. This unwillingness to punish her enemies, and her full belief in their repentance, was the cause of the most of this unhappy woman's troubles. Elizabeth secretly rejoiced at finding her hated rival in her own kingdom and in her power, and, as one might have expected from her, she proved false to her professions of friendship, and retained the Scottish queen a prisoner for eighteen long, weary years. Under pretense of doing justice to Mary, she had her cause inquired into at a conference at York. Though nothing was proved against her, she kept her in the closest confinement. During the Scottish queen's unjust retention by the English sovereign, she naturally desired, and her friends for her, a release. The latter entered into a plot for this purpose, which failing, Mary was held responsible, and though an independent queen, was tried by a foreign power. Presumed only to be guilty, she was condemned, and soon after brutally beheaded in Fotheringay Castle, in the forty-fifth year of her reign, and the nineteenth of her captivity. After sentence had been pronounced against her, every badge of royalty was removed from her room, and she was informed that she was no longer to be treated as a princess, but as a criminal. Even the persons who came into her presence stood before her without uncovering their heads, and she was denied a Romish priest, an Episcopal bishop being sent in place to point out to her

the errors of her ways. She bore all these indignities with the greatest meekness, and "thanked God her troubles were nearly at an end." On the 8th of February, 1587, at eight o'clock in the morning, she was beheaded, having only been told of it the night before. She calmly supped with her domestics that same night, wrote till two o'clock in the morning, making her will and arrangements for her burial; then she went to bed, but not to sleep. She requested that her body might be sent to France, and either buried in the church of St. Denis, in Paris, beside the body of her first husband, Francis, or at Rheims, in the tomb which contained the remains of her mother, Mary of Guise. This, as well as all other requests that she made, was denied her. She was embalmed, and buried with royal pomp in the cathedral of Peterborough; this by Elizabeth's procurement, to stifle the twinges of conscience she had after the execution was over. Twenty-five years later James VI. had her remains removed to Henry VII.'s Chapel in Westminster Abbey. Her servants were not allowed to accompany her to the scaffold, Elizabeth, with her usual kindness of heart, having given orders that she was to proceed alone. Mary was resolved that some of her people should see her die, and insisted with such vehemence that at last she was allowed to name four male and two female attendants, who were to remain with her to the last. The execution was to take place in the same hall where she had been tried, and the scaffold, covered with a black cloth and elevated some two feet from the floor, occupied the extreme end of the room. A chair was placed on it for the Queen of Scots. On one side of the block stood two executioners, and on the other the Earls of Shrewsbury and Kent; Beale, who had read the warrant for her execution, and the sheriff were immediately behind. The scaffold was railed off from the rest of the hall, in which were some two hundred guards, including a few gentlemen from the neighborhood. The queen entered with all the dignity of a Roman matron, leaning on the arm of her physician, Sir Andrew Melville carrying the train of her robe. She was in full dress, and looked as if about to hold a court reception rather than to give her head to the

axe. She wore a gown of richest black silk, bordered with crimson velvet, over which was a satin mantle; a long veil of white crape, stiffened with wire and edged with rich lace, hung down almost on the ground; on her neck she wore an ivory crucifix, and her rosary hung at her side. With a composed and steady step she passed through the hall and ascended the scaffold, where she threw herself on her knees, and prayed fervently aloud. When her prayers were ended she prepared her head for the block, and mildly reproved her two female attendants for the agitation they showed when taking off her veil and removing her head-dress. She desired her faithful Jane Kennedy to bind her eyes with a rich handkerchief, bordered with gold, which she had brought with her for that purpose. Her last words were, after declaring she died a true Romanist, "O Lord, in Thee I have hoped, and into Thy hands I commit my spirit." The axe was drawn three times before the head was separated from the body. When it is remembered that Mary was only twenty-five when so unjustly detained in England, and that all the important events of her life happened between this age and sixteen, surely many of her faults can be pardoned, and a more charitable feeling shown her memory.

105. The "Great Conversationalist."—What poet was thus called? *Ans.* Samuel Taylor Coleridge. (See 40 in "What?")

106. Henry Kirke White.—What English poet was a butcher's son? *Ans.* Henry Kirke White.

Henry Kirke White was the son of a butcher of Nottingham, and was born in that place in 1785. From a very early age he showed a strong taste for knowledge, and at the age of seven tried his hand at prose composition. At school he greatly distinguished himself among his companions, displaying wonderful powers of acquisition. But his father intended to bring him up to his own business, and one whole day in every week, and his leisure hours on other days, were employed in carrying the butcher's basket. This, however, proved so irksome to him that, at the request of his mother, he was apprenticed to a stocking-weaver to prepare himself for the hosiery line. This was scarcely less distasteful to the

young aspirant than his father's occupation, and after a year his mother, a woman of superior intelligence, who early perceived his genius and sympathized with it, found means of placing him in the office of Coldham & Enfield, attorneys of Nottingham. He devoted himself with diligence to his profession during the day, and passed his evenings in learning the Latin, Greek, and Italian languages, together with chemistry, astronomy, drawing, and music. To these acquirements he soon added practical mechanics. A London magazine, the "Monthly Preceptor," having proposed prize themes for the youth of both sexes, Henry became a candidate, and while only in his fifteenth year obtained a silver medal for a translation from Horace, and the next year a pair of twelve-inch globes for an imaginary tour from London to Edinburgh. In 1803 appeared a volume of his poems. The statement in the preface that they were written by a youth of seventeen, and published to enable him to get the means to aid him in his studies, should have disarmed the severity of criticism; yet the poems were contemptuously mentioned in the "Monthly Review." This treatment young White felt very keenly. But the book fell into the hands of the poet Southey, who most kindly and generously wrote to White to encourage him, and very soon friends sprang up, who gave him such substantial assistance that he was enabled to enter the University of Cambridge,—his greatest ambition. Hitherto his religious opinions had inclined to Deism, but a friend having put into his hands "Scott's Force of Truth," an entire change was wrought by it in his whole character. A most decided and earnest piety now entered his soul, and he resolved to devote his life to the cause of religion, and, with his other studies, he now took up that of divinity. His application was indeed so intense that a severe illness was the result, on his recovery from which he produced those beautiful lines written in Milford church-yard. Poetry was abandoned for severer studies. He distinguished himself so greatly at Cambridge, that at the end of the term he was pronounced the first man of his year. But his severe application ruined his health, and he had to go to London to recruit his shattered nerves and spirit. But it was too late. He

returned to college, renewed his studies with unabated labor, and sank under the effect. He grew delirious, and died on the 19th of October, 1806, in his twenty-first year.

107. Rasselas.—What great novel was written to defray the funeral expenses of the author's mother? *Ans.* "Rasselas," written by Dr. Johnson in the evenings of one week. Johnson told Sir Joshua Reynolds that he sent it to press in portions, as it was written, and had never since read it over. The publishers gave him an additional twenty-five pounds after it reached the second edition. The mother died in 1759. (See 90 in "Who?")

108. Carthage.—What city was the greatest rival Rome ever had? *Ans.* Carthage. (See 79 in "Who?")

109. Key of Egypt.—What ancient city was thus called? *Ans.* Pelusium.

110. Pope's Palace at Rome.—What is it called? *Ans.* The Vatican.

The Vatican is a collection of buildings on one of the seven hills of Rome, which covers a space of twelve hundred feet in length and one thousand feet in breadth. It is built on the spot once occupied by the garden of the Emperor Nero, so noted for his cruelty. It owes its origin to the Bishop of Rome, who, in the early part of the sixth century, erected a humble residence on the site where the magnificent pile now stands. About the year 1160 Pope Eugenius rebuilt it on a superb scale. Innocent II., a few years afterwards, gave it up as a lodging to Peter II., King of Aragon. In 1305 Clement V., at the instigation of the King of France, removed the Papal See from Rome to Avignon, when the Vatican remained in a condition of obscurity and neglect for more than seventy years. But soon after the return of the Pontifical Court to Rome, which occurred in 1376, the Vatican was put into a state of repair, again enlarged, and it was thenceforth considered as a regular palace and residence of the Popes, who, one after the other, added fresh buildings to it, and gradually encircled it with antiquities, statues, pictures, and books, until it became the richest depository in the world. The library of the Vatican was commenced fourteen hundred years ago. It contains forty thousand manuscripts, among which are some by Pliny,

St. Thomas, St. Charles Borromeo, and many Hebrew, Syrian, Arabian, and Armenian Bibles. All of the immense buildings composing the Vatican are filled with the statues found beneath the ruins of ancient Rome; with paintings by the masters, and curious medals; with mummies and antiquities of almost every description. Over seventy thousand statues have been exhumed from the ruined temples and palaces of Rome, and all of these are in the Vatican. Raphael's glorious "Transfiguration" is here in a room almost by itself. This and the "Laocoon" would make a nation's wealth in themselves, to say nothing of the other ancient wonders that this marvelous palace holds.

111. **Rosa Bonheur.**—What female artist is a great animal-painter? *Ans.* Rosa Bonheur.

Rosa Bonheur was born at Bordeaux, in France, in 1822. She is the daughter of an artist, and belongs to a family distinguished for its artistic pursuits. One brother, Auguste, is a painter, and another, Isidore, a sculptor, while her sister, Juliette, wife of M. Peyrol, is also a user of the brush and palette. In 1841 Rosa exhibited, in her nineteenth year, two small pictures, entitled "Two Rabbits" and "Sheep and Goats." Together with her sister she acts as directress of a gratuitous School of Design for girls, committed to her charge by the city of Paris in 1849. In this same year appeared one of her greatest pictures, "Ploughing in the Nivernais," and the death of her father. Her "Horse Fair" is in the Luxembourg, and was engraved by the elder Landseer. She has a city farmyard, where she keeps live-stock; and a visit to her studio includes a visit to her familiar friends, cows, sheep, horses, etc. From youth to middle age she has been a faithful student, devoted to her art. She goes in men's clothes to study anatomy in the shambles, and is very careless and slovenly in her dress, even appearing in public with the same "rig" in which she has painted the entire day. This will sometimes be spotted with drops of blood, which she has received in her visits to the slaughter-houses. She is loaded with commissions, and sometimes paid as much as eight hundred pounds for a slight water-color sketch. With all her eccentricities, she is a woman of perfectly

pure and unsullied character, simple in her personal habits, kind, generous, and helpful to her neighbors. She has never married.

112. **Babylon.**—What was the height of its walls? *Ans.* Three hundred and fifty feet; they were eighty-seven feet thick. The walls surrounding Nineveh were one hundred feet high.

113. **Cathay.**—What country was thus called? *Ans.* China. This name was given it by Marco Polo, the great Venetian traveler.

Marco Polo was born about 1254, and died near 1324. In 1271 he traveled with his father and his uncle Maffeo from Italy to the East, passing through Palestine, traversing the northern part of Persia, journeying by the city of Balkh and visiting many parts of Tartary. They followed no direct track, so it is impossible to describe their route. After four years' constant journeying they came to Cambabu, in 1275, the capital of Cathay,—probably Pekin; here they were met by an escort and conducted to the imperial city. Marco Polo was appointed by the Khan to an office about his person; then was made ambassador to neighboring chiefs, which missions he conducted with so much prudence and discretion that he rose rapidly to great distinction. He was the first to make known to Europeans the existence of Japan. He was captured in an engagement against the Genoese, when in command of a galley, was carried prisoner to Genoa, and was kept in close confinement four or five years before he was liberated. During his captivity he dictated to a fellow-prisoner, by the aid of notes which he had written previously, the account of his extensive travels, which was finished in 1298. This valuable work has appeared in all the principal European languages.

114. **Musical Composers.**—What great musical composers were childless? *Ans.* Handel, Haydn, Corelli, Beethoven, Pergolesi, Rossini. In our time, Auber, Wagner, and Schumann.

1. **George Frederick Handel** was born at Halle, in Prussian Saxony, on the 24th of February, 1684. His father was an eminent physican, and as he intended his son to follow the law, he commanded him to give up his

music, and forbade his touching a musical instrument. Young Handel got a little clavichord, which he had secretly carried to the attic, and here, after the family had gone to rest, he would labor long after midnight over his loved task, until he had made great progress in his favorite pursuit. When only nine years old he could play the organ in the cathedral of Halle as well as his master, Zachau. He is considered one of the most excellent, profound, and original of musical composers. By some critics Handel is regarded as the greatest composer that ever lived. In early childhood he manifested a ruling passion for music, and composed sonatas at the age of ten. In 1703 he became connected with the Opera of Hamburg, where the next year he produced his opera of "Almeria" with great success. In 1708 he visited Italy, and composed his first Italian opera, "Rodrigo," which was performed at Florence. In 1710 he went to England, and wrote the music for the opera "Rinaldo," which was greatly admired. Two years later he settled in England, and in 1714 became chapel-master of George I. Sacred music is the chief foundation of his celebrity, and his masterpieces are his oratorio of "Saul" and his sublime "Messiah." Among his other oratorios are "Samson," "Moses in Egypt," "Joshua," and "Jephthah," whose words are English. He lost nearly his entire fortune, ten thousand pounds, in an unsuccessful attempt to support an opera-house, after having resigned the direction of the Academy of Music, founded by the English nobility. In 1751 he became blind, but continued for several years to conduct his oratorios in public concerts. He died in April, 1759, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. Handel was chiefly pre-eminent in majesty and sublimity of conception.

2. **Joseph Haydn,** a celebrated and original composer, was born at Rohrau, on the frontier of Austria and Hungary, March 31, 1732. His father was a poor mechanic, and his mother before her marriage was a cook in the family of Count Harrach, the lord of the village. Haydn had a remarkable voice, which attracted the attention of Reuter, the chapel-master of the cathedral church in Vienna, and when only eight years of age was

taken as a chorister, and remained with Reuter until his sixteenth year. At this age, his delicate and sonorous voice, having been strained too young,—he would practice from twelve to sixteen hours a day,—gave way, and he was obliged to leave the choir of St. Stephen's. Afterwards being left to his own resources, he endured extreme poverty for several years, during which he formed a friendship with the poet Metastasio, from whom he learned Italian. Between the ages of nineteen and twenty-six Haydn composed many sonatas, concertos, and symphonies, which were much admired. In 1760 he received the appointment of chapel-master to Prince Esterhazy, at Eisenstadt. With this prince and his heir he passed about thirty years, during which time he married an Ann Keller, whose father had befriended him in his days of poverty. The union proved an unhappy one; the great musician's temperament was all harmony, but his wife, alas! gave the one discordant tone, which so jarred on his finely attuned nature that he was obliged to end it by a divorce. Having composed a great number of works and acquired a wide reputation, he produced in London in 1791 six grand symphonies, which were received with great enthusiasm. His noble masterpiece, the oratorio of "The Creation," was performed in Vienna in 1798, and procured his admission into the French Institute. He surpassed his predecessors in symphonies, and displayed extraordinary fertility of invention. Among his last works is a piece of church music called "The Seasons." Haydn died at Vienna, May 31, 1809. He appears to have been exempt from a spirit of rivalry and envy. On one occasion he designated Mozart as the first composer in the world.

3. **Arcangelo Corelli** was a famous Italian musical composer and performer, born at Fusignano, near Imola, in 1653. He published in Rome, in 1683, his first work, "Twelve Sonatas for two Violins and a Bass." In 1686 he was leader of an orchestra of one hundred and fifty musicians, in an opera performed at Rome under the auspices of Christiana of Sweden. His reputation had then extended over Europe. He was patronized by Cardinal Ottoboni, who appointed him director of his music.

Among his most popular productions is "Concerti Grossi." He died in 1713.

4. **Ludwig von Beethoven** was a celebrated German musical composer, and born at Bonn, in Prussia, on the 17th of December, 1770. His father was a tenor in the Elector of Cologne's chapel, and had five children, among whom the subject of our sketch comes in second. When only five years of age he began the study of music, and even then his powers of execution and of improvisation on the piano astonished every hearer. He went to Vienna, in 1793, to finish his studies under Haydn, but as he was about to start for England, he placed Beethoven under the tuition of Albrechtsberger, under whom he made great and rapid progress. He concluded to make Vienna his home, and while there he gained a high reputation by his extempore fantasias. Desiring to offer homage to the genius of Napoleon, he commenced in 1802 a symphony for that purpose. This masterpiece of art and science, in which the genius of the artist is revealed in its greatest majesty, was not finished till 1804. It is said that when he was about to send it to Napoleon he learned that he had usurped imperial power, for which reason he changed the title of the piece to "Sinfonia eroica." In 1805 he produced the celebrated opera of "Leonore," or "Fidelio." He composed many symphonies, sonatas, quintets, quartets, and overtures, which attest the originality and sublimity of his genius. Beethoven was a very quiet, reserved man, going little into society, and unhappily mistrusted those by whom he was surrounded. He tells us that the cause of his miserable and wretched life was owing to his great deafness, which had become almost total in his twenty-eighth year. He always carried a small book with him, and what conversation passed was carried on in writing. He was exceedingly negligent in his personal appearance, and like another Turner cared nothing for the impressions he made on those with whom he came in contact. "His features were strong and prominent, his eye full of a rude energy, and his hair, which neither comb nor scissors seemed ever to have visited, overshadowed his broad brow in a quantity and confusion to which only the snakes around a Gor-

gon's head offer a parallel." He never married. He died in Vienna on the 26th of March, 1827, in the fifty-seventh year of his age.

5. **Pergolesi** was a celebrated Italian composer, and born at Jesi about 1708; some authorities say in 1704. He studied at Naples, under Gaetano Greco and Durante. In 1731 he produced a dramatic work called "The Servant Mistress," which was warmly applauded. He devoted himself chiefly to sacred music. Among his works is a celebrated and pathetic "Stabat Mater," for two voices; "Dixit Dominus," a motet; and "Salve Regina," also a motet. His death is variously dated; we find it given in 1736, 1737, and 1739. According to a biography which appeared in 1831, written by the Marchese di Villarose, his name is Giovanni Battista Pergolese, and he was born at ten o'clock at night, on the 3d of January, 1710, and died at Pazzuoli, near Naples, where he had retired for the benefit of his health, of pulmonary consumption, on the 16th of March, 1736.

6. **Gioacchimo Rossini,** an Italian musician, was born at Pesaro, in the Papal States, on the 29th of February, 1792. His father was a horn-blower, and his mother an actress or singer, in an itinerant opera company. Rossini is considered the most celebrated musical composer of the present century. He formed his style chiefly by the study of Mozart and Haydn. In 1812 he produced "The Fortunate Deceit," and several other operas. His most famous work was the opera of "Tancredi" (1813), which, performed first at Venice, was received with great enthusiasm and announced the advent of a new epoch in dramatic music. In 1815 he was engaged for a term of seven years as musical director of the theatre of San Carlo at Naples. The next year appeared his "Barber of Seville," which is perhaps the most popular of all his works, and has been performed in many languages and in every theatre in the civilized world. His "Moses in Egypt" was published in 1818. He married Mademoiselle Colbran, a singer, about 1822, and the next year left Italy. He went to Paris, and while there was elected director of the Italian opera from 1824 to 1830. During this period he wrote his beautiful opera of "William

Tell," which by connoisseurs has been pronounced the greatest that he ever composed. It was also his last. He said of it, "Another success would add nothing to my celebrity, and a failure might impair it." Towards the latter part of his life he grew very indolent, and died in Paris, November, 1868. He passed many years of his life in Bologna, but Paris was the city of all others that he preferred, and which he made his permanent home after 1855.

7. **Daniel François Esprit Auber** is an eminent French musical composer, and was born at Caen in January, 1784. He was a pupil of Cherubini. His first production, "Le Séjour militaire," in 1813, was coldly received, but his comic opera, "La Bergère Châtelaine," seven years later, was a complete success. In partnership with Eugène Scribe, he composed the music of many popular operas which are remarkable for originality and grace. His opera "La Muette de Portici," commonly known as "Masaniello," had great success, and is generally considered his masterpiece. Among his most popular comic operas are "Fra Diavolo," "Lestocq," "Le Domino noir," and "Haydée." In 1829 Auber was chosen a member of the Institute.

8. **Richard Wagner** is a distinguished German musician and composer, and was born at Leipsic in 1813. He was appointed chapel-master at Dresden in 1843. Among his principal works are the operas of "Rienzi," "Tannhäuser," "Lohengrin," and his opera of "Der Ring des Nibelungen," brought out at Baireuth, in Bavaria, in August of 1876. This opera was written some twenty years ago, and Wagner built a theatre in the little city of Baireuth, at an expense of some forty-five thousand pounds, in which to give to the world his strange and unique ideas of how an opera should be put upon the boards. He is said to have spent his entire fortune in this venture, which occupied four evenings of the music-loving public. Wagner married a daughter of the great Liszt, who had previously been the wife of the pianist Von Bülow, from whom she was divorced.

9. **Robert Schumann** was a German musician and composer, and born at Zwickau in 1810. At the age of forty he became chapel-master at Dusseldorf. Among his

best works is the oratorio of "Paradise and the Peri." He died in 1856. His wife, Clara Wieck, is one of the most distinguished female pianists of the time.

115. What two cities were besieged ten years? *Ans.* Troy and Veii; the latter was a rival of Rome.

116. **Apoplexy.**—What authors died of this disease? *Ans.* Emanuel Swedenborg, George Croly, Linnæus, Jean Jacques Rousseau, Champollion, Samuel Richardson, and William Prescott.

1. **Emanuel Swedenborg.** (See 59 in "Who?")

2. **George Croly.**—Rev. George Croly was born in Dublin in 1780, and was educated at Trinity College, in his native city, where he took his regular Master's degree, and was subsequently ordained "deacon and priest" in the English church. After a few years he went to England to reside, and in 1835 was presented by Lord Lyndhurst, at the earnest recommendation of Lord Brougham, with the living of St. Stephen's Church, Wallbrook, London; this position he continued to fill till his death, which occurred on the 24th of November, 1860, when he suddenly expired from a stroke of apoplexy. He wrote a great many books on theology, politics, and miscellaneous subjects. He was also quite a poet. As a pulpit orator Dr. Croly was one of the most celebrated of his day. He rarely wrote his sermons, but delivered them in that impassioned manner so peculiar to that Irish school of eloquence which was graced by the names of Sheridan, Grattan, and Curran. His works are the following: "Divine Providence, or Three Cycles of Revelation," "The True Idea of Baptism," "Sermons Preached at St. Stephen's, Wallbrook," "Sermons on Important Subjects," pamphlets on "Marriage with a Deceased Wife's Sister," and on the "Proposed Admission of Jews into Parliament," "The Political Life of Edmund Burke," "The Personal History of George IV.," "Paris in 1815, and other Poems," "Catiline, a Tragedy, with other Poems," etc.

3. **Linnæus.** (See 69 in "Who?")

4. **Jean Jacques Rousseau.** (See 21 in "What?")

5. **Champollion.** (See 85 in "Who?")

6. **Samuel Richardson,** who may be said to be the

inventor of the modern English novel, was the son of a carpenter in Derbyshire, and was born in 1689. From the limited means of his father he was restricted to a common-school education, which is very apparent in the structure of his composition. He early exhibited, however, the most decisive marks of genius, and was remarkably partial to letter-writing, and to the company of his young female friends, with whom he maintained a constant correspondence, and even ventured, though only in his eleventh year, to become their occasional monitor and adviser. At the age of sixteen he was put to the printer's trade, which he chose because it would allow him an opportunity for reading. At the termination of his apprenticeship he became a compositor and corrector of the press, and continued in this office for nearly six years, when he entered into business for himself. By industry, punctuality, and integrity he became more and more known, and his business rapidly increased, so that in a few years he obtained the lucrative situation of printer to the House of Commons. He did not, however, neglect to use his pen, and frequently composed prefaces and dedications for the booksellers. He also published a volume of "Familiar Letters," which might serve as a model for persons of a limited education. In 1740 he published his first novel, "Pamela," which immediately attracted an extraordinary degree of attention. Sir Walter Scott used to speak very highly of it. In 1749 appeared Richardson's second and greatest novel, "The History of Clarissa Harlowe," which raised his reputation at once as a master of fictitious narrative to the highest point. Dr. Drake calls it "perhaps the most pathetic tale ever published." It was translated twice into French, and Rousseau declared that "nothing equal or approaching to it had ever been produced in any country." In 1753 came his "History of Sir Charles Grandison." In 1754 he was elected to the post of master to the Stationers' Company, a situation as lucrative as it was honorable. For some years previous to his death he had suffered much from nervous attacks, which terminated in an apoplectic stroke, which proved fatal on the 4th of July, 1761.

7. **William Prescott.** (See 34 in "What?")

117. **Blackwood's Magazine.**—What is the history of this celebrated periodical? *Ans.* The first volume of "Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine," afterwards one of the most noted in the world, was published on the 1st of April, 1817, in the immortal No. 17 Prince's Street, Edinburgh. William Blackwood was the publisher, and the editors were Messrs. Pringle and Cleghorn, both of whom, curiously enough, were much deformed in person. After the fourth number was published, Blackwood quarreled with Pringle and Cleghorn, and undertook to be his own editor, continuing so till he died, seventeen years subsequently. Blackwood was a fierce Tory, and how he ever agreed with Pringle and Cleghorn, who were Whigs, is a mystery. Blackwood, when thrown on his own resources, looked about him for assistants, and found James Hogg, whose "Queen's Wake" had placed him, not long before, in a station among Scottish poets inferior only to Robert Burns and Walter Scott; then John Wilson, in the spring of intellect and flush of manhood, who afterwards become famous as "Christopher North"; there was John Gibson Lockhart, eminently gifted by intellect, and largely improved by education; and Robert Pierce Gillies, who came to fill the pages of Blackwood with rare treats of wit and wisdom. The famous "Noctes Ambrosianæ" first appeared as a serial in Blackwood in March, 1822. On the death of William Blackwood, John Wilson became editor, and he had an able corps to assist him. Maginn wrote for it for over twenty years. Indeed, nearly all the great men of the times contributed to this magazine. Charles Lamb, Sym, Coleridge, De Quincey, Caroline Bowles, Mrs. Hemans, and Allan Cunningham are but a few of the names that appeared on its pages.

118. **Sects of Philosophy.**—What were the principal ones among the Greeks? *Ans.* The Ionic, the Italic, the Socratic, the Cynic, the Academic, the Peripatetic, the Skeptical, the Stoic, the Epicurean.

1. **The Ionic** was the most ancient, and was founded by Thales. These sects were distinguished by certain peculiarities of doctrine. Thales looked upon water as the

principle of everything. This sect was distinguished for its deep and abstruse speculation.

2. **The Italian** taught the transmigration of souls, and was founded by Pythagoras.

3. **The Socratic,** founded by Socrates, insisted on the excellence of virtue.

4. **The Cynic,** founded by Antisthenes, condemned all knowledge, society, and the arts of life.

5. **The Academic,** by Plato, dealt in ideal forms and mystical theogony.

6. **The Peripatetic,** by Aristotle, exhibited the model of a perfect logic. This school has exerted the greatest influence over the human mind. It reigned in the schools through sixteen hundred years.

7. **The Skeptical,** by Pyrrho, inculcated universal doubt.

8. **The Stoic,** by Zeno, decried all weakness, and made insensibility a virtue.

9. **The Epicurean,** by Epicurus, pointed to pleasure as the supreme good.

119. Fasces.—What was it? *Ans.* It was an axe tied up with a bundle of rods, and borne before the Roman magistrates as a badge of their authority.

120. Embalming.—What nation first practiced this art? *Ans.* Embalming is supposed to have originated in Persia. Dion Cassius says that when Pharnaces sent the body of his father, Mithridates, to Pompey, he had it placed in brine; but it seems probable that in the East nitre was more frequently used for this purpose than common salt. The custom of preserving dead bodies in honey was also employed at a very early period. The remains of several Spartans, who died in foreign countries, were thus prepared for transmission to their native homes. The body of Alexander the Great is said to have been embalmed in this manner.

121. Edict of Nantes.—What king granted this famous edict? *Ans.* Henry IV. of France.

Henry was a Protestant before he came to the throne, and by the aid of the Calvinists secured the sceptre, and in gratitude, as is believed, granted to them the "Edict of Nantes." This gave to the Calvinists, as well as all

his subjects, the right of the free exercise of their religion. Afterwards, by the influence and earnest entreaties of the Duke of Sully, as well as by views of policy, Henry renounced Protestantism and became a Catholic.

122. **Parthenon.**—What was it? *Ans.* A magnificent temple built by Phidias in the reign of Pericles. It stood on the "square-topped hill" of the Acropolis, in Athens. It was sacred to Minerva, the virgin goddess. Phidias's statue of Minerva was in the Parthenon, and was thirty-nine feet high, and made of gold and ivory. The gold ornamentation on this statue was computed at forty-four talents, or about four hundred and sixty-five thousand dollars of our money. In beauty and grandeur the Parthenon surpassed all other buildings of the kind, and was constructed entirely of Pentelic marble. The expense of its erection was estimated at six thousand talents. The Parthenon was not only the best school of architecture in the world, but it was also the noblest museum of sculpture and the richest gallery of painting. It was destroyed in the year 1687 by the fall of an unlucky bomb, during the besieging of the citadel of Athens by the Venetians. The Turks had put powder in the Parthenon, and the bomb going off, the roof was entirely destroyed and the whole building nearly reduced to ruins. In 1800 Lord Elgin removed a variety of the matchless friezes (done by Phidias and his scholars) and statuary, etc., which were purchased from him by Parliament on the part of the nation, and now form the most valuable and interesting portion of the British Museum.*

123. **Temples.**—What other temples were built on the Acropolis? *Ans.* A small temple of Minerva, a temple of Hercules, the temple of Eleusis. The latter was burned by the invasion of the Persian army, but was rebuilt under Pericles by Ictinus, the architect of the Parthenon. Strabo says that the mystic cell of this edifice was capable of containing as many persons as a theatre. These temples were all built of the white Pentelic marble, which has a pinkish tinge on it now. Where it is broken off lately it looks like white sugar. History says the tem-

* Anthon's Classical Dictionary.

ples of the Acropolis were filled with the noblest works of Phidias and Praxiteles, besides other master-sculptures.

124. What celebrated men were drowned? *Ans.* Mungo Park, Percy Bysshe Shelley, Reginald Heber, Lant Carpenter.

1. **Mungo Park**, the renowned African traveler, was born at Fowlshields, in Selkirkshire, Scotland, in 1771, and was the seventh of thirteen children. Being early placed in the grammar-school of Selkirk, he distinguished himself for his ready talents as well as for great perseverance and application. He had an early desire to study medicine, and after qualifying himself in his profession at Edinburgh he went to London in search of employment, and was speedily appointed assistant surgeon on board the "Worcester" East Indiaman, through the kindly exertions in his behalf made by Sir Joseph Banks, so well known as a patron of enterprising and scientific men. Mungo Park showed himself every way worthy of this appointment, and soon after his return from the East Indies he entered the service of the "Association for the Promotion of Discovery through the Interior of Africa," and sailed from Portsmouth on the 22d of May, 1795, in the brig "Endeavour." His instructions were to proceed to the Niger by the nearest and most convenient route, and, if possible, trace its course from its rise to its termination, and visit as many of the principal cities on its banks as he was able. His vessel arrived at the mouth of the Gambia on the 21st of June, and after sailing up the river as far as Jonkakonda he quitted her, and made preparations to proceed into the interior of the country by land. After many hardships and privations he came in sight of Sego, the capital of Bambarra, on the 21st of July, 1796. This town was situated on the Niger, and when Park reached it he was almost worn out with exhaustion. The natives called this river Joliba, or the "Great Water." He had not traveled far, however, in the exploration of the Niger before the rainy season set in, and he was compelled to hasten his return, in which he suffered quite as much by sickness and encountered as many perils as in his advance. Once he was beset by banditti, who robbed him of almost everything he had. Finally he reached the coast, took

passage in an American ship for the West Indies, and thence to England, and landed at Falmouth on the 22d of December, 1797, after an absence of two years and seven months. He was received with distinguished honor by the African Association, and by almost all the other scientific bodies and eminent literary characters of London. He made arrangements to publish his travels, and the next year went to Scotland, where in August he married Miss Anderson, the eldest daughter of his old teacher at Selkirk. He commenced practicing as a physician at Peebles, but soon another expedition was planned for him, and on the 30th of January, 1806, he sailed from England with a party of forty-four for a second exploration of the Niger. But so severe were the fevers of the country that when Park reached Sego again, on the 19th of September, but nine out of the forty-four were left, and those were sick. Nothing daunted, this energetic man had a boat constructed, on which he took the small remnants of his party, and with them set sail to explore the Niger. They had proceeded as far as Boosa, when the king of the country, angry at not having received any presents as a fee to pass through his domains,—Park had sent the accustomed offerings, but the bearer proved dishonest, and kept them, in place of giving them to the king,—assembled a large body of men on the top of a high bluff at a very narrow place in the river, and as Park and his companions were about to pass, assailed them furiously with lances, pikes, stones, and missiles of every description. A number were instantly killed, and Mungo Park, seeing all resistance vain, jumped into the river to swim ashore, and was drowned.

2. **Percy Bysshe Shelley.** (See 21 in "What?")

3. **Reginald Heber** was born at Malpas, in Cheshire, on the 21st of April, 1783, and was the son of Rev. Reginald Heber. His youth was distinguished by precocity of talent, docility of temper, a love of reading, and a veneration for religion. In 1800 he entered the University of Oxford. During his first year he gained the prize for Latin verse, and two years later wrote his poem of "Palestine," which was received with great applause. His college career was brilliant from its com-

mencement to its close. After taking his degree and gaining the university prize for the best English prose essay, he set out in 1805 on a continental tour. He returned the following year, and in 1807 "took orders," and was settled in Hodnet, in Shropshire, where for many years he discharged the duties of his large parish with exemplary assiduity. In 1809 he married, and in the same year published a series of Hymns, among which are "From Greenland's icy mountains," and "By cool Siloam's shady rill." In 1812 he commenced a Dictionary of the Bible, and published a volume of Poems and Translations, the latter being chiefly from Pindar. After being advanced to two or three ecclesiastical preferments, in 1822 he received the offer of the bishopric of Calcutta, made vacant by the death of Dr. Middleton. Never, it is believed, did any man accept an office from a higher sense of duty. He was in the possession of affluence, had the fairest prospects before him, and had recently built at Hodnet a parsonage-house, combining every comfort with elegance and beauty. But he considered this call as a call from Heaven, from which he might not shrink; and he resolutely determined to obey the summons. In 1823 he embarked for India, where he arrived in safety. He entered with great earnestness upon his duties, and had already made many long journeys through his extensive field of labor, when he was drowned while bathing at Trichinopli, having been seized with an apoplectic fit the 3d of April, 1826. After his death were published "Parish Sermons at Hodnet," and a "Narrative of a Journey through the Upper Provinces of India, from Calcutta to Bombay." But it is by his beautiful poems that he will live longest in the hearts of his admirers.

4. **Lant Carpenter** was the third son of George Carpenter, a carpet manufacturer of Kidderminster, and was born at that place on the 2d of September, 1780. He completed his professional studies at the University of Glasgow, where he acquitted himself with so much credit that the degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him at an unusually early period of life. After leaving Glasgow he was for a time librarian of the Liverpool Athenæum, but

he soon settled as a minister over a congregation in Exeter; and after being there some years he removed to Bristol and took charge of the Unitarian church, in which connection he continued to the closing years of his life. His health failing him, he had gone to Italy, and on the 5th of April, 1840, he embarked at Naples to go to Leghorn. At ten o'clock in the evening he was seen for the last time, walking the deck of the vessel. It was a dark and stormy night, and as he was prostrated by seasickness, probably in one of the lurches of the vessel he lost his balance and fell overboard. His body was washed ashore about fifty miles from Rome. The work by which he is best known is that entitled "Principles of Education; Intellectual, Moral, and Physical." While engaged in his ministerial duties he was for many years head of a school, and lectured also, besides writing much for the press. He was very benevolent, and was distinguished for his ardent piety. He entered into everything that he undertook with the greatest zeal, and his labors were always in the line of what is favorable to the best interests of man.

125. **Cicero.**—What is his definition of justice? *Ans.* "Justice is so clear a thing, that whoever hesitates must be in the wrong."

Marcus Tullius Cicero, next to Demosthenes, was the greatest orator that ever lived, and certainly the greatest one that Rome ever produced. He was called the "Father of Latin eloquence," and was born on the 3d of January, 106 B.C., and in the six hundred and forty-seventh year of Rome. His mother, Helvia, was of a noble family and an excellent character, and is said to have brought the young Cicero into the world without pain. When he was old enough to go to school his genius broke out with so much lustre, and he gained so distinguished a reputation among the boys, that the fathers of many of them visited the school purposely to see the lad of whom their own children were never tired talking. He early learned all the arts and sciences, yet he most inclined to poetry. In after-years he was not only considered the first orator in Rome, but also the first poet. His father, who was a Roman knight and a man of marked ability, procured for his

son the most celebrated masters of Rome and Greece. When only eighteen he served one campaign under Sylla, and grew very fond of war; but civil strife being rampant, he withdrew from public life for a while and devoted himself to science. Cicero had studied law under the eminent Mucius Scævola, then president of the Roman senate, and plead his first case when twenty-seven years old. He is described as "lean and slender," with a stomach so weak that he was obliged to be very sparing in his diet. In the early stages of his public speaking his voice was very harsh and rough, rising, when he grew excited, to a pitch that was very terrible to sensitive nerves. This defect he was very conscious of, and took every measure in his power to remedy the difficulty, partly owing to the weakness of his constitution. His voice had a variety of inflections which, were he able to manage them, would be of invaluable service to him. To train this, like another Demosthenes, was his constant study, and he spared neither trials nor expense that would assist him. He rarely let a day pass that he did not either declaim or attend the lectures of the celebrated orators. He even sailed to Asia and the island of Rhodes to gain information on the subject of oratory. He was well repaid for his pains, for his voice by constant drilling acquired a sweetness and took a key that was not injurious to his health. His own estate was not large, though ample to cover his wants, never extravagant; but, strangest of all, he would never take either fee or present for the causes that he plead at the bar. He was both humorous and satirical in his pleadings, and many anecdotes have come down to us in relation to his cases. His satire at all times made him dreaded, and lost him many friends. He had a fine country-seat at Arpinum, a farm near Naples, and another at Pompeii, but neither of the farms was considered valuable. His wife Terentia brought with her a fortune of a hundred and twenty thousand denarii, and he fell heir to something that amounted to ninety thousand more. Upon this he lived in a genteel though frugal manner, giving up his town house, that belonged to the family, to his brother, and taking up his residence on the Palatine hill, where he had a levee every day, and was

courted by the Greeks and Romans around him as much as either Pompey for his power or Crœsus for his great wealth. Cicero's wife was very ambitious, and anxious that he should hold a high position in the state. He says of her, "that she took a greater share with him in politics than she permitted him to have in domestic business." She was a woman of an imperious temper, and had so great an ascendency over Cicero that she obliged him to give in evidence against Clodius, when Cæsar divorced Pompeia, though it is supposed that he did it reluctantly. She was jealous of Clodius's sister Clodia, whom she thought Cicero was fain to fall in love with, and on this account gave him no rest till he proved the brother guilty of having entered Cæsar's house. In his forty-third year he was made consul, after having passed through the other honors of the state. He was a great friend of Pompey, who paid him much respect, and found his political assistance very useful to him at different times. Cicero put an end to the Catiline conspiracy, and for this received the thanks of the people, and was called the father of his country and the second founder of Rome. Catiline was a profligate noble, and with many other reckless characters plotted against their country; but all their projects were baffled by Cicero's extreme watchfulness. Catiline was defeated in the field, and Cicero, at Rome, punished the other conspirators with death. Later he refused to agree to the arbitrary measures of Cæsar and Pompey, and was exiled. He fretted over his banishment, bearing it in anything but a manly way, and in sixteen months' time was restored to his country with renewed honors. After Cæsar and Pompey came to an open rupture, Cicero was in great anxiety, and could not fully make up his mind which standard to follow. He says in his epistles, "Whither shall I turn? Pompey has the more honorable cause; but Cæsar manages his affairs with the greatest address, and is most able to save himself and his friends. In short, I know whom to avoid, but not whom to seek." At length he joined Pompey's forces, for which Cato seriously blamed him, saying he could have served his country better by remaining at Rome. This made Cicero dissatisfied, and he even showed his dissatisfaction to

Pompey, who he thought did not employ him in a manner suitable to his position. After the battle of Pharsalia, —in which he was not present on account of ill health,— when Pompey was defeated and fled, Cato, who had considerable forces and a great fleet at Dyrrachium, begged of Cicero to take the command, because his consular dignity gave him a legal right to it. He, however, decidedly refused it, and also to take any further share in the war. This conduct so enraged young Pompey and his friends that they called him traitor, drew their swords, and would have killed him had not his ally Cato interposed and conveyed him out of the camp. He went immediately to Brundusium, and remained there waiting for Cæsar's return from Egypt, where the fair Cleopatra had held him longer than his business affairs required. Cæsar received him with every mark of esteem, going to meet him as soon as he saw him approach, and treating him ever after with the greatest kindness and respect. Rome being changed into a monarchy, Cicero withdrew from public business, and devoted his leisure to the young men who were desirous of being instructed in philosophy. As these were of the best families, by his interest with them he once more obtained great authority in Rome. He composed and translated philosophical dialogues, and rendered the Greek terms of logic and natural philosophy into the Roman language. He passed most of the remaining days of his life at his Tusculan villa, and rarely went to Rome, and then only to pay court to Cæsar. On his return from the wars he was divorced from his wife Terentia and married a wealthy young girl whose guardian he had been. He gave as an excuse for this step that Terentia had neglected him during the war, even sending him off without necessaries; and that after his return to Italy she behaved to him with little regard, and did not wait on him during his long stay at Brundusium. These and other trifling excuses were made to justify him in the eyes of the public. As a true republican he approved of Cæsar's murder, and thus won the hatred of Mark Antony. In the year 43 B.C., Augustus Cæsar, Antony, and Lepidus joined together in a third triumvirate, and agreed on a proscription of their enemies. Under the order of this triumvirate three hun-

dred senators and two thousand Roman knights were sacrificed, among them Cicero, to the eternal infamy of Augustus, who gave him up to the vengeance of Antony. In Cicero's attempt to escape he was overtaken by a body of soldiers, who cut off his head and right hand, bringing them to Antony. He was in his sixty-fourth year, 43 B.C.

126. **Cities.**—What two besides Rome were built on hills? *Ans.* Athens, in Greece, and Jerusalem. The latter was built on several hills, the largest being Mount Zion.

127. **Human Sacrifice.**—What people first instituted the custom of sacrificing human victims to conciliate their gods? *Ans.* The Babylonians.

128. **Manufacture of Glass.**—What nation invented it? *Ans.* The Phœnicians. They were also the first to manufacture purple and fine linen.

129. What two great generals embraced before fighting? *Ans.* Hannibal and Scipio, before the battle of Zama.

130. **Fresco.**—What was the old style of painting in fresco? *Ans.* It was done by painting on plastered walls. Colors in those early days were mixed with water, or with size, egg, or fig-juice.

131. **Astronomy.**—What people were the first to cultivate it? *Ans.* The Chaldeans.

132. **Friendships.**—What two friendships lasting through life were made through a challenge of duels? *Ans.* That of Thomas Moore with Lord Byron and Jeffrey. It happened in this way: in 1806 Moore published his "Odes and Epistles," and Jeffrey in the "Edinburgh Review" criticised them without mercy. The little Irishman fired up at this, and meeting Jeffrey some days after in London, challenged him to fight. This they did, or rather were about to do, having taken their places, when they were surprised by two policemen, who seized them, and landed them in the Bow Street jail to await bail. They were put in the same room, and chatted pleasantly together till their friends arrived to liberate them. After this they met frequently, and each vowed that he had admired the other from the start, and were friends ever after. His duel with Byron was brought about on account of that

poet ridiculing Moore's fight with Jeffrey. This did not suit Moore, who was very sensitive on the subject of the ridiculous figure they made, and off went another challenge to Byron for "coffee and pistols for two." The letter of challenge did not reach Byron till months after it was written, and then it appeared to him too amusing to regard it as serious. Byron on his return to London invited Moore to dinner, and made some explanations which were readily accepted, for if Moore was quick to resent he was as swift to forgive, and then began a life-long friendship between Byron and Moore, though the former used to say it was the "lord" which Moore liked in him.

133. **"Maga."**—What celebrated magazine was thus known? *Ans.* "Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine." It was a contraction of the word magazine, given it by its writers. (See 117 in "What?")

134. What nation threw their poor and sickly children into a cavern, thinking them no use to the state and no credit to themselves? *Ans.* The Spartans.

135. **Law.**—What great men of letters studied for the law? *Ans.* Shadwell, Rowe, Ovid, Goethe, Corneille, Cowper, Petrarch, Heyne, Metastasio, Schiller, Voltaire, Chaucer, Milton, Moore, Irving, Scott, Campbell, Gray, Saxe, Wordsworth, Procter, and Longfellow.

1. **Thomas Shadwell.** (See 18 in "Who?")

2. **Nicholas Rowe.** (See 18 in "Who?")

3. **Ovid,** a distinguished Roman poet, was born at Sulmo on the 20th of March, about 43 years B.C. His father was anxious to have him devote his time to the study of law, but though he was fond of public speaking, and made great progress in the study of eloquence, nothing could win him from poetry. Everything he wrote was expressed in poetical numbers. He soon became known throughout the country, and the great geniuses of the age honored him with their notice and some of them with their correspondence. For a time the Emperor Augustus extended the hand of friendship, and liberally patronized him, but the days of his sunshine were not many, as his majesty soon banished him for some petty offense—so trifling as never to have been mentioned—to Tomos, on the Euxine Sea. Here Ovid passed the remainder of his life, a period of

seven or eight years, in impatient, unmanly repinings. All the flattery that he could bring to bear, and it was most groveling in its kind, had no effect either on Augustus or his successor, Tiberius, to recall him. Most of his poems have survived to the present time, and are characterized by sweetness and elegance, though often debased by inelegance of expression. Ovid never paints nature but he does it with a master-hand. His "Fasti," parts of which are lost, are considered his best poems. John Milton is said to have thought very highly of his verses.

4. **Johann von Goethe.** (See 30 in "Who?")

5. **Peter Corneille.** (See 83 in "Who?")

6. **William Cowper.** (See 84 in "Who?")

7. **Francis Petrarch,** who was born in Arezzo, 1304, is celebrated as one of the restorers of classical learning, and more perhaps than any other person, as the father of modern poetry. He displayed all the powers of genius and poetical inspiration, not only in his own native language, the Italian, but in Latin. His sonnets are considered the sweetest, most elegant, and most highly finished verses ever written in Italian, and his songs possess uncommon beauty and grace. He had a vivid imagination and a charming fancy. Petrarch was an ecclesiastic, though he never took priest's orders. He died at the age of seventy, at Arquà, near Padua, July 18, 1374. In 1874, the five hundredth anniversary of that event was celebrated at Padua and Avignon, by the Italian and French admirers of Petrarch, with a variety of ceremonial festivals. At Padua a monumental statue was unveiled, an exhibition of relics was opened, and addresses and poems were recited. Pilgrimages on foot and by special trains were also made to Arquà, where he is buried. At Avignon, on Saturday, Sunday, and Monday preceding the anniversary, there was a succession of entertainments, including a procession, which represented the triumphal march of Petrarch to be crowned at the Capitol of Rome. Some of the events of Petrarch's life are rather singular, particularly his inextinguishable passion for his mistress Laura. In 1327 our poet moved to Vaucluse, near Avignon, in France, when he first met the woman who seems to have blighted his entire after-life. It was a case of infatuation at

first sight on his part, but the fair Laura, already the wife of Hugh de Sade, did not return the passion that we are told Petrarch lavished upon her. Laura carelessly received his amatory effusions, and Petrarch concluded to travel to divert his melancholy. He entered the service of Pope John XXII., but he never was so happy as when at Vaucluse, and passed the greater part of his life there. During twenty-one years Petrarch devoted himself to Madame Laura. In the mean time the great world received his poetry, and Rome, Paris, and Naples vied with each other in offering him a laurel crown. Rome prevailed, and in that famed city of art and learning the poet's brow was entwined with the brightest honors. Public business occasionally drew Petrarch from Vaucluse, and during one of these absences his beloved Laura died, leaving him in the deepest gloom. Some writers maintain that the poet was pure in this affair, and that Laura never had any but a platonic affection for Italy's celebrated poet. Others say the reverse. Later writers assert that Petrarch affected, in the imitation of the fashion of that age, a "purely sentimental and fantastic passion" for Madame de Sade, and that it is very doubtful whether there ever was, at any time in their lives, more than a very slight personal acquaintance between them, or whether they knew each other by name. Petrarch tells us that he frequently met her on the street and at church. (See 144 in "What?")

8. **Christian Gottlob Heyne** was born in Silesia, in 1729. He was an eminent German critic and scholar, and succeded Gesner, in 1763, in the professorship of rhetoric, at Göttingen, where he also became secretary to the Society of Sciences. He drew up a catalogue of the library at Göttingen, which contained one hundred and fifty folio volumes. Tutor to the three youngest sons of King George III. of England, these lawless young men, strange to say, treated him with the greatest respect. Heyne died suddenly in 1812. As an editor of the classics he is justly celebrated, and his criticisms have been the admiration of the learned men of the world. From poverty and obscurity he rose to fame and affluence.

9. **Pietro Bonaventura Metastasio,** whose original name was Trapassi, the most illustrious poet of modern

Italy, was born in Rome in 1698. When only ten years of age he used to repeat verses of his own sweet composition to audiences which gathered around him, and listened with attention and wonder. Gravina was his patron. Without neglecting his muse Metastasio studied law, but finally assumed the clerical habit. Gravina, at his death, left the poet his entire fortune, worth fifteen thousand crowns, which the latter dissipated in the short space of two years, owing to his convivial and hospitable habits. After having squandered his money he wrote for the stage, at the request of the famous singer Bulgarella, and soon found himself the object of general admiration. He passed the greater part of his life at Vienna, enjoying the patronage of the sovereigns of Austria, at which place he died at the advanced age of eighty-four. His works consist of twenty-six operas, eight sacred dramas, besides other poetical miscellanies. They have been translated into various languages, and possess a high reputation. Metastasio paints virtue and morality in the most striking pictures of his brain ; nor is he wanting in flights of sublimity. This practical poet did not believe in waiting for "fits of inspiration" or propitious seasons for the composition of poetry, but, like another Balzac, calmly seated himself to his prescribed task, and completed it as he would any other piece of business.

10. **John Christopher Frederick von Schiller** was born at Marbach, a small town in the duchy of Würtemberg, on the 10th of November, 1759. He was born some six weeks before Robert Burns, and ten years prior to Napoleon. His parents were upright, pious people, who early instilled the principles of religion in the young Frederick's breast. His father, Casper Schiller, was an officer in the military service of the Duke of Würtemberg. He had served at one time as a surgeon in the Bavarian army, but on his final return to his native Würtemberg, and to the service of his native prince, he laid aside his medical character forever, and obtained a commission as ensign and adjutant. Schiller is universally conceded to hold a place second only to Goethe in German literature. De Quincey thinks "He is the ablest representative that we have of the German intellect in its highest form."

Schiller probably owed to his mother exclusively the preternatural endowments of his intellect. She was of humble origin, the daughter of a baker, and not well educated, but was blessed with the richest gifts of the heart and the understanding. She read poetry with delight, and found it easy to communicate her literary tastes to her son, who was devotedly attached to her. Schiller had a loved sister, who sang and learned his songs while spinning, a bright, charming girl, who was to appear on the stage, but died while finishing her education, at the early age of nineteen. Her death was the greatest grief the poet ever had. Reared by parents so affectionate and pious, Schiller passed a quiet and happy childhood, remarkable in no way, except by the influence it exerted on his after-life. At fourteen he was sent to Stuttgart, by command of the duke, who wished Schiller to study law. He himself desired to be put in some pastoral office, the peace of which was so congenial to his frame of mind. As he was, however, educated at the expense of the duke, he tried to strangle other aims and aspirations for the sake of the parents, who he knew were anxious to have him follow the duke's wishes. Joined to the juristic department was another for training men to the medical profession. Here Schiller was transferred in 1775, thinking it would give him a larger field of study. The school was governed by military discipline, which was utterly revolting to the "aspiring nobility of his moral nature." It was while in this school, in his nineteenth year, that he wrote "The Robbers," which was received among the young men of Germany with an enthusiasm absolutely unparalleled. It was brought out on the stage in the neighboring city of Mannheim, and performed with great applause. The news reaching Schiller's ears, he clandestinely went to see it, no doubt feeling interested in the success of his own play; for which piece of audacity on his part he was put under arrest on his return to school, and kept in close confinement. This so disgusted him that not long afterwards Schiller eloped to Mannheim, where he lived in the house of Dalberg, a man of considerable rank, who was the literary manager or director of the theatre. This connection determined the direction

of his talents, and his "Fiesco," "Intrigue and Love," "Don Carlos," and "Maria Stuart" followed in a short period of years. These plaps display less power than "The Robbers," and are equally licentious. Finally he brought out his "Wallenstein," "an immortal drama, nearest to the Shaksperean dramas in point of excellence to anything we have."—(De Quincey.) During his stay in Mannheim he had a love-affair with his director's daughter, Laura Dalberg, but was forgotten when he entered the celebrated University of Jena, in the territory of Weimar. It was here that Schiller formed his friendship for Goethe, which is said to be "the most enduring and beautiful of any friendship in the annals of literature." The Grand Duke of Weimar at that time was gathering around him the most eminent German intellects, and was eager to enroll Schiller in the number of his professors, and in 1799 our poet was given the chair of Civil History. Not many months later he married Miss Lengefeld, whom he had known for some time. In 1803 he was raised to the rank of gentleman, and entitled to the prefix of Von to his name. His income was now sufficient for domestic comfort and respectable independence, and he was surrounded by his friends Goethe, Herder, and Wieland. But his health was being gradually undermined. His lungs had long been subject to attacks of disease, nor was he careful to preserve such feeble health as he had. He would frequently sit up the entire night, defrauding his wasted frame of the sleep it so much needed. He died peacefully on the 9th of May, 1805, at seven o'clock in the evening. His last words were, "Many things are growing plain and clear to my understanding." The event produced a profound sensation throughout Germany. At Weimar the theatres were closed, and his funeral was conducted with public honors. In person he was tall, and of a strong, bony structure, but not muscular, only strikingly lean. His forehead was broad and lofty, his nose aquiline, and his mouth almost of Grecian beauty. His whole appearance was pleasing and impressive. He had an abundance of auburn hair.

11. **Voltaire.** (See 26 in "Who?")
12. **Chaucer.** (See 15 in "Who?")

13. **Milton.** (See 38 in "Who?")
14. **Moore.** (See 55 in "Who?")
15. **Irving.** (See 39 in "Who?")
16. **Scott.** (See 3 in "Who?")
17. **Campbell.** (See 42 in "Who?")
18. **Gray.** (See 23–5 in "What?")
19. **Saxe.** (See 61–2 in "Who?")
20. **Wordsworth.** (See 57 in "Who?")
21. **Procter.** (See 9 in "Who?")
22. **Longfellow.** (See 138 in "What?")

136. Alexander the Great.—What general ordered his troops to cut off their beards before going into battle? *Ans.* Alexander the Great. The ancients wore very long beards, and in battle, when they came to hand-to-hand encounters, these beards were caught and used as handles to twist the adversary around with; therefore Alexander used the precaution to have his troops shave before going to meet the enemy. Alexander was King of Greece, the son of Philip, born at Pella, in Macedonia, on the 6th of July, 355 B.C. At the early age of ten he was delivered to the tuition of Aristotle, and early followed his father to the field. On the day of Alexander's birth Philip had just taken the city of Potidæa, and three messengers arrived the same day with extraordinary tidings. The first informed him that his general, Parmenio, had gained a great battle over the Illyrians; the second told him that his race-horse had won the prize at the Olympic games; and the third brought the news of the birth of Alexander by his wife Olympias. The soothsayers increased his joy, which was great at the latter news, by assuring him that his son, who was born in the midst of three victories, must of course prove invincible. Alexander is described as being tall and fair, with a tinge of red on his face and breast, and "that a most agreeable scent proceeded from his skin, and that his breath and whole body were so fragrant that they perfumed his undergarments." He was a great student, and especially devoted to Homer's Iliad. When he followed his father to battle, he manifested both valor and skill, and once had the happiness to save the life of Philip when it was in great danger from the enemy. On the death of Philip,

which placed Alexander at the head of the government when he was only twenty years of age, the Grecian states revolted, but in a few successful battles they were reduced to subjection. In an assembly of the deputies of the nation at Corinth, he communicated to them his resolution of undertaking the conquest of Persia, agreeably to the designs of his father, Philip. It was at Corinth that he met the cynic Diogenes, who affected a great dislike to wealth and rank, and lived in a strange, rude manner. Alexander went to see him, and asked him whether he wanted anything. "Yes," said Diogenes, "I want you to stand out of my sunshine, and not to take from me what you cannot give me." This so delighted the man whom every one courted and flattered, that he quickly returned, "Were I not Alexander I would be Diogenes." At the head of the Grecian forces he invaded Persia 335 B.C., when he was not yet twenty-two years of age, taking with him only thirty-five thousand men; yet, with this small force he conquered not only Persia, but Syria, Egypt, India, and several other countries in the short space of six years. On his return home, while he tarried at Babylon, he died suddenly in a fit of debauch, in the thirty-second year of his life, and the thirteenth year of his reign. The first exploit of Alexander in this expedition was the passage of the Granicus, which he effected notwithstanding the opposition of the Persians, who lost twenty thousand men in the conflict. The fruit of this victory was all Asia Minor. The next encounter between the Macedonians or Greeks and the Persians was in 333 B.C., near the town of Issus, in which the latter lost one hundred thousand men, and the mother, wife, and children of Darius, the Persian monarch, fell into the hands of Alexander. It is said that the wife of Darius was one of the most beautiful women, as Darius was one of the handsomest men in the world, and that their daughters much resembled them. When news was brought to Alexander that among the prisoners were the wife and two unmarried daughters of Darius, and that they were loudly lamenting, thinking he was dead, Alexander listened to all this as though he were commiserating their misfortune rather than rejoicing in his own success, and sent Leonatus to

assure them "that Darius was not dead; that they had nothing to fear from Alexander, for his dispute with the Persian king was only for empire; and that they should find themselves provided for in the same manner as when Darius was in his greatest prosperity." He was as good as his word. He allowed them to do the funeral honors to what Persians they pleased, and for that purpose furnished them out of the spoils with robes and all the other decorations that were customary. They had as many servants, and were served in all respects in as honorable a manner as before; indeed, their appointments were greater. There was another part of his behavior to them still more noble and princely. Though they were now captives, he remembered that they were ladies, not only of high rank, but of great modesty and virtue, and took care that they should not hear an indecent word, nor have the least cause to suspect any danger to their honor. They lived in the enemy's camp unseen and unapproachable, and the sacred privacy that surrounded them could not have been greater had they been in the holy temple or in an asylum of virgins. Alexander married Roxana, and entirely through love. He first met her at an entertainment, and found her charms irresistible. The match was not unsuitable to the situation of his affairs. The barbarians placed greater confidence in him on account of that alliance, and his chastity gained their affections. It delighted them to think that he would not approach the only woman he ever passionately loved without the sanction of marriage. Later Alexander married Statira, the daughter of Darius, wishing to set his nobles an example of intermarriage with the Persians, whose customs and manners he was largely introducing into Greece. Roxana was furiously jealous, and writing a forged letter to Statira, as coming from Alexander, she got her in her power and sacrificed both her and her sister, throwing their bodies into a well, which she filled up with earth. To return to his victories: he overrun all Syria, took Damascus, where he found the treasures of Darius, destroyed Tyre, entered Jerusalem, stormed Gaza, subdued Egypt, and visited the temple of Jupiter Ammon, in the Lybian desert, where he caused himself to be proclaimed the son of that fictitious deity. On his return he

built the city of Alexandria. Returning from Egypt, he found Darius with his forces concentrated on the eastern bank of the Tigris; a battle ensued at Arbela 331 B.C., in which forty thousand Persians—some say three hundred thousand—were slain, and only five hundred Greeks. Darius fled, and was slain by Bessus, one of his lieutenants. Alexander, with his usual kindness of heart, gave the Persian king all the honors of a royal burial, and sent the body embalmed to his mother, Olympias, to whom he was deeply attached. Babylon, Susa, and Persepolis fell into the hands of the conqueror, who set fire to the last at the instigation of the courtesan Thais. Having finished the conquest of Assyria, Persia, and Media, Alexander crossed the mountains of Caucasus, entered Hyrcania, and subdued all the nations south of the Oxus. Then he passed into Sogdiana, overtook the traitor Bessus, and put him to death. While in Sogdiana, during a fit of intoxication, he killed the veteran Clitus. The latter having indulged in great insolence towards the king, Alexander bore the abuse some time in patience, but finally ordered Clitus to be carried out of his presence. Clitus, however, soon returned and renewed his invectives. Alexander, losing all control over himself, stabbed the soldier. He was immediately so shocked with what he had done that he was about to kill himself on the spot, and was only prevented by his friends. In 328 B.C. he projected the conquests of India. Penetrating beyond the Hydaspes, he defeated Porus, the seven and a half foot giant, a king of that country. He still continued his course to the East, but when he arrived at the banks of the Ganges, his soldiers, seeing no end to their toils, refused to go farther. Returning to the Indus and pursuing his course southward by that river, he arrived at the ocean, whence he dispatched his fleet to the Persian Gulf. After his arrival at Babylon, he gave himself up to much intemperance, but was still projecting new conquests, when death suddenly put an end to his career. He conducted himself very dutifully towards his mother throughout his life, listening to her reproofs with mildness and patience, and when Antipater, whom he left to govern Macedonia in his absence, wrote a long letter complaining of Olympias, the

king said, with a smile, "Antipater does not know that one tear shed by a mother will obliterate ten such letters as this."

137. **Titus.**—What Roman emperor was so tender of the lives of his subjects that he took upon himself the office of high-priest? *Ans.* Titus.

Titus, the son of the humane Vespasian, was the tenth emperor of Rome after Augustus Cæsar, in the new era of the Roman empire. He was the worthy son of a great father, and was revered and reverenced by the people of his province. He came to the throne 79 A.D. He and his father stand out in bold relief against the dark background of Nero, Vitellius, Caligula, and other wretches who governed Rome. Titus was a prince of a just and generous disposition, which he manifested in repeated acts of beneficence. It is said of him that recollecting one evening that he had done no good deed during the day, he exclaimed, "Oh, my friends, I have lost a day!" His reign was short, but prosperous and happy, lasting little more than two years. He was in his forty-first year. His brother Domitian, who succeeded him, was suspected of being the cause of his death. Before Titus came to the throne his character was thought to be not unexceptionable; but whatever vices he had indulged in, he appears to have laid aside when he put on the purple. As an instance of the government of his passions, he relinquished the hand of his beloved Berenice, sister to King Agrippa, a woman of the greatest beauty and the most refined allurements. This he did because he knew that his connection with her was disagreeable to the Roman people. He was so tender of the lives of his subjects that he took upon him the office of high-priest, in order to keep his hands undefiled with blood. He so little regarded such as censured or abused him, that he was heard to say, "When I do nothing worthy of censure, why should I be displeased at it?" During his reign Rome was three days on fire, without intermission; this was followed by a plague, in which ten thousand persons were buried in a day. Titus from his own resources repaired the devastations in the city, and in all respects acted like a father to his afflicted people. When he was taken ill, he retired into the country of the Sabines, to his father's house.

There his indisposition was increased by a burning fever. While in this state, Domitian ordered him to be placed, during his agony, in a tub full of snow, where he expired. It was Titus who carried on the famous war against the Jews, of which Josephus has given us a minute account. The war had begun under Nero, the fifth emperor of Rome, who intrusted the management of it to his general Vespasian, who, accompanied by his son Titus and a powerful army, arrived in Syria 67 A.D. Vespasian soon after being chosen emperor, left orders with Titus to continue the war, while he set out to take charge of the government of Rome. Titus prosecuted the enterprise with diligence, and besieging Jerusalem, took it within a few months, after an obstinate resistance on the part of the inhabitants. Twice during the siege Titus offered them very favorable terms, but so infatuated were they that they not only refused his offer, but insulted at length his messenger, Flavius Josephus, in the most wanton and virulent manner. After this conduct there remained no mercy for the Jews. Titus caused the hands of those who had voluntarily sought shelter in the Roman camp to be cut off and sent back to the city, and others he crucified in the sight of their countrymen. Famine in the mean time was performing its dreadful work within the walls. When Titus entered the city he gave it up to be plundered by the soldiers, and most of its inhabitants were put to the sword. In pursuance of this general order, the city was destroyed to its foundation, and even the ruins of the temple were demolished. The number of prisoners taken during the whole time of the war Josephus states to be ninety-seven thousand, and the number killed in the city during the same period was one million. The Jews who remained in the country now paid tribute to the Romans, and were entirely subject to their laws. Agrippa Minor was King of Judea at the time. It was before him that the Apostle Paul pleaded in defense of the gospel. The Baths of Titus and the Colosseum in Rome were dedicated during Titus' reign. The Colosseum was begun by Vespasian but finished by Titus.

138. **Longfellow.**—What American poet has given us the best translation we have of Dante's Divina Commedia? *Ans.* Longfellow, in 1867.

Henry Wadsworth Longfellow is the son of the Hon. Stephen Longfellow, of Portland, Maine, where he was born, February 27, 1807. At the age of fourteen he entered Bowdoin College, Brunswick, graduating in 1825. Soon after, being offered a professorship of modern languages in his own college, and being resolved to prepare himself thoroughly for his new duties, he left home for Europe, and passed three years and a half in France, Spain, Italy, England, Holland, and Germany. On his return in 1829 he entered upon the duties of his new office. In 1835, on the resignation of George Ticknor, he was elected Professor of Modern Languages and Belles-Lettres in Harvard College. Again he went abroad, and passed more than twelve months in Denmark, Sweden, Germany, and Switzerland. On his return to resume the duties of his chair, he took up his residence in the old Cragie House, near Mount Auburn, Cambridge, renowned as having been the headquarters of Washington when he assumed the command of the American army. Here Longfellow has ever since resided, though he resigned his professorship in 1854. His literary career began very early. Before leaving college he wrote a few carefully-finished poems for the "United States Literary Gazette," and while professor at Bowdoin he contributed some valuable criticisms to the "North American Review." In 1835 appeared his "Outre-Mer," a collection of traveling sketches and miscellaneous essays. In 1839, "Hyperion, a Romance," and "Voices of the Night," his first collection of poems, appeared. He has been an industrious poet, and every year has sent many beautiful gems into the world from his pen. In 1847 came the chaste and simple story of Evangeline, a Puritan maiden who died in the attempt to find her lover, to whom she had been married but a few short hours when he left for the wars; in 1848 came "Kavanagh, a Tale"; in 1855 "The Song of Hiawatha," composed of Indian legends; and in 1858 "The Courtship of Miles Standish," the captain of the Mayflower. There were twenty-five thousand copies of this sold within a month of its publication. The genius of our poet is as heartily recognized in England as in this country, and everything from his pen is eagerly caught up

and republished there. His popularity is richly deserved, for his poetry as well as his prose is marked by great tenderness of feeling, purity of sentiment, elevation of thought, and deep human interest. His genius is versatile, for he has trodden almost every path of polite literature, and gathered gems of the rarest beauty from them all. He has been twice married. His first wife died in Rotterdam, and his second perished by fire at home, while playing with her children.

139. Pliny.—What great naturalist lost his life by venturing too near Vesuvius? *Ans.* Pliny.

Pliny (the elder) was born at Verona, of a noble family. He was distinguished in civil life, as well as in scientific pursuits. He attended to his public duties during the day, but the night he devoted to study. Every moment that could be spared from business was occupied in the cultivation of his mind. He turned his attention more particularly to nature. His work on natural history, comprised in thirty-seven books, is full of wisdom and learning. It takes in a wide range of topics, and is written in an interesting and sprightly manner, although the style possesses not the grace of the Augustan age. He wrote one hundred and sixty volumes of remarks and annotations on the various authors whom he had read, but these have not reached us. Pliny lived during the reign of Vespasian, from whom he received many marks of favor. It was his love of knowledge that cost him his life. An eruption of Vesuvius happening at the time he lay at Misenum, where he commanded a fleet, he was induced to approach the mountain for the purpose of making observations on the interesting phenomenon. While thus occupied he was overtaken by the burning lava which poured from the volcano, and, suffocated and scorched, he soon perished. This memorable event happened during the reign of Titus, in the seventy-ninth year of the Christian era.

140. Deformity.—What celebrated men were noted for deformity or smallness of stature? *Ans.* Pope was short and deformed. (See 4 in "Who?") Lord Byron had a cloven foot. (See 52 in "Who?") Pringle and Cleghorn, the first editors of Blackwood (see 117 in "What?"), were both very lame, going on crutches;

Thomas Moore was so small that he won the sobriquet of "Tom Little" (see 55 in "Who?"); and Æsop was short and deformed in person. (See 23 in "Who?")

141. The Round Table.—What was the history of the Round Table of King Arthur's court? *Ans.* In King Arthur's court was a huge circular marble table, at which, according to the old romancers, King Arthur and his knights were accustomed to sit. Some say there were only thirteen seats around it, in memory of the thirteen apostles. Twelve only were occupied, and by knights of the highest fame. The thirteenth represented the seat of the traitor Judas. According to others there were seats for fifty or sixty, and an empty place was left for the sangreal. Sir Agravaine, Sir Eglamour, Sir Ferumbras, Sir Gaheris, Sir Galahad, Sir Gawain, Sir Launcelot, Sir Modred, Sir Morgadour, Sir Launfal, Sir Pelleas, Sir Geraint were the gallant knights who had access at all times to the Round Table. Sir Galahad was the son of Sir Launcelot, who was one of the most famous knights of Arthur's court, and the greatest favorite the king had. He was called Launcelot of the Lake, because he was educated at the court of Vivian, mistress of the enchanter Merlin. Vivian is better known as "Lady of the Lake." Launcelot is celebrated for his amours with Guinevere, the wife of his sovereign, King Arthur, and for the exploits he undertook for her sake. Sir Gawain was the nephew of Arthur, and was also noted for his sagacity, his habitual courtesy, and his wonderful strength, which is said to have been greater at certain hours of the day than at others. Sir Modred was another nephew of the good king, but very rebellious, and he is said to have seduced the beautiful but false queen Guinevere. These twelve knights of the Round Table were sworn to protect women, chastise oppressors, liberate the enchanted, enchain giants and malicious dwarfs, and engage in other chivalrous adventures. (See 181 in "Who?")

142. Famous Horses.—What two are mentioned in history? *Ans.* Bucephalus, owned by Alexander the Great, and Incitatus, owned by the Roman emperor Caligula.

1. When Philonicus the Thessalian offered the war-horse Bucephalus in sale to Philip, the king, with the

prince Alexander and many others, went into the field to see some trial made of him. The horse appeared extremely vicious and unmanageable, and was so far from suffering himself to be mounted that he would not bear to be spoken to, but turned fiercely upon all the grooms. Philip was displeased at their bringing him so wild and ungovernable a horse, and bade them take him away. But the young Alexander, who had observed him well, said, "What a horse are they losing for want of skill and spirit to manage him!" Philip at first took no notice of this; but upon the prince's often repeating the same expression and showing great uneasiness, he said, "Young man, you find fault with your elders as if you knew more than they, or could manage the horse better." "I certainly could," answered the prince. "If you should not be able to ride him, what forfeiture will you submit to for your rashness?" "I will pay the price of the horse." Upon this all the company laughed, but the king and prince agreeing to the forfeiture, Alexander ran to the horse, and laying hold on the bridle, turned him to the sun: it seems that he had observed that the shadow which fell before the horse, and continually moved as he moved, greatly disturbed him. While his fierceness and fury lasted he kept speaking to him softly and stroking him, after which he gently let fall his mantle, leaped lightly upon his back, and got his seat very safe. Then, without pulling the reins too hard, or using either whip or spur, he started him. As soon as he perceived his uneasiness abated, and that he wanted only to run, he put him in a full gallop, and pushed him on, both with the voice and spur. Philip and all his court were in great distress for him at first, and a profound silence took place. But when Alexander had turned him and brought him straight back, they all received him with loud acclamations, except his father, who wept for joy, and kissing him, said, "Seek another kingdom, my son, that may be worthy thy abilities, for Macedonia is too small for thee." This horse carried Alexander on all his war expeditions, and at last, in the battle with Porus, Bucephalus received several wounds, of which he died some time after. Alexander showed as much regret as if he had lost a faithful

friend and companion. He esteemed him indeed as such; and built a city near the Hydaspes, in the place where he was buried, which he called after him Bucephala.

2. **Incitatus** had a royal stable built for him of marble, and a manger of ivory. Caligula even went so far as to appoint it a house, furniture, and a kitchen, in order to entertain its visitors in a respectable manner. Sometimes indeed Incitatus was invited to the emperor's own table; and it is said that he would have appointed it to the consulship, had he not been prevented by death. (See 11 in "What?")

143. What century is considered as having laid the foundation or root of all art? *Ans.* The thirteenth century.

144. What century was the age of thought? *Ans.* The fourteenth, for then lived Dante and Giotto.

1. **Alighieri Dante**, a name abbreviated, as was the custom in those days, from Durante, or Durando, was of a very ancient Florentine family. The first of his ancestors concerning whom anything certain is known was a Florentine knight by name of Cacciaguida, who died fighting in the holy war, under the German emperor Conrad III. Our poet was born in Florence, in May, 1265. His mother's name was Bella, but of what family is no longer known. He lost his father in infancy, but by the advice of relatives, and with the assistance of an able preceptor, he applied himself closely to polite literature and other liberal studies, at the same time omitting no pursuit necessary for the accomplishment of a manly character, and mixing with the youth of his age in all honorable and noble exercises. In the twenty-fourth year of his age, he was present at the memorable battle of Campaldino, where he served in the foremost troop of cavalry, and was exposed to imminent danger. Dante early displayed poetical talents, but the ambition of being elevated among the ruling men of his native city engaged him in continual discord and faction. He and his party were at length defeated, and with them he sought safety in banishment. His literary works owe their origin to his misfortunes and revengeful spirit. His great object seems

to have been to pierce his enemies with the shafts of satire. The rancor of his feeling mingled itself with the sweetness and graces of poetry. His poems are characterized by spirit, fire, and sublimity. His triple poem of "Paradise, Purgatory, and Hell" displays wonderful powers of genius. Dante himself has told us that he was a lover long before he was a soldier, and that his passion for the Beatrice whom he has immortalized commenced when she was at the beginning and he at the end of his ninth year. Their first meeting was at a banquet in the house of Falco Portinari, her father: and the impression the beautiful girl then made on the constant heart of Dante was not obliterated by her death, which happened some sixteen years later. Dante and the Italian poet Petrarch were great friends, as were also Dante and the painter Giotto. Our poet was a man of middle stature and grave deportment, of a visage rather long, large eyes, an aquiline nose, dark complexion, large and prominent cheek-bones, black curly hair and beard, the under lip projecting beyond the upper. In his dress he studied as much plainness as was suitable with his rank and station in life, and observed a strict temperance in his diet. In 1291 he was married to Gemma, a lady of the noble house of the Donatii, by whom he had a numerous offspring. The violence of her temper proved the source of the bitterest suffering to him. He died in his fifty-seventh year, 1321, from an affront which he received from the Venetians. The Prince of Ravenna—where he was an exile—sent him to negotiate with the Venetians, in order to avert a threatened war, but the magistrates of Venice treated the ambassador with contempt, and refused to receive him within their walls. The irritable heart of Dante was so affected by this affront that he could not survive it, and he died on his return to Ravenna. The Prince Guido showed his sorrow and respect by the sumptuousness of his obsequies, and by his intention to erect a monument which he did not live to complete. In the beginning of the next century his countrymen entreated that his remains might be removed to Florence, and be deposited among the tombs of their fathers. But the people of Ravenna were unwilling to part with the sad and honorable memorial of their own

hospitality. Leo X. and Michael Angelo tried to negotiate for the same great favor, but with like success.

2. **Giotto**, who was among the earliest of Italian painters, was born near Florence in 1276. Giotto was a shepherd-boy, keeping his father's sheep, and amusing himself by drawing with chalk on a stone the favorites of the flock, when his drawings attracted the attention of a traveler passing from the heights into the valley. This traveler proved to be none other than the well-born and highly-esteemed painter Cimabue, who was so delighted with the little lad's rough outlines that, getting the consent of Giotto's father, Cimabue adopted the boy, carried him off to Florence, introduced him to his studio, and assisted in making a painter out of the lad. It is also related that Pope Boniface VIII. requested specimens of skill from various artists, with a view to the appointment of a painter to decorate St. Peter's at Rome. Giotto, either in impatient disdain, or to show a careless triumph of skill, with one flourish of his hand, without the aid of compass, executed a perfect circle in red chalk, and sent the circle as his contribution to the specimens required by the Pope. The audacious specimen was accepted as the most conclusive, and Giotto was chosen as the Pope's painter for the occasion. From this incident arose the Italian proverb, "Round as the O of Giotto." Our painter was the friend of Dante, Petrarch, and Boccaccio. Petrarch in his will bequeathed a Madonna by Giotto to one of his friends, and mentioned it as a rare treasure of art. The impression handed down to us of Giotto's character is that of an independent, high-spirited man, full of invention and imagination, combined with shrewdness and common sense; a man genial, and given to repartee. He was highly esteemed and very prosperous in his day. He was the head of a family, and some reports give him four sons and as many daughters. Giotto is said to be the first of the mediæval artists who went to Nature for his inspiration, and painted things as they really existed, or occurred before his own eyes. His countrymen cried out as at a marvel when he made the commonest deed even coarsely lifelike, as in the case of a sailor in a boat, who turned round with his hand before his face

and spat into the sea. He was the first to paint a crucifixion robbed of its repelling triumph of physical power, investing it instead with the divinity of awe and love. Giotto was the founder of the earliest worthy school of Italian art. Among his famous works are his allegories in the great church at Assisi, in honor of St. Francis; a fragment of an old fresco which had been part of a series illustrating the life of John the Baptist, in the church of the Carmine, in Florence, a church which was destroyed by fire in 1771. This fragment has two fine heads of apostles bending sorrowfully over the body of St. John. It belonged to the collection of Samuel Rogers, the "banker poet," and is now in the National Gallery, London. His portrait of Dante was strangely lost for years, and is the finest we have of him. The portrait was in a painting of many contemporaries that Giotto portrayed on the wall of the council chamber of Florence. During the banishment of Dante the wall was plastered or whitewashed over through the influence of his enemies, and though believed to exist, the picture was hidden down to 1840, when, after various futile efforts to recover it, the figures were again brought to light. In Florence is the matchless Campanile or bell-tower "towering over the dome of Brunelleschi," formed of colored marbles, for which Giotto framed the designs, and even executed with his own hands the models for the sculpture. He died in the year 1336 or 1337, and was buried with suitable honors by a city which, like the rest of the nation, has magnified its painters among its great men, in the church of Santa Maria del Fiore, where his master Cimabue had already been laid to rest. Lorenzo de Medicis afterwards placed over Giotto's tomb his effigy in marble.

145. The Century of Drawing.—What was it? Meaning the most perfect rendering of form, whether in sculpture or painting. *Ans.* The fifteenth century.

146. Artists.—What artists flourished in the fifteenth century? *Ans.* Leonardo, Michael Angelo, Lorenzo Ghiberti, and Raphael.

1. **Leonardo.** (See 23–7 in "What?")
2. **Michael Angelo.** (See 125 in "Who?")
3. **Lorenzo Ghiberti** was born about 1378, and died

in 1455. He was the step-son of a goldsmith, and skilled in chasing and enameling. When yet a lad of twenty-three he was chosen to design the second gate (Andrea Pisano had executed the first a hundred years before) for the baptistery of San Giovanni, or St. John the Baptist, attached to the cathedral in Florence. There were two other competitors, but they soon withdrew, magnanimously proclaiming Lorenzo Ghiberti their superior. He took at least twenty-two years for his work, receiving for it eleven hundred florins. The subjects were chosen from the life and death of the Lord, working them out in twenty panels, ten on each side of the folding-doors, and below these were eight panels containing full-length figures of the four evangelists, and four doctors of the Latin Church, with a complete border of fruit and foliage, having heads of prophets and sibyls interspersed. So entire was the satisfaction the superb gate gave that Ghiberti was not merely loaded with praise, but received a commission to design and cast a third and central gate, which should surpass the others, that were thenceforth to be the side entrances. For his second gate Lorenzo went to the Old Testament for his subjects, beginning with the creation and ending with the meeting of Solomon and the Queen of Sheba, and represented them in ten compartments inclosed in a rich border of fruit and foliage, with twenty-four full-length figures of the Hebrew heroes and prophets, clearly and delicately designed and finished, occupying corresponding niches. This crowning gate engaged the founder upwards of eighteen years,—forty-nine years are given as the term of the work of both the gates. They were made of bronze, and Michael Angelo called them "worthy to be the gates of Paradise." Casts of these wonderful gates are to be found in the School of Art at Kensington, in the Crystal Palace, London, and in the Academy of Fine Arts, Philadelphia.

4. **Raphael.** (See 23–8 in "What?")

147. Age of Painting.—What century was the age of painting? By this we mean managing of colors. *Ans.* The sixteenth century. Tintoret, Paul Veronese, Titian, and Correggio represent this century.

1. **Tintoret** or **Tintoretto,** "the little dyer," whose

real name was Jacopo Robusti, was so called in allusion to the occupation of his father, who was a dyer, and was born in Venice in 1512. Tintoretto early foreshadowed his future career, by drawing all kinds of objects on the walls of his father's dye-house. This so delighted the father that he was induced to put the boy into the school of Titian. It is said that Titian did not choose to impart what could be imparted of his art to his scholars, and Tintoretto only remained with him a short time. There is a tradition that Titian expelled this scholar from his academy, saying of the dyer's son, that "he would never be anything but a dauber." Tintoretto was not to be daunted. He lived to be a bold-tempered, dashing man, and he must have been defiant even in his boyhood, as he was swaggering in his youth, when he set up an academy of his own, and inscribed over the door, "The drawing of Michael Angelo and the coloring of Titian." He had studied and taught himself from casts and theories since he left the school of Titian, and then with worldly wisdom equal to his daring he commenced his artistic career by accepting every commission, good or bad, and taking what pay he could get for his work. Unfortunately for him and the world, he executed his work as might have been expected, in the same heedless, indiscriminate spirit, acquiring the name of "Il Furioso," from the rapidity and recklessness of his manner of painting. Often he did not even give himself the trouble of making any sketch or design of his pictures beforehand, but composed as he painted. Tintoretto painted an immense number of pictures, to only three of which he appended his name. These were "The Crucifixion," and "The Miracle of the Slave," two of fifty-seven pictures which he painted for the school of St. Roch alone, in Venice; the other was the "Marriage at Cana," in the church of Santa Maria della Saluto, Venice. Tintoretto was devotedly attached to his daughter Marietta, who was a noted portrait-painter in her day. She died when thirty years of age, and was greatly mourned by her father. He survived her loss but four years, dying in his eighty-second year, 1594. His portrait represents him as a man who holds his head high and resolutely, with a commonplace

face, with its massive nose, full eye, short, curly beard and hair. He was greatest on large canvases, where his coarseness was lost in his strength. In the Royal Galleries in England there are nearly a dozen of his pictures, as Charles I. was a great admirer and buyer of "Tintorettos." Two are at Hampton Court, "Esther fainting before Ahasuerus," and the "Nine Muses."

2. **Paul Veronese** was born in Verona, about 1530, and was the son of a sculptor. He was taught by his father to draw and model, but he deserted this for painting, which he followed in the studio of an uncle. Veronese left Verona and went to Venice to study the works of Titian and Tintoretto, where he settled, finding no want of patronage even in a city which held the two great painters already mentioned. His first great work was the painting of the church of St. Sebastian with the scenes from the life of Esther. Whether he chose the subject, or whether it was assigned to him, it belonged even more to him than to Tintoretto, for Veronese was the most magnificent of the magnificent Venetian painters. He is said to have been a man of kindly spirit, generous and devout. In painting for churches and convents he would consent to receive the smallest remuneration, sometimes not more than the price of his colors and canvas. His "Marriage at Cana" is now in the Louvre, and he is thought not to have received more than two hundred and fifty dollars for it. He died when he was but fifty-eight years of age, in 1588. He married and had sons, who were also painters. In 1563 he visited Rome, in the suite of the Venetian ambassador, and he was invited to Spain to assist in the decoration of the Escurial by Philip II., but refused to leave his beloved Venice. While he had not "the brilliance and depth of Titian," or the "prodigious facility" of Tintoretto, in some respects Paul Veronese surpassed both. He was more correct and careful in drawing, and his coloring was a mellowed version of the glare or deadness of Tintoretto.

3. **Titian**, who was the greatest painter of the Venetian school, was born of a good family at Capo del Cadore, in northern Italy, about 1477. There is a tradition that while other painters made their first trials in art with

chalk or charcoal, the boy Titian, who lived to be a glorious colorist, made his earliest efforts in painting with the juice of flowers. He studied in Venice, under the Bellinis. When a young man, Titian passed some time in Ferrara. There he painted his "Bacchus and Ariadne," and a portrait of "Lucrezia Borgia." In 1512, when thirty-five years of age, he was commissioned by the Venetians to continue the works in the great council-hall, which the advanced age of Gian Bellini kept him from completing. With this commission he was appointed four years later to the office of La Sanseria, which gave him the duty and privilege of painting the portraits of the doges as long as he held the office. This office gave him a salary of one hundred and twenty crowns a year. He lived to paint five doges. Two more would have been added to the list had not his failing years prevented him from painting them. In 1516 Titian painted his greatest sacred picture, the "Assumption of the Virgin," now in the Academy, Venice. In the same year he painted the poet Ariosto. Charles V. of Spain and Pope Clement VII. were great patrons and admirers of Titian. Charles created him a Count-Palatine and a knight of the Order of St. Iago, with a pension of four hundred crowns a year, which was continued by Philip II. It is doubtful whether the painter ever visited the Spain of his generous patron, but Madrid possesses forty-three of his pictures, among them some of his finest works. Titian went to Rome in his later years, but never gave up his native Venice, which had so lavished her favors on him. Here he lived in great splendor, paying annual summer visits to his birthplace, Cadore, and occasionally dwelling again for a time at Ferrara, Urbino, and Bologna. In two instances he joined the emperor at Augsburg. When Henry III. of France landed at Venice, he was entertained by Titian, then a very old man, and when the king asked the price of some pictures that pleased him, Titian at once presented them as a gift to his royal guest. Titian married, and had three children, two sons and the beautiful daughter Lavinia, whose portrait he so often painted, and whose name will live with his. Titian is said to have been a man of irritable and passionate temper, and so jealous of the attain-

ments of his scholars that he tried to keep from them all the secrets of his art. He died of the plague in 1576, in Venice, at the age of ninety-nine. To him alone did Venice allow a public funeral at this terrible time. Titian, in certain directions and within certain limits, stands unequaled. He holds a foremost rank for composition and for drawing, and his coloring was beyond comparison grand and true. He was great as a landscape-painter, and he was the best portrait-painter that the world ever saw. Titian's Madonnas were not so numerous as his Venuses, many of which are adjudged excellent examples of the master. He so often painted the fair Lavinia that her features are familiar to the most of us. In one portrait, in the Berlin Museum, she is holding a plate of fruit; in another, in England, the fruit is changed to a casket of jewels; in the third, at Madrid, Lavinia is Herodias, and bears a charger with the head of John the Baptist. Canvas-painting did not become usual till the time of Titian. Indeed, there is but one example of canvas-painting on record before his day. That was done in 1414, by Luigi Vavarino, and is still preserved in Venice.* Among his portraits of men the most famous are those of the Emperor Charles V. and the Duke of Alva. Titian painted, and painted wonderfully, to the very last. He was eighty-one when he painted "The Martyrdom of St. Lawrence," one of his largest and grandest compositions.

4. **Correggio,** whose real name was Antonio Allegri, was born about 1493, and took his name from his birthplace, Correggio, now called Reggio. His father is believed to have been a well-to-do tradesman, and the lad, it is thought, took from his uncle, who was a painter, a love for the art. For a while he had a great master in Andrea Montegna, but he died while Correggio was still a young boy. Montegna's son kept on with his father's school, and from him Correggio received perhaps more regular instruction. He early attained excellence, and his genius received prompt notice and patronage. He married at twenty-five, and received a considerable portion from his wife. He was appointed to paint in fresco the

* Iconographic Encyclopædia.

cupola of the church of San Giovanni, at Parma, the year after his marriage, and chose for his subject the "Ascension of Christ." For this work and that of the "Coronation of the Virgin," painted over the high altar, Correggio got five hundred gold crowns, equivalent to one thousand five hundred pounds sterling. He was invited to Mantua, where he painted from the mythology for the Duke of Mantua. At this time the rage for mythological subjects was so great that one of Correggio's earliest works was "Diana Returning from the Chase," painted for the decoration of the parlor of the abbess of the convent of San Paulo, Parma. Correggio was a second time called upon to paint a great religious work in Parma,—this time in the cathedral,—for which he selected "The Assumption of the Virgin." A few of the cartoons for these frescoes were discovered thirty or fifty years ago rolled up and lying forgotten in a garret in Parma; they are now in the British Museum. Correggio is said to have been modest and retiring in disposition, but not without pride in his art. After looking for the first time at Raphael's "St. Cecilia," he is said to have exclaimed, with exultation, "And I, too, am a painter!" He left on his death a son and a daughter; the former a painter of no great name. Like Dürer and Sir Joshua Reynolds, he left behind him his portrait painted by himself, which represents him as a handsome, spare man, with something of a romantic cavalier air, engaged in his chosen art. His pictures go to prove that under his seemingly quiet exterior he was a man of the liveliest sensibilities and the keenest perceptions. His pictures are full of motion and excitement. He is spoken of as a painter who delighted "in the buoyancy of childish glee, the bliss of earthly, the fervor of heavenly love," whose radiant sphere of art sorrow rarely clouded; but when sorrow did enter, it borrowed from the painter's own quivering heart the very sharpness of anguish. The same authority tells us that Correggio painted "the very heart-throbs of humanity." It seems that such a nature, with its self-conscious veil of forced stillness, must have had a tendency to vehemence and excess; and so we hear that the great painter's foreshortening was sometimes violent, and the energy of his actors

spasmodic. But if Correggio was really inferior in his sense of form and expression to his great predecessors, he was so superior in one department that in it he was held worthy not only to found the school of Parma, but to be classed with the first four painters of Italy. That *chiaro-oscuro*, or treatment of light and shade, in which Leonardo and Andrea Montegna were no mean proficients, was brought to such perfection by Correggio that an art critic said, "You seem to look through Correggio's shadows and to see beyond them the genuine texture of the flesh." In undulating grace of motion, in melting softness of outline, fixed on a canvas, he surpassed all rivals, including Raphael. Among his masterpieces, besides his frescoes, there is at Parma his picture called "Day," from the broad flood of daylight in the picture, and probably, too, in distinction from his famous "Notte" (Night), in the Dresden Gallery. Besides this "Notte," the gallery has five other pictures of this wonderful artist, two of which are the marriage of St. Catharine as the Church, and another, the Magdalen reading, half shrouded with her flowing hair, so well known by engravings and Prang's chromos of it. There are in the English National Gallery some fine specimens of Correggio, among them an "Ecce Homo": Christ crowned with thorns, holding out his bound hands, with a Roman soldier softening into pity, Pilate hardening in indifference, and the Virgin fainting with sorrow; "The Virgin with the Basket," so named from the little basket in front of the picture; a "Holy Family"; and "Mercury Teaching Cupid to Read in the Presence of Venus." He died in 1534.

148. "We" and "I."—What sovereign first began using the plural "we" for the singular "I" in his edicts? *Ans.* King John of England. The German and French monarchs followed the example of King John in 1200. (See 13 in "What?")

149. Domitian.—What emperor amused himself in his leisure hours with catching and killing flies? *Ans.* Domitian. (See 218–12 in "Who?")

150. "Ladies' Canvass."—What is thus known in England? *Ans.* It was during the election of Fox against Sir Cecil Wray, in 1784. This election is one of the most

famous of the old riotous political demonstrations. Fox wished to be returned for Westminster, and George III. had always disapproved of him. There were twenty thousand votes to be polled, and the opposing parties resorted to any means of intimidation or violence or persuasion which political enthusiasm could suggest. On the eighth day the poll was against the popular member, Charles James Fox (see 223 in "Who?"), who was a great Whig, and he called upon his friends to make an extra exertion in his behalf. It was then that the "ladies' canvass" began. Lady Duncannon, the Duchess of Devonshire, Mrs. Crewe, and Mrs. Damer (the sculptress), dressed themselves in blue and buff, the colors of the American Independents, which Fox had adopted and wore in the House of Commons, and set out to visit the purlieus of Westminster. Here in their enthusiasm they shook the dirty hands of honest workmen, expressed the greatest interest in their wives and families, and even, as in the case of the Duchess of Devonshire and the butcher, submitted their fair cheeks to be kissed by the possessors of votes. Owing to the activity and zeal of these four women the election, after lasting forty-seven days, terminated in favor of Fox, who came in by two hundred and thirty-five votes.

151. Decemviri of Rome.—What was it? *Ans.* It consisted of ten persons, who were elected to form a code of laws, and were invested with absolute power for one year, during which time all other magistrates were suspended. They afterwards caused their laws to be engraven on twelve tables and placed in the most conspicuous part of the city. These laws were long preserved and acted upon, and to this day are respected in some parts of Europe. The Romans had no code of laws until that formed and digested by the Decemviri, 451 B.C. Each Decemvir by turn presided one day, and had the sovereign authority, with the insignia, the Fasces. (See 119 in "What?") The other nine acted solely as judges in the determining of law cases and the correcting of abuses. It lasted only three years.

152. Retreat.—What is considered as the most remarkable on record? *Ans.* That of ten thousand Greeks

under Xenophon, from Babylon to the banks of the Euxine Sea, after the battle of Cunaxa. It was accomplished in a few months, the soldiers traversing a hostile region of one thousand six hundred miles, and with deserts, hills, rivers, mountains, and even the sea before them, losing only one thousand five hundred men. This was 401 B.C. (See 145 in "Who?")

153. **Second Punic War.**—What battle decided it? *Ans.* That of Zama, in Africa. (See 146 in "Who?")

154. **Capua.**—What celebrated army lost much of its virtue by being allowed to winter in this luxuriant city? *Ans.* The Carthaginian army under Hannibal. Having won the battle of Cannæ, they could easily have marched directly to Rome and taken it; but instead of following up their advantage, they lingered at Capua, where effeminacy and vice spread demoralization among them, unfitting them for martial duties. (See 32–3 in "What?")

155. **Cockney School of Literature.**—What great men composed it? *Ans.* Leigh Hunt, John Keats, William Hazlitt, and Percy Bysshe Shelley.

1. **James Henry Leigh Hunt** was born in London, October 16, 1784, and educated at Christ Church Hospital, where he continued till his fifteenth year. He then entered the office of an attorney; next became a clerk in the War Office, and finally decided to make literature his profession. In 1805 his brother John established a paper called "The News," for which our author wrote the theatrical criticisms, which were well received. Three years afterwards he joined with his brother in setting up the weekly paper called "The Examiner." The noble and independent spirit in which it was conducted, as well as the talent and scholarship it displayed, soon drew all eyes upon it, and it took a very high rank, and exerted a wide influence. It spoke out very freely against the measures of the government, and three times the proprietors were prosecuted for libel, but were acquitted. The fourth time they were not so fortunate; for when the "Morning Post," which then affected to be the organ of the court, in its usual style of fulsome flattery eulogized the Prince Regent (afterwards George IV.), whose character was notoriously infamous, and called him among other things an

"Adonis," "The Examiner" retorted in anything but a flattering style, exposing his baseness and meanness in the plainest way. For this a prosecution was instituted against the Hunt brothers, and the jury found a verdict of guilty. They were fined a thousand pounds, which with costs amounted to two thousand pounds, and imprisoned for two years in separate cells. Offers were made by the government not to press either penalty if a pledge would be given that no similar attack should appear in their paper; but these were firmly and nobly rejected. Though ill when he entered prison, and though his health continued to suffer during his confinement, Leigh Hunt did not remain idle. He wrote and amused himself in various ways. His room was tastefully fitted up, and he says his friends were much surprised on entering at the elegance of his apartment. He had pictures and books, flowers, and even a piano to while away his lonely hours. When he left prison he published his Italian tale, in verse, of "Story of Rimini," containing some exquisite lines and passages. He set up also a small weekly paper called "The Indicator," on the plan of the periodical essayists, which was well received. In 1822 he went to Italy to reside with Lord Byron, returned in 1816, and in 1828 published "Lord Byron and his Contemporaries," a record of his brief and not very pleasant companionship with his lordship in Italy. In the same year he started the "Companion," a sequel to "The Indicator." In 1834 he published a collected edition of his poetical works, and began editing the "London Journal" that same year, which he only continued for two years. The remainder of his life was passed in literary projects; in getting into debt and getting out of it; in pleasant communing with his numerous literary friends, among whom were Barry Cornwall (see 9 in "Who?"), Thomas Carlyle, the Brownings, and many others; in attempts to live cheerfully under affliction; and, chief of all, in accumulating book-lore. His closing years were rendered more happy by an opportune pension of two hundred pounds a year, which Lord John Russell obtained for him. He died on the 28th of August, 1859, and was buried, according to his wish, in Kensal Green Cemetery. While he was in prison Charles

Lamb visited him almost daily; and Moore, Byron, Hazlitt, Shelley, and Jeremy Bentham came often to enliven his solitude with their bright chat. His principal works are "Wit and Humor; selected from the English Poets"; "Stories from the Italian Poets," with lives of the writers; "Captain Sword and Captain Pen"; "Classic Tales"; etc.

2. **John Keats.** (See 77–2 in "What?")

3. **William Hazlitt,** a distinguished critic and miscellaneous writer, was the son of a Unitarian minister of Shropshire, and was born on the 10th of April, 1778. After having received his academical education at the college in Hackney, in Middlesex, he commenced life as a painter, and by this means gained an accurate knowledge of the principles of the art. He however soon left the pencil for the pen, and instead of painting pictures, it became his delight to criticise them. After having made various contributions to the periodical journals, he published an essay on the "Principles of Human Action," a work which displayed considerable ingenuity and acuteness. This was followed in 1808 by "The Eloquence of the British Senate," a selection of the best parliamentary speeches since the time of Charles I., with notes, in two volumes octavo. In 1810 appeared his "New and Improved English Grammar, for the Use of Schools," in which are incorporated the discoveries of Mr. Horne Tooke and other modern writers on the formation of language. In 1817 was published "The Round Table," a collection of essays on men, literature, and manners, which had previously appeared in Hunt's "Examiner." These were succeeded by his lectures on the "Characters of Shakspeare's Plays," "A View of the English Stage," and "Lectures on English Poetry," which he delivered at the Surrey Institution. After this appeared from time to time his contributions to various periodicals, under the titles of "Table-Talk," the "Spirit of the Age," the "Plain Speaker," and the "Literature of the Elizabethan Age." His largest and most elaborate work is his "Life of Napoleon," in four volumes, which was published in 1828, a production which has given him a high rank among the philosophers and historians of the present

age. Hazlitt also contributed many articles to the "Edinburgh Review," some of which possess great merit. He continued to write and publish till the year of his death, which took place on the 18th of September, 1830. His writings display much originality and genius, united with great critical acuteness and brilliancy of fancy. In the fine arts, the drama, and dramatic literature, he was considered one of the ablest critics of the day. His essays are full of wisdom, and one cannot peruse them without gaining fresh ideas for thought. With so many good qualities it is sad to reflect on the pettiness of some of his characteristics. He was violent and petulant in temper; selfish and jealous of his friends and his own reputation. His domestic relations were anything but harmonious, and he was divorced from his wife. After this he fell passionately in love with a young woman in the lower walks of life, who was endowed with strong intellectual qualities. She led him on by every art in her power, entering into his studies and pursuits with a great deal of interest, and he fully expected to marry her. It was a blow from which he never recovered to find that her affections were really given to a man in the same station of life as herself, and that while encouraging Hazlitt she had secret meetings with her lover. He did not seek to disguise his misfortune, and so great was his grief that he became almost maniacal, and poured it out to any one who would listen. He even published the whole story to the world in his "Modern Pygmalion," and thus exposed himself to any amount of ridicule. On his death-bed he was worn out with pecuniary embarrassments; was deeply dejected and filled with misanthropy. It is said of him, "That Hazlitt had absolutely nothing to support and cheer him; no hope; no fortune; no status in society; no certain popularity as a writer; no domestic peace; little sympathy from kindred spirits; little support from his political party; no moral management; no definite belief; with great powers and great passions within, and with a host of powerful enemies without, it was his to enact one of the saddest tragedies on which the sun ever shone. Such is a faithful portraiture of an extraordinary man, whose restless intellect and stormy pas-

sions have at last found that repose in a grave which was denied above it. Both enemies and friends concede *now* to join in admiration for the man, in pronouncing him a subtle thinker, an eloquent writer, a lover of beauty and poetry, and a man of truth; one of the best of critics, and not the worst of men, was William Hazlitt." Charles Lamb was a warm friend and great admirer of Hazlitt.

4. **Percy Bysshe Shelley.** (See 21–5 in "What?")

156. Animals.—What are the only five of equal merit with their human figures that the ancients have left us? *Ans.* The Barberini goat, the Tuscan boar, the Mattei eagle, the eagle at Strawberry Hill, and Mr. Jennings's, now Mr. Duncombe's, dog.

157. American Declaration of Independence.—What are the names of its signers? *Ans.* There were fifty-six signers, among whom thirty-seven were collegiates, twenty lawyers, four physicians, five clergymen, three farmers, and the remainder engaged in various mercantile pursuits, except Roger Sherman, the shoemaker, and Benjamin Franklin, who boasted of being a printer, yet was a statesman and philosopher. Franklin was the oldest signer and Edward Rutledge the youngest. Their names were as follows: Thomas Jefferson, John Adams, Josiah Bartlett, John Hancock, Elbridge Gerry, Robert Morris (the richest), Benjamin Franklin, Roger Sherman, Edward Rutledge, Richard Henry Lee, Benjamin Rush, Joseph Hewes, William Hooper, John Morton, James Wilson, William Floyd, George Taylor, Thomas Stone, William Paca, John Penn, Francis Lewis, William Whipple, Samuel Chase, George Ross, John Witherspoon, Philip Livingston, Francis Hopkinson, George Walton, Lyman Hall, Button Gwinnett, Abraham Clark, John Hart, Richard Stockton, Francis Lightfoot Lee, Carter Braxton, Cæsar Rodney, George Read, Thomas McKean, Thomas Heyward, Jr., Thomas Lynch, Jr., Lewis Morris, Samuel Adams, Oliver Wolcott, James Smith, George Clymer, Samuel Huntingdon, George Wythe, Arthur Middleton, Stephen Hopkins, Benjamin Harrison, Matthew Thornton, Thomas Nelson, Jr., William Ellery, Charles Carroll of Carrollton, William Williams, Robert Treat Paine.

158. **Charles II. of England.**—What king was so polite that he asked pardon of those who were around him for being so long in dying? *Ans.* Charles II. of England.

Charles II. came to the throne after the abdication of Richard Cromwell,—son of Oliver,—1660. Charles was thirty years of age when he began to reign, and he made a favorable impression on his subjects by means of his personal appearance and accomplishments, and of the superior character of his intellect. He was easy in manners, unaffectedly polite, gay in his temper, lively, witty, and a great observer of men and things. To these many good qualities he added others that were not calculated to place his character above reproach. He was base and unprincipled, and became at length immersed in pleasure and indolence. He was personally a favorite with his subjects, and continued to be so, although the government become unpopular after the king was so involved in private gratification as to forget the true interest of his realm. He escaped the reproaches which he merited, and most of the odium of extravagance and unsuccessful public measures fell on his advisers. The whole royal party were so elated at the return of their sovereign that they were involved in thoughtless jollity, and many of the republicans, especially the younger portion and the women, were glad to be released from the gloomy austerity of the Commonwealth. During this reign dissipation and infidelity became greatly prevalent. Charles was distinguished by the same arbitrary notions which had prevailed with his ancestors; but though there were many struggles like those in the preceding reigns, a surprising change had taken place in the feeling of the people in general, in consequence of which he escaped the fate of his father. The slavish doctrines of passive obedience and nonresistance now came into repute, opposed, indeed, by the enemies of the crown. This was the origin of the distinguishing epithets of Whig and Tory,—the former opposing the crown, the latter supporting it. This is a distinction of parties still existing. The Whigs have always favored the rights of the people, the Tories those of the monarch. In consequence of high-church or

Tory principles, an act of uniformity in religion was passed, by which two thousand Presbyterian ministers were deprived of their livings. We may enumerate among the other events of this reign the act of indemnity, by which ten only out of twenty-eight, who were tried and condemned for the murder of Charles I., were devoted to death; the sale of Denmark for four hundred thousand pounds, required by the prodigality of Charles, and which he soon squandered upon his pleasures; the war with the Dutch, which, after an immense expenditure, was productive of no material benefit; and the measures excited by the influence of the Duke of York,—afterwards James II.,—consisting of numerous attacks upon the lives, liberties, and properties of the people, mingled with party intrigues, plots, and conspiracies. Before the reign of Charles expired, the Whigs became predominant in the Parliament, and raging furiously against the Catholics, insisted on the king's assent to the bill for the exclusion of his brother, the Duke of York. This affair induced Charles to dissolve two Parliaments in succession. The consequence was, England was thrown into a flame. But Charles promptly took measures to crush or intimidate the opponents of the court. Lord Russell, who had been conspicuous for his opposition to the Popish succession, Algernon Sydney, and several other distinguished Protestants, were tried, condemned, and executed. The ground of proceeding against them was a pretended conspiracy in favor of reform, called the Rye-House Plot. Though Charles was a genius, he acted in direct opposition to every principle of sound policy. He chose rather to be a pensioner of France, from whose king he received two hundred thousand pounds a year for the concealed purposes of establishing Popery and despotic power, than the arbiter of Europe. Rochester said of him, that he "never said a foolish thing, and never did a wise one." Charles had a constant maxim, which was, never to fall out with any, let the provocation be ever so great; by which, he observed, he had found great benefit all his life; and the reason he gave for it was, that he did not know how soon it might be necessary for him to have them again for his best

friends. It has been also observed of him, that had he loved business as well as he understood it he would have been the greatest prince in Europe. It was thought that Charles, having been guilty of arbitrary conduct, intended to take some measures for the future quiet of his reign, when he was seized with a sudden fit of illness, and, after languishing a few days, expired, in 1685, in the fifty-fifth year of his age and the twenty-fifth year of his reign.

159. Heart of Robert Bruce.—What abbey contains it? *Ans.* Melrose Abbey, in Scotland.

The heart of Robert Bruce is deposited near the high altar, under the east window, and was put there after the unsuccessful effort of Douglas to carry it to the Holy Land. Melrose Abbey is dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and, besides the heart of Bruce, it contains the remains of kings, knights, and prelates. In the chancel is interred Alexander II., one of the greatest of Scottish monarchs. Robert Bruce was a grandson of the Bruce who was the competitor of Baliol, and redeemed the honor of his country. Resenting its humiliation, he set up the standard of war. The genius of the nation then roused itself, and, throwing off the English yoke, Bruce was crowned King of the Scots at Scone, in 1306.

160. Westminster Abbey.—What associatiens are connected with it? *Ans.* In this old abbey are buried nearly all the English kings, queens, and princes, from the time of Edward the Confessor, 1041, to George II., 1727. The abbey is Gothic in architecture, and was founded in the seventh century by Sebert, King of the East Saxons, in 610; it was destroyed by the Danes, and rebuilt by King Edgar in 958. Edward the Confessor again rebuilt and enlarged it in 1045, and commenced building the present church, which was continued by Edward I. as far as the extremity of the choir; the nave and east part were erected in succeeding reigns, but the most remarkable addition made to it was the chapel of Henry VII. In the great civil war it was used as a barracks for the soldiers of Parliament, and much injured. Sir Christopher Wren was intrusted with the restoration of it, and added the two towers at the west end. (See 108 in "Who?")

161. The Alhambra.—What is it? *Ans.* It is a Moorish palace, whose beauties have been celebrated by all travelers, and most admirably illustrated by the pen of Washington Irving. The Alhambra, or the red castles, as it is often called, is in Spain, two hundred and twenty-four miles south of Madrid, and is a suburb of Granada. Situated in the midst of noble woods, surrounded by gardens, and built with sumptuousness, and yet with taste, this beautiful spot, once the home of the Moorish kings, contains everything that could contribute to the security and gratification of the Granadian princes. The Hall of Lions is the grand apartment of the palace; it is so called from a splendid fountain supported by lions, and is entirely constructed of marble and alabaster, and ornamented with the most delicate fretwork and arabesques. The Hall of the Abencerrages is still more beautiful. The ceiling is of cedar-wood, inlaid with mother-of-pearl, ivory, and silver, and the walls are stuccoed and ornamented with arabesques of the most elegant and intricate designs. The colors still retain their brilliancy, and the delicate filigree and tracery are in perfect order, after a lapse of over five hundred years. The principal building was begun by Ibn-al-Ahmar in 1248, and finished by his grandson, Mohammed III., about 1314, but the principal decorator was Yusuf I. Since the Castilian conquest of Granada, it has undergone a series of disfigurements almost without interruption. Charles V. modernized some of its most characteristic portions in order to fit it for his own residence. Successive governors afterwards pillaged it. The French blew up eight of the towers, and tried to demolish the whole, and it is only within ten years that it has received intelligent care. The palace is now under the charge of a governor and a number of invalid soldiers. Owen Jones has published a work, richly illustrated, on the ornamentation and architecture of the Alhambra.

162. Egyptian History.—At what event were the materials for Egyptian history lost to the world? *Ans.* At the burning of the library at Alexandria about 640.

163. Shakspeare.—What are his first and last original dramas? *Ans.* "Two Gentlemen of Verona," written in 1570, and "The Tempest," written in 1611.

164. Women.—In what country are they forbidden society and unknown at court? *Ans.* In Japan.

165. Games.—Into what nation were they never introduced? *Ans.* Into the Israelite.

166. Woman's Mantilla.—What country holds it sacred by law? *Ans.* Spain, and it cannot be sold for debt.

167. President's Cabinet.—Of what does it consist? *Ans.* Secretary of State, Secretary of the Treasury, Secretary of War, Secretary of the Navy, Attorney-General, Postmaster-General, Secretary of the Interior.

168. Steamboat.—What was the name of the first that sailed on the Hudson River? *Ans.* The "Clermont." This was the first satisfactory use of steam navigation. The "Clermont" was built by Robert Fulton, an American inventor, in 1807. It traveled at the astonishingly rapid rate of five miles an hour. Robert Fulton was born at Little Britain, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, in 1765, and died in New York, February 24, 1815. When only three years old he lost his father. He received a common-school education, and went to Philadelphia at the age of seventeen, and became a miniature-painter. Mechanical pursuits, however, mingled with those of the artist. Before he attained his majority he had laid by a sum sufficient to buy a small farm, upon which he placed his mother, and soon afterwards went to London to study under the painter West, with whom he remained several years. Afterwards he became acquainted with the Duke of Bridgewater, at whose instance he adopted the profession of civil engineer. He had in the mean time become acquainted with Earl Stanhope, who was engaged on a scheme of steam navigation. This also took Fulton's fancy, and in 1793 he wrote the duke, suggesting some of the views which he afterwards reduced to practice on the Hudson. While in Paris, in 1797, he devised the submarine boat, afterwards styled the Nautilus, connected with which were submarine bombs, now known as torpedoes. This invention he offered several times to the French government, and once to the Dutch ambassador at Paris, without exciting their favorable attention. In 1814 Congress authorized the President to build and

employ one or more floating batteries for coast defense, and Fulton was employed as the engineer. He immediately commenced the construction of a war-steamer, which was launched in four months, and which was called by the constructor the Demologos, though afterwards it was named Fulton the First. This first steamer was a heavy and unwieldy mass, which obtained a speed against the current of some two and a half miles an hour; but as the pioneer of the steam navies of the world it was regarded as a marvel, and as a most formidable engine of defense.

169. **Fulvia.**—What woman pierced the tongue of the dead Cicero with a needle? *Ans.* Fulvia, a Roman lady.

Fulvia was born about 80, died about 40, B.C. She was married successively to Clodius, Curio, and Mark Antony, and had part in arranging the fearful proscription of the second triumvirate. When the head of Cicero was brought to her, she pierced the tongue with her needle. To withdraw Antony from Egypt, where the charms of Cleopatra detained him, and to take revenge upon Octavius (Augustus Cæsar), who had affronted her by divorcing his wife, her daughter, Clodia, she excited her brother-in-law, Lucius Antonius, to make war upon Octavius. The war being unsuccessful, Fulvia escaped to Athens, where Antony met her and reproached her bitterly. She died of shame and regret at Sicyon.

170. **Siege of Hansburg.**—At what siege did the women carry their husbands out of the city gates on their backs? *Ans.* Conrad III., King of Germany, in 1138, made war against Guelphus, Duke of Bavaria, and laid siege to the city of Hansburg. The women, finding that the town could not possibly hold out long, petitioned the emperor that they might be allowed to depart out of it with so much as each of them could carry. Conrad, knowing they could not convey away many of their effects, granted the petition, when, to his great surprise, the women came out of the place with every one her husband on her back. The emperor was so moved at the sight that he burst into tears, and after having very much extolled the women for their conjugal affection, gave

the men to their wives, and received the duke again into his favor.

171. **Koran in Mosaics.**—What temple is said to have the whole Koran written on the walls in mosaics? *Ans.* The celebrated Taj Mahal, in British India.

The Taj Mahal is a mausoleum in Agra,—a city one hundred and fifteen miles southeast of Delhi, and seven hundred and eighty-three miles northwest of Calcutta,—and was built by Jehan for himself and his wife Noor Mahal, in the construction of which twenty thousand men are said to have been employed twenty-two years. The cost was estimated at over four million dollars. It is of white marble, one hundred feet in diameter, and two hundred feet in height, built in the form of an irregular octagon, and rising from a high marble terrace, which rests upon another of red sandstone. At the corners of the marble terrace are lofty minarets, and in the centre of the main building rises a dome, flanked by cupolas of similar form. Both the interior and exterior are decorated with mosaics of precious stones, and the most beautiful tracery. The whole Koran (see 113 in "Who?") is said to be written in mosaics of precious stones on the interior walls. The sarcophagi of Jehan and Noor Mahal lie in the crypt below.

172. **Eminent Men.**—What year gave birth to more than any other on record? *Ans.* The year 1769.

Three of them were destined to have a wonderful influence on one another. Napoleon, Marshal Ney, and the Duke of Wellington played foot-ball with each other's lives. Sir Thomas Lawrence, Cuvier, Sir Walter Scott, and Humboldt are some of the most important names of the twenty-six celebrated men who were born during the year 1769.

1. **Napoleon.** (See 32 in "What?")
2. **Ney.** (See 154 in "Who?")
3. **Wellington.** (See 182 in "Who?")
4. **Sir Thomas Lawrence** was born at Bristol, in 1769. His father was an inn-keeper in the town of Devizes, and his son Thomas, a remarkably beautiful child, early showed signs of his great genius by taking the likenesses of his father's customers. He was so praised for

his wonderful proficiency that at the age of ten we read of his actually establishing himself at Oxford, as a portrait-painter in crayons. He had a brother, a clergyman, in Oxford, who encouraged and assisted him. It was not long ere he took a house at Bath, and entered upon a flourishing business at once. Here he remained till he was nineteen, then went to London, and became a student in the Academy. He had before this given up his crayon and taken to oil-painting. Lawrence was as remarkable for his personal appearance as for his precocious talent, being in youth what he had been in childhood, noted for his winning manners, his affectionate ways, his fine figure, and handsome face. The students of the Academy thought that another Raphael had entered their ranks, and strove which of them should be most devoted to the new-comer with "chestnut locks flowing on his shoulders." When only twenty-two he was given, at the death of Sir Joshua Reynolds, the position as painter to King George III. Praise from every side, and so little censure, was exceedingly detrimental to the young painter, and he neither went to Italy—till middle life—to study the great masters, nor did he experiment, or alter his method, though as he advanced in fame and in life he painted more slowly and took greater pains with his work. He had so great a reputation as a portrait-painter that he was able only to paint the heads of his sitters, leaving the figure to his assistants. After 1820 he received two hundred and ten pounds for a head, four hundred and twenty pounds for a half-length, and six hundred and thirty pounds for a full-length. For his picture of Lady Gower and child he was given fifteen hundred guineas. Lawrence enjoyed the greatest popularity, and was so fascinating to his contemporaries that even they failed to criticise his works as they deserved. Sir Joshua Reynolds was one of his greatest admirers. He was very fond of ladies' society, and was consequently petted and flattered by them in a way that gratified him, and no doubt pleased them. It appears that he had an admiration for the actress Mrs. Siddons, and in consequence concluded to marry one of her daughters, but could not make up his mind which one to take. The fond mother, provoked at his hesitation, forbade him to ad-

dress either. Sir Thomas never married. Besides being knighted, he was made a full member of the Academy, then president; also a member of the Academy of St. Luke, at Rome, and created a Chevalier of the Legion of Honor. He was sent by the Regent to Aix-la-Chapelle to paint the allied sovereigns, as a nucleus of the Waterloo Gallery, at Windsor. From here he visited Vienna and Rome,—a great journey in those days,—and at the latter place painted his two best portraits, those of the Pope and Cardinal Gonsalvi. Lawrence, notwithstanding his large income, was, by his extravagant habits, always in pecuniary embarrassments. He had a fine art collection, with many drawings by the great masters, which cost him sixty thousand pounds. He died in his sixty-second year, in 1830, at his residence in Russell Square, London. Three-fourths of the nobility and gentry of England and Scotland, and many members of the English royal family, including Princess Charlotte and her husband Prince Leopold, sat to Lawrence for their portraits.

5. **Cuvier.** (See 68 in "Who?")

6. **Scott.** (See 3 in "Who?")

7. **Baron von Humboldt** was born in Berlin, on the 14th of September, 1769. He was a German savant and traveler, and bore the name of Friedrich Heinrich Alexander von Humboldt, and was the son of Major von Humboldt, who served as an adjutant or aid-de-camp to the Duke of Brunswick during the Seven Years' war. In 1786 he entered the University of Frankfort-on-the-Oder, where he studied natural science and political economy. He became a pupil of Heyne, Blumenbach, and Eichhorn, at Göttingen, in 1788. In 1790 he traveled in France, Holland, and England, and published a treatise "On the Basalts of the Rhine." He studied mineralogy under Werner, at Freiberg, in 1791, and was appointed director-general of the mines of Anspach and Baireuth, in 1792. In the same year he published a work on subterranean plants, "Specimen Floræ subterraneæ Fribergensis." At an early age he cherished a passion to visit far-distant and unexplored regions of the globe. With this view he resigned his office about 1796, and passed some

time at Jena, where he formed friendships with Goethe and Schiller. His reputation was extended by a treatise "On the Irritability of Muscles and Nervous Fibres." In June, 1799, he joined Aimé Bonpland in a voyage of discovery to South America. They spent some four years in the exploration of the northern part of South America, especially those portions which are drained by the Orinoco and the Rio Negro. They ascended the Magdalena as far as they could by water, and penetrated by land to Quito. In June, 1802, they ascended Chimborazo to a point nineteen thousand feet or more above the level of the sea, the highest part of the Andes ever reached by man. They passed nearly a year in the exploration of Mexico,—a land full of romantic associations to lovers of the old and curious,—visited the United States, and returned to Europe after an absence of some five years. Later Humboldt became a resident of Paris, where he resided for twenty years, the greater part of which he spent in digesting and publishing the results of his observations. In this task he was assisted by Bonpland, Cuvier, Kunth, Arago, and others. Between 1807 and 1817 they published, in French, a "Journey to the Equinoctial Regions of the New Continent" (3 vols.), "Astronomical Observations and Measurements by the Barometer" (2 vols.), "View of the Cordilleras, and Monuments of the Indigenous People of America," and other works. Humboldt made an important contribution to botanical geography by his Latin work "On the Geographical Distribution of Plants according to the Temperature and Altitude." An English translation of his "Personal Narrative of Travels" was made by Helen Maria Williams, in five volumes. In 1826 he removed to Berlin, and received, with the title of Councillor, many marks of royal favor. At the request of Nicholas, Emperor of Russia, and at his expense, Humboldt, Ehrenberg, and Rose made in 1829 a scientific exploration of Asiatic Russia. Among the results of this extensive expedition was an excellent work by Humboldt, entitled "Central Asia: Researches on the Chains of Mountains and the Comparative Climatology." He was sent to Paris on several political missions by the King of Prussia between 1830 and 1848. In this city,

when past his seventy-fourth year, he composed his celebrated work called "Cosmos; Essay of a Physical Description of the Universe," in four volumes. The "Edinburgh Review" spoke in the highest terms of this "Cosmos," and said, "Science has produced no man of more rich and varied attainments, and Humboldt, of all persons in Europe, is best fitted to undertake and accomplish such a work. No one is more versatile in genius, more indefatigable in application to all kinds of learning, more energetic in action, or more ardent in inquiry, and, we may add, more ardent in his cause in every period of a long life." He received from the French government the title of grand officer of the Legion of Honor, and was a member of all the principal Academies of the world. Another work of his is "Aspects of Nature," in two volumes. Von Humboldt died in Berlin, on the 6th of May, 1859, in his ninetieth year.

173. **Friday.**—What memorable events happened on this day of the week? *Ans.* On Friday, August 3, 1492, Christopher Columbus sailed from Spain on his voyage of discoveries. On Friday, October 12, 1492, ten weeks later, he discovered our own loved land of America. On Friday, January 4, 1493, he sailed on his return to Spain, carrying the good news of discovery with him. On Friday, March 15, 1493, he arrived in safety at Palos. On Friday, November 22, 1493, he arrived at Hispaniola, in his second voyage to America. On Friday, June 13, 1494, he discovered the continent of America, though unknown to himself. On Friday, March 5, 1456, Henry VII. of England gave to John Cabot his commission, which led to the discovery of North America. This is the first American state paper in England. On Friday, September 7, 1565, Melendez founded St. Augustine, the oldest settlement in the United States by more than forty years. On Friday, November 10, 1620, the Mayflower, with the Pilgrims on board, made the harbor of Provincetown. On Friday, December 22, 1620, the Pilgrims made their final landing on Plymouth Rock. On Friday, June 16, 1775, Bunker Hill was seized and fortified. On Friday, October 7, 1777, the surrender of Saratoga was made, which had the effect of inducing la belle France to

declare for our cause. On Friday, September 22, 1780, the treason of Arnold was laid bare, which saved us from destruction. On Friday, October 19, 1781, the surrender of Yorktown was proclaimed, the crowning glory of American arms. Last, and best, on Friday, June 7, 1776, the motion in Congress was made that the "United colonies were, and of right ought to be, free and independent."

The cause of the sailing of the Mayflower with her little band of Pilgrims for a new and strange world was the following: In 1562 England passed a law requiring all persons to attend the established worship,—the Episcopal,—under penalty of banishment, and if they returned, of death. As might be expected, there were many who could not conscientiously comply with this exaction, among them the sect called the Puritans, or Separatists. To enjoy their religion, John Robinson and his congregation, who lived in the north of England, determined to exile themselves to Holland. After many hardships and two detentions by the English government, this band of brave men, with their wives and families, at length arrived in Holland, and settled in Amsterdam. Here they were not satisfied, and removed to Leyden. They had to work hard, and their children were deprived of education, and hearing of the bright land of America and its vast wilderness, they concluded to seek it, where they could serve God and found a church unmolested. They prepared two small vessels,—the Mayflower and the Speedwell,—but these would hold only part of the company ready and anxious to go, so it was decided that the youngest and most active were to sail, and the older, among whom was the pastor, should remain. If they were successful, they were to send for those left behind; if unsuccessful, to return, though poor, to them. The little company needed money, and to provide this their agents formed a stock company, jointly with some business men of London; "they to furnish the capital, the emigrants to pledge their labor for seven years at ten pounds a man, and the profits of the enterprise—all houses, lands, gardens, and fields—to be divided at the end of that time among the stockholders, according to their respective shares." They re-

turned to England to say a last adieu to their friends, and after remaining two weeks in Southampton, the party started for sea. They were overtaken by a storm, which rendered the Speedwell unworthy for sea, and finally, to the number of one hundred—some historians say one hundred and thirty-two—they sailed from Plymouth, England, on the solitary Mayflower. Among the leaders of the party were Elder Brewster, the oldest of the little band,—fifty-six,—but sound in body and of a Christian spirit; John Carver, near the same age, beloved by all, and worthy of being trusted; William Bradford; Edward Winslow; and the captain of the Mayflower, rough but brave and resolute Miles Standish, with his meek and devoted wife, Rose. Carver was chosen governor at once on their landing. On the 6th of September the Pilgrims took their last sad look at their native land, and, after a stormy and perilous passage, made land at Cape Cod on the 9th of November. When the Mayflower sailed again for England, on the following 5th of May, "not one so much as spoke of returning with it," though half their number had perished, and both the governor and his wife had been buried in the new land. They continued to thank God for their blessings, and worked with hearts and hands that acknowledged no fatigue or failure.

174. Praxiteles.—What king offered to pay the debts of a city if the inhabitants would give him the Venus of Praxiteles? *Ans.* Attalus, King of Pergamus (see 17 in "Where?"), offered the inhabitants of Cnidus to pay all their debts in exchange for this wonderful statue of Venus, but they would not listen to his proposal, so highly did they value it.* Attalus died 197 B.C.

Praxiteles was a Greek sculptor, and flourished about the middle of the fourth century, somewhere near 364 B.C. He ranks at the head of the later Attic school, but nothing is known of his personal history, except that he was a resident of Athens. He was unsurpassed in the exhibition of the softer beauties of the human form. In the Cnidian Venus, his most celebrated work, of Parian marble, the position of the left hand was the same as in

* "Greek Art," Wonder Library.

the Venus de Medicis; the right hand held some drapery, which fell over a vase beside the statue, and was intended to indicate that she had just left the bath. Pliny says that Praxiteles made two statues of Venus, the one draped, the other nude, and that he thought them of equal value, and offered them for the same price; that the people of Cos bought the draped one, and the people of Cnidus the other, and this latter totally eclipsed the fame of the draped statue. It was afterwards taken to Constantinople, where it perished by fire in the reign of Justinian. Praxiteles also made two marble statues of Eros. It is related that in his fondness for Phryne the courtesan, he promised to give her whichever of his works she chose, but would not tell her which of them he thought the best. To discover this, she sent a slave to tell him that a fire had broken out in his house and that his works would perish, whereupon he cried out that all his toil was lost if the fire had touched his Satyr or his Eros. Phryne chose the Eros, and dedicated it at Thespiæ. The Satyr is said to have stood in the street of the tripods at Athens, and it is supposed that several existing marble statues, which represent a satyr leaning against the trunk of a tree, are copies of it. His works in marble are thought to have been covered with a thin encaustic varnish of flesh-color. None ever more happily succeeded in uniting softness with force, or elegance and refinement with simplicity, than Praxiteles.* The "Faun" and the Thespian "Cupid," which are preserved in the museum of the Capitol at Rome, and the "Apollo with the Lizard," are the works of his hands. (See 85 in "What?")

175. **Statues.**—In what city were these said to be more numerous than the inhabitants? *Ans.* Pliny says it of Rome, in the days of her glory and splendor. Nero brought five hundred in bronze from the temple of Delphi alone, and from the soil of Rome there had already been exhumed—in the time of the Abbé Barthélemy—more than seventy thousand.

176. **Italian Schools of Painting.**—What were they? *Ans.* Tuscan or Florentine, which is represented

* Anthon's Classical Dictionary.

by Fra Angelico, Leonardo da Vinci, Andrea del Sarto; the Roman School, embracing the names of Raphael and Michael Angelo; the Lombard School, with Luini and Correggio; the Venetian School, with Titian, Tintoretto, Paul Veronese, and Bassano; Bolognese School, with Francia, Guido, and Albani; the Neapolitan School, with Salvator Rosa and La Spagnoletto.

177. **Cannibals.**—What great navigator was eaten by them? *Ans.* Captain James Cook. (See 118 in "Who?")

178. **George Eliot.**—What female author was paid forty thousand pounds for a novel, and what was the novel? *Ans.* George Eliot, for "Daniel Deronda." Marian C. Evans, better known under the *nom de plume* of George Eliot, was born in Warwickshire about 1820. She married George Henry Lewes, an English author of considerable note, after a courtship of many years. Her first work, "Scenes of Clerical Life," originally appeared in "Blackwood's Magazine," in 1857, and was published in book form, in London, in 1858. It was followed two years afterwards by "Adam Bede," which at once secured for its author a place among the first of English novelists, and formed the beginning of a series of works each one of which has confirmed Mrs. Lewes in the high position which criticism has almost universally allotted to her. Among the highest characteristics of George Eliot as a writer of fiction is her remarkable power in the delineation not so much of character already formed as of its development. Her principal works are "The Mill on the Floss," "Romola," "Felix Holt the Radical," "Middlemarch," one of the most remarkable of her prose works, and her latest, "Daniel Deronda," where she deals largely with the Jews and their religion. Herbert Spencer was Miss Evans's tutor. "George Eliot" netted forty thousand pounds,—nearly two hundred thousand dollars in our money—that is, received that for her copyright, and still has a royalty of one pound for every copy of "Daniel Deronda" that is sold. This is the largest sum that has ever been paid for a copyright. She has translated some, and also written poetry. Her poetical works are "The Spanish Gypsy" and "The Legend of Jubal." The home of Mrs. Lewes is near Regent's Park, in Lon-

don. "The house is a plain, square, two-story dwelling, covered with clustering vines and clambering roses, which give it an air of taste and beauty. On Sunday evenings she opens her house to her friends. These Sunday receptions are, indeed, almost the only opportunities society has of enjoying her presence, since the labors and exertions consequent upon her long literary life have told severely upon her health, and she is unequal to the task of going very generally into the social world. Six hours of the day she is at her desk. But this time is spent upon the mere manual task of transcribing her thoughts upon paper, for so thoroughly does she think out her books, even to the structure of her sentences, before she begins to write them, that her manuscript displays scarcely an erasure or an alteration."*

179. **Marshal Ney.**—What marshal had five horses killed under him at the battle of Waterloo? *Ans.* Marshal Ney. (See 154 in "Who?")

180. **The Escurial.**—What is it? *Ans.* It is a palace and mausoleum of the kings of Spain.

The Escurial is in Escorial de Abajo, a town of two thousand inhabitants, in a barren region two thousand nine hundred and seventy feet above the sea, and twenty-five miles northwest of Madrid, with which it is connected by railway. This palace was built in fulfillment of a vow made by Philip II., that he would build the most magnificent monastery in the world if St. Lawrence would give him victory over the French in the battle of St. Quentin, fought on that saint's day, August 10, 1557. St. Lawrence suffered martyrdom by being broiled on a gridiron, and by a quaint conceit of the king, or his architects, the ground-plan is in the form of a gridiron, with handle and bars complete. Voltaire and other French writers have claimed for a Frenchman named Louis Foi the honor of having been the architect of the Escurial; but it is beyond doubt that Juan Bautista de Toledo commenced it from his own plans, and on his death in 1567, it was continued by his pupil, Juan de Herrera. The foundation was commenced on St. George's day, April 23,

* Harper's Weekly.

1563. Twenty-one years' labor and a sum equal to fifteen millions of dollars were expended in the work. The body of the gridiron is represented by seventeen ranges of buildings, crossing each other at right angles, forming a parallelogram inclosing twenty-four courts, with a square tower two hundred feet high flanking each of the four corners of the edifice, this representing a gridiron reversed, the towers being the upturned feet. A wing four hundred and sixty feet long represents the handle of the implement, and contains the royal apartments. The average height of the wall is sixty feet. The total length of the edifice is seven hundred and forty feet north and south, and five hundred and eighty feet east and west. It contains the royal palace, royal chapel, monastery with two hundred cells, two colleges, three chapter houses, three libraries, five great halls, six dormitories, three hospital halls, twenty-seven other halls, nine refectories, five infirmaries, a countless number of apartments for attendants, eighty staircases, one thousand one hundred and ten windows looking outward, and one thousand five hundred and seventy-eight inward, or, including outhouses, four thousand in all, besides fourteen gates and eighty-six fountains. The entire edifice is of white stone spotted with gray, resembling granite, and quarried on the site. The general aspect of the Escurial is that of a freshly-erected pile, rising from the midst of plantations, and more imposing from its magnitude than from grandeur of architecture. The Doric is the prevailing order. The most striking feature of the edifice is the church, built in general imitation of St. Peter's, at Rome, in the form of a Greek cross with a cupola, and two towers. It contains forty chapels with their altars, and is three hundred and sixty-four feet long, two hundred and thirty broad, divided into seven aisles, paved with black marble and roofed by the dome rising three hundred and thirty feet from the floor. The grand altar, ninety feet high and fifty wide, is of jasper and gilded bronze. Eighteen pillars, each eighteen feet high, of red and green jasper, support an estrade on which the altar is placed. Porphyry and marbles of the richest descriptions incrust the walls, and on either side are statue-portraits of the kings. Directly

under the high altar, so that the Host may be raised above the dead, is a mausoleum built by Philip IV., from a design after the Roman Pantheon. This burial-place is thirty-six feet in diameter, with walls of jasper and black marble. Here the remains of all the sovereigns of Spain since Charles V. repose in niches one above another. Another burial-place in one of the chapels is called the Pantheon of the Infantas. Several fine paintings adorn the church, but it is much shorn of its embellishments since it was plundered by the French. Benvenuto Cellini's marble "Christ," presented to Philip by the Grand Duke of Tuscany, and brought by Barcelona on men's shoulders, is still shown here, and an immense collection of saintly relics amassed by the founder may also be seen. The interior of the church is a triumph of architectural effect, grand, massive, and solemn. On its steps are six colossal statues in granite, with marble heads and hands, and gilt crowns. These are called the kings of Judea. The edifice forms one side of a court, facing a finely sculptured portal which opened twice for every Spanish monarch, once when he was carried through it after his birth, and once after his death, when three nobles and three priests bore him to the tomb. The royal apartments contain little worthy of notice, excepting two picture-galleries, from which, however, most of the *chefs d'œuvre* have been removed to Madrid. The picture of "Joseph's Coat," painted by Velasquez, is still retained in the Escurial, we think. The library was said before the French invasion to have contained thirty thousand printed, and four thousand three hundred manuscript, volumes, but we have no accurate estimate of its present contents. It is believed to contain between four thousand and five thousand manuscripts, of which five hundred and sixty-seven are Greek, sixty-seven Hebrew, and one thousand eight hundred Arabic. The Arabic manuscripts are not accessible to visitors. A portion of the library was destroyed by fire in 1671, and again in 1761, and the third time in 1872.

181. **Zeuxis.**—What artist gave his pictures away because there was no money value that he could place upon them? *Ans.* Zeuxis.

Zeuxis was born at Heraclea, in Magna Græcia, and flourished about 400 B.C. He is one of the celebrated painters of antiquity. He rapidly rose to the highest distinction in Greece, and acquired by the exercise of his art not only renown but riches. Throughout his life he seems to have been vainer of his wealth than of his genius. He appeared at the Olympic games attired in a mantle on which his name was embroidered in letters of gold. When he had attained the height of his fame, he refused any longer to receive money for his pictures, but made presents of them, because he regarded them as above all pecuniary value. The ruling passion of Zeuxis was love of pomp, an ever-restless vanity, a constant desire and craving after every kind of distinction. He was the great friend of Archelaus, King of Macedon. For the palace of this monarch he executed many pictures. He was regarded as particularly excellent in the delineation of women, and his portrait of "Helen" is his most renowned production. Invited to come to Crotona to paint a number of pictures for the adornment of the temple of Juno, he informed the inhabitants he would paint but one, and that would be the picture of "Helen." He asked the city to send him the most beautiful and fairest of their maidens, and he selected five from their number, copying all that was loveliest and most perfect in the form of each, and thus completed his "Helen." He gave his "Alcmena," representing "Hercules strangling the serpents in his cradle in the sight of his parents," to the Agrigentines, and a figure of the god "Pan" to his patron Archelaus of Macedon. He left many draughts in a single color on white. There is a story of a contest between himself and Parrhasius,—a native of Ephesus, but who eventually went to Athens. It is said the former painted a cluster of grapes with such perfect skill that the birds came and pecked at them. Elated with so unequivocal a testimony of his excellence, he called to his rival to draw back the curtain which he supposed concealed his work, anticipating a certain triumph. Now, however, he found himself entrapped, for what he took for a curtain was only a painting of one by Parrhasius. Upon this, with great frankness and good humor, he confessed himself defeated,

since he had only deceived birds, but his antagonist had deceived an experienced artist. He is said to have taken a long time to finish his productions, justifying his slowness, when reproached for it, by remarking that he was painting for eternity. It is related that he died with laughter at the picture of an old woman which he himself had painted.* We do not find much in regard to Parrhasius, except that "he raised the art of painting to perfection in all that is exalted and essential." One of his most celebrated works was his allegorical figure of the "Athenian people, or Demos." The time when he flourished appears to have been about the 96th Olympiad. (See 186 in "What?")

182. **Royal Palaces in England.**—What are they? *Ans.* At the present time Queen Victoria has seven palaces, which she uses at different seasons of the year and on different occasions. Her London palaces are Buckingham Palace, which she only visits on great occasions; St. James's Palace, where receptions are held; and Kensington Palace, where the good queen was born, and where she held her first cabinet council. Her out-of-town residences are at Windsor, at Osborne, in the Isle of Wight, and at Balmoral, in the Scottish Highlands.

183. **Roman Vestal.**—What Roman vestal was buried alive because she bore children when marriage was prohibited her? *Ans.* Rhea Silvia, the mother of Romulus. (See 81 in "Who?")

184. What great dramatic poet was a bricklayer, and assisted in building Lincoln's Inn in London? *Ans.* Benjamin Jonson. (See 18–1 in "Who?")

185. **Zenobia.**—What queen was led in chains of gold a captive to Rome by the Emperor Aurelian? *Ans.* Zenobia, the beautiful and, at one time, powerful queen of Palmyra. (See 117 in "Who?") She was so covered with jewels that it was with difficulty she could walk.

186. **Olympic Games.**—What were they? *Ans.* The Olympic games were the chief of the four great games of the Greeks. They were instituted by Her-

* Anthon's Classical Dictionary.

cules in honor of Jupiter, 1222 B.C., and renewed after a long time, first by Lycurgus, 884 B.C., and next by Corœbus, 776 B.C. The Greeks began to reckon time in Olympian periods from this last date—776 B.C. These games were celebrated at Olympia, a sacred spot on the banks of the Alpheus, near Elis, every fifth year. The exact interval at which they occurred was one of forty-nine or fifty lunar months alternately, so the celebrations sometimes fell in July and again in August. The period between two celebrations was called an Olympiad. These festivals lasted five days, and drew people together from all parts of Greece, and many strangers from foreign countries came to witness the imposing ceremonies. Women were forbidden to appear at Olympia, or even to cross the Alpheus, during the festival, under penalty of death. However, an exception was made in this severe law of exclusion in favor of the pretty priestess of Ceres and certain other virgins, who were allowed to be present at the games, and had seats assigned them opposite the judges. This was to keep the judges in good humor and the maidens docile. The Olympic festivals consisted of religious ceremonies, athletic contests, and races. The games consisted of horse- and foot-races, leaping, throwing the quoit, wrestling, boxing, and a combination of those exercises. The earliest of these games was the foot-race. The space run was the length of about six hundred English feet. This was increased afterwards. The prizes were wreaths of olive, with which the victor was crowned. Highest honors and respect were shown the conquerors; their praises were celebrated throughout the land. Those who were to take part in the contests had their names entered on the list beforehand, and then attended a training-school for the purpose. Before being allowed to engage in the games they had to take an oath that they had received such training, and had served with all their diligence to make themselves worthy of winning a prize. They were trained only in one thing,—in racing, boxing, or fencing,—according as they wished to engage.

187. **Hans Holbein.**—What artist was court painter to Henry VIII.? *Ans.* Hans Holbein.

Hans Holbein, the Younger, was a German, born in

Grünstadt, in 1497. He was the son of a painter, and belonged to a family of painters. Hans soon left Grünstadt, and took up his residence in Basle, where he was on terms of intimacy with the great scholar Erasmus. Sometimes in his early days he practiced painting on glass, after the example of his kinsman. While in Basle he painted what is considered his finest work, the "Meier Madonna," now at Darmstadt, a copy of which is in the Dresden Gallery, and there, too, he executed the designs for his series of wood-cuts, the "Dance of Death." He married at Basle a widow, who was older than himself,—Elizabeth Schmid. She had one son, and quite a property. Although a German by birth and education, Holbein passed the greater part of his life in England, leaving behind him his wife. It was between the years 1526 and 1527 that Hans came to England, when he was thirty-two years old. He went at once to Chelsea, to the house of Sir Thomas More, with a letter of introduction from Erasmus, and, what was better yet, a portrait of the great scholar, painted by Holbein, as a present to Sir Thomas. Hans was introduced to Henry VIII. by Sir Thomas More, and at once taken into favor and placed in the king's service. He was given rooms in the palace, with a general salary of thirty pounds a year, and separate payment for his paintings. When a courtier complained to the king that the painter had taken precedence of him, a nobleman, the king replied, "I have many noblemen, but I have but one Hans Holbein." While at court the artist received nothing but favors and kindnesses from bluff King Hal, between whom and Holbein there seemed to be a common cord of affinity. It is true that at one time the painter came near forfeiting his master's good opinion, by a too favorable miniature which the painter was accused of taking of Anne of Cleves. Holbein painted most of the members of the royal family, besides nobles, knights, and English gentlemen and ladies. Destiny had made him a portrait-painter, but that he was equal to other branches of art his "Meier Madonna," and the designs preserved of his famous allegory of the "Triumphs of Riches and Poverty," show. This last was painted for the hall of the Easterling Steelyard, the

headquarters of the German merchants, then traders in England. He also designed clasps, cups, and dagger-hilts. Holbein died of the plague when only forty-eight years old, four years before the death of his patron, Henry VIII. He had visited Basle several times, and on one of these visits painted a portrait of his wife and children, which he brought back to England with him. This is anything but flattering to her style of beauty, as she is represented "cross-looking and red-eyed." He is said to have been a better draughtsman in the maturity of his powers and a far better colorist than his countryman Albrecht Dürer, though in deep and reverential feeling he was behind him. His larger portraits he painted on a peculiar green, and his miniatures on a blue background. He drew his portrait-sketches with black and red chalk on a paper tinted flesh-color. It is said that three pictures out of every four ascribed to him are the works of other artists. During Holbein's residence in or visits to More's house at Chelsea, he painted or sketched the original of the More family picture. This is still in the possession of a descendant of the Mores and Ropers. The best of his drawings are his portrait-sketches with chalk on flesh-tinted paper. These have a peculiar history. After being in the possession of the great art collector, the Earl of Arundel, and carried to France, they were lost sight of altogether for the space of a century, until they were discovered by Queen Caroline, wife of George II., in a bureau at Kensington. The collection is now in the queen's library, Windsor, with photographs at the Kensington Museum. There are one or two of Holbein's reputed portraits at Hampton Court. In the Louvre is a portrait of Anne of Cleves by Holbein, where she appears "as a kindly and comely woman, in spite of her broad nose and swarthy complexion." Two other portraits of his are the "Cornish Gentleman," with reddish hair and beard, and "The Two Ambassadors," believed to be Sir Thomas Wyatt and his secretary. Miss Tytler says she saw the former, "and it looked as though the figure would step from the frame, and it was hard to believe that more than three hundred years had passed since the original walked the earth."

188. Prince of Painters.—What painter was so arrogant as to call himself thus? *Ans.* Apollodorus.

Apollodorus was a celebrated painter of Athens, who brought the art to a high degree of perfection, and handed it in this state to his pupil Zeuxis. (See 181 in "What?") Two of Apollodorus's most famous productions are noticed by Pliny: a priest at the altar, and Ajax struck by a thunderbolt. These two *chefs d'œuvre* were still in existence in Pliny's time at Pergamus, and were highly admired. He first discovered the art of softening and degrading, as it is technically called, the colors of a painting, and of imitating the exact effect of shades. Pliny speaks of him with enthusiasm. He became at last so arrogant as to style himself the "prince of painters," and never to go in public without wearing a kind of tiara, after the fashion of the Medes. His fame was, however, eventually eclipsed by his pupil Zeuxis, who perfected all his discoveries. There was another Apollodorus, a native of Damascus, who was an architect of great ability during the reign of the Roman emperors Trajan and Hadrian. These two are often confounded. The latter was employed by Trajan in constructing the famous stone bridge over the Ister or Danube, 104 A.D. Various other bold and magnificent works, both at Rome and in the provinces, contributed to his high reputation. The principal of these was the Forum of Trajan, in the centre of which arose the superb Column of Trajan, a magnificent relic of Roman greatness. Including base and capital the column is ninety-two feet high, the substructure on which it rests is seventeen feet high, and the round support for the statue which crowns the top of the column is thirteen feet high, so that the height of the whole monument, with the statue, is one hundred and forty-five feet. Originally there was a bronze statue of the Emperor Trajan upon the summit, but Sextus V. had the emperor's statue removed and one of the Apostle Peter, twenty-three feet in height, put in its stead, and then consecrated the column to that saint. In the interior of the monument there are one hundred and eighty-five steps; the staircase is illuminated by holes cut in the circumference, expanding inwards. The lower diameter of the column is a little more than eleven feet, and the

upper, ten feet. It is constructed of huge blocks of white marble, which were originally united by brass clamps. In the Middle Ages these superb bronze clamps were torn from the column, and it is a wonder that it was not entirely destroyed. Every block fills out the full circle of the column, and the steps are wrought into them, which form the winding staircase. The square foundation is composed of similar masses, with the door on the south side, from which the steps conveniently wind. Upon the flat surface of the capital is a spacious walk around the base that supports the statue. The sides of the foundation are garnished with a beautiful top cornice and base moulding raised flat, adorned with weapons of war. The torus or bolster of the Doric base forms a laurel-wreath. Around the shaft of the column the sculptures ascend to the summit, and represent the wars of Trajan with the Dacians. This sculptured work is done in relief, and the figures are energetic, the heads characteristic, the positions good, and by ingenious motivos the monotony of military arrangement is avoided. In proportion to the height and its distance from the spectator, the upper figures are increased in size according to optical laws. Notwithstanding this, from the good arrangement of its reduction the effect of the shaft is very pleasing. The Emperor Trajan is buried beneath the column, his ashes being preserved in a golden casket.* (See 201 in "What?")

189. **Epic Poem.**—What is it? *Ans.* It is a poem containing a narration of the achievements of some historical or fabulous personage, either in real life or fiction. It is the same as a heroic poem. Tasso's "Jerusalem Delivered," Milton's "Paradise Lost," and Homer's "Iliad" are the greatest epic poems that the world has ever produced.

190. **Netherlands.**—What are thus known? *Ans.* Holland and Belgium. In 1814 the seven United Provinces (or Holland) and Belgium were constituted one kingdom, under William, the Prince of Orange, with the title of the King of the Netherlands. In 1840 King William I. published a proclamation announcing his voluntary

* Iconographic Encyclopædia.

abdication of the throne, and was succeeded by his son, William II. He is said to have retired with a private fortune of one hundred and sixty-eight millions of francs, and he abdicated in consequence of his determination to marry the Countess D'Oultrement, a lady of the Roman Catholic faith.

191. **Great Portrait-Painters of the World.**— What artists are thus celebrated? *Ans.* William Hogarth, Peter Paul Rubens, Sir Anthony Van Dyke, Thomas Gainsborough, Benjamin West, Sir Joshua Reynolds, Diego Velasquez, Sir Thomas Lawrence, Hans Holbein, Ary Scheffer, and Rembrandt.

1. **William Hogarth** was born in London in 1697, where his father came to establish himself as a printer's reader. He had been a schoolmaster in Westmoreland. Hogarth began life as an apprentice to a silversmith, and learned to engrave on metal. When he was twenty-one years old he renounced silver-engraving for copper-engraving, and began to work for the booksellers. His first-known illustrations of a book were twelve small plates for "Hudibras," done in his twenty-ninth year. Hogarth had studied in Sir James Thornhill's academy. Finding he made very little by his copper-engraving, he became a portrait-painter, and made rapid progress in the art. In 1730 he eloped with and married Jane, the daughter of Sir James Thornhill, who opposed the match on the ground of the inferior birth of his proposed son-in-law. The time came, however, when Sir James was very proud of Hogarth, and as he was an affectionate husband, the elopement proved not so bad as one expected. It was not many years before Hogarth was at the head of his profession, and in the ten years between his thirty-eighth and forty-eighth years he produced his different series of moral and satirical pictures. Though a successful painter, Hogarth had the mortification to see that his contemporaries could only partially appreciate his great genius. His series of six scenes, known as "Marriage à la Mode," were sold at auction in 1750, when he was in the height of his power, but only one bidder appeared, and these matchless sketches were knocked down to him at a hundred and ten guineas, while the frames alone had cost the

painter twenty-four guineas. Hogarth was not only an artist, but an author, and in his fifty-sixth year gave to the world his book on "The Analysis of Beauty." In his sixtieth year he was made sergeant-painter to George III., and in 1764, in his sixty-eighth year, he died at his house in Leicester Square, but was buried in the memorable church-yard of Chiswick, near his summer villa. His wife long survived him, and was remembered as a lively, rather irascible old lady, particularly when the superiority of her William Hogarth was impugned. They had no children, and she could not have been left in very flourishing circumstances, as the Academy gave her a pension of forty pounds a year. "He was honest and frank, blunt yet benevolent," and devoted to his dog Trump, whom he had painted with him in his portrait. As a moralist and satirist of work-a-day humanity, among painters he has never been surpassed, or even equaled. His power of observation was wonderful, and his faculty of putting on canvas what he observed was equal to his power. His satire is more direct than subtle, and perhaps for that very reason he comes down as with a blow of a sledge-hammer on vice and folly. He never flinched or faltered, or screened guilt in high places, and was even careless of giving offense or forfeiting favor. Hogarth's pictures must be seen to be appreciated, and though many of them are coarse and revolting, we must remember that they were painted for a purpose, and exposed the revolting side of vice and pleasure as nothing else could. His series of the "Idle and Industrious Apprentice," "The Distressed Poet," and the "Enraged Musician" give lively and striking examples of his wonderful genius. The National Gallery possesses his "Marriage à la Mode" and his portrait of himself.

2. **Rubens.** (See 47–2 in "What?")

3. **Sir Anthony Van Dyke** was born in Antwerp, that city so famous for its race of painters, in 1599. His father was a merchant, and his mother was celebrated for painting flowers "in small" and for needle-work in silk. When only ten years of age Van Dyke began to study as a painter, and it was not long before he was placed under the care of Rubens, with whom he soon grew a favorite

pupil. In 1618, when only a youth of seventeen, he was admitted as a master in the painters' guild of St. Luke. Rubens, seeing his tameness of invention, counseled him to abide by portrait-painting, and to visit Italy. In his twentieth year he went to London, already a resort of Flemish painters, and lodging with a countryman of his own, worked for a short time in the service of James I. On the death of his father, Van Dyke returned to Flanders, and was able to take Rubens's advice, and go to Rome. Before leaving Antwerp he presented to his master, Rubens, several of his pictures, among them his famous portrait of "Rubens's Wife." He passed five years in Italy, visiting Venice, Florence, Rome, and Palermo, but spending the most of his time at Genoa. In Italy he began to indulge in his love of splendid extravagance and in the fastidious fickleness which belonged to the evil side of his character. At Rome he was called the "cavalier painter"; yet his first complaint when he returned to Antwerp was that he could not live on the profits of his painting. (See 89 in "What?") In Palermo Van Dyke knew, and some say painted the portrait of, Sofonisba Anguisciola, who claimed to be the most eminent portrait-painter among women. He said he owed more to her conversation than to all the teaching of the schools. She was then about ninety years old, and blind, but still delighted to have her house a sort of academy of painting, to which all the artists visiting Palermo resorted. The plague drove him from Italy into Flanders, but he did not remain there long, as the great fame of Rubens overshadowed that of all other artists. While in Flanders he painted his "Crucifixion," which he presented to the Dominicans as a memorial gift in honor of his father. In 1630 he went a second time to England, but his vanity was so wounded by not receiving, as he thought, due consideration from the king, that with his old restlessness, which never allowed him to remain long in one place, he returned to the Low Countries. A year later he received a formal invitation from Charles I. to come to his court and be named painter to the king. Nothing loath, again he departed for England, where he was given a right kingly reception, lodged with Charles's artists at

Blackfriars, granted a pension of two hundred pounds a year, with the privilege of painting his sovereign and queen as often as he chose. In another year, 1633, he was knighted. Royal and noble commissions flowed upon him, and the king visited him continually, as though he were no king and Van Dyke no painter, only two common men, who could talk when they pleased or keep quiet when they pleased, without having all the world stop to listen. He painted the king and royal family in every conceivable position and attitude, standing, sitting, leaning, kneeling; with one hand up, another down, with both up, then both down; with hats on the head and hats off the head; with coats and without, until it was a wonder there were any more paints or brushes, palettes or canvas, in England. After the death of the king, Van Dyke had several great patrons. For the Earl of Arundel he painted or designed a second Arundel family picture, besides painting portraits of the earl and countess. He painted a number of pictures for the Northumberland family, the Earls Henry and Algernon, and of their two beautiful sisters, Ladies Dorothy and Lucy Percy, who afterwards became Countesses of Leicester and of Carlisle. William and Philip, Earls of Pembroke, were also among his patrons, and for the second he painted his great family picture, "The Wilton Family." He had forty pounds for a half- and sixty for a full-length picture. For a large piece of the king, queen, and their children, he had a hundred pounds. For the Wilton family picture he had five hundred and twenty-five pounds. Indeed, he painted so thoroughly the nobles of his day, that to possess a Van Dyke was almost of itself a patent of nobility. This fastidious artist would not condescend to paint a portrait save for people of rank and birth. He is said to have always gone "magnificently dressed, and had a numerous and gallant equipage, and kept so good a table in his apartment that few princes were more visited and better served." In his thirty-ninth year he married Mary Ruthven, with whose hand the king presented him. She was nearly allied to the unhappy Earl of Gowrie. She considered that she had been degraded by the union, and never forgave the degradation. She did not prove a

loving wife or he a devoted and loyal husband. They spent lavishly, and although Van Dyke painted industriously, his love of pleasure was such that he became deeply involved. He died about a year after his marriage, a little over forty years old, at Blackfriars, in 1641. He was buried in old St. Paul's, near the tomb of John of Gaunt. He left a daughter, who was born eight days before he died, and was baptized on the same day. She grew up, and married a Mr. Stephney, "who rode in King Charles's life-guards." His beautiful widow re-married; her second husband was a Welsh knight. Van Dyke was a proud man, dissatisfied both with himself and his calling, resenting that he should be condemned to portrait-painting; yet he by no means undervalued or slurred over his work. There is a picture of him in the Louvre which is considered his best likeness. He is said to have had the art of conferring on his sitters a reflection of his own outward stateliness and grace, yet in power and genius he was decidedly inferior to his great master, Rubens. Van Dyke owed something of the charm of his pictures to the dress of the period. In the men the hair often flowed to the shoulders, or was gathered in a love-knot, while the whiskers and beard formed a point. In the women the hair fell in soft curls about the face, and the neck was encircled by the broad falling collar, with deep scollops of point-lace. Vests or cloaks were of the richest velvet or satin; the men's hats were broad and flapping, usually turned up on one side, and having an ostrich-feather in the band. The women wore hoods and mantles, short bodices, ample trains, and wide sleeves, terminating in loose ruffles at the elbow, which left half the arm bare. Van Dyke and Rubens both used black draperies, and the former was particularly fond of painting white or blue satin. He is said to have used a brown preparation of pounded peach-stones for glazing the hair in his pictures. Van Dyke had few pupils, wanting the patience requisite to make a good teacher.

4. **Thomas Gainsborough.** (See 67–3 in "What?")

5. **Benjamin West.** (See 149 in "Who?")

6. **Sir Joshua Reynolds** was born in 1723, at Plympton, in Devonshire, his father having been master

of the Plympton Grammar-School. The reading of the "Treatise on Painting," by the portrait-painter Jonathan Richardson, is said to have first given Sir Joshua the eager wish to be a painter. At the age of nineteen Reynolds went to London, and began his studies with Hudson, the son-in-law of Richardson; but quarreling with Hudson, he returned to Devonshire, and began to practice portrait-painting as a profession at Plymouth Dock; here he remained till 1746, when his father died, and he concluded to again return to London. In his twenty-eighth year Commodore Keppel, a Devonshire man, and a patron to the young artist, carried him off in his ship "Centurion" to the Mediterranean, landing him at Minorca. From the Balearic Islands Reynolds made his way to Leghorn, thence to Rome, and finally to the cities to the north of Italy, and to Paris, coming back to London after a profitable tour of fully three years' duration. During this tour Sir Joshua caught a severe cold, which left him very deaf, and ever after he was obliged to use an ear-trumpet. He also had a fall during this absence which gave him a cut in his under-lip, the scar of which made the indentation to be seen in his portraits. His last residence in London was in Leicester Square, or Leicester Fields, as it was then called, which was so long associated with his name. His house was kept by his homely, kindly sister, Frances, who, like another Mary Lamb, did all in her power to make things go smoothly for her talented brother. She made, too, like the latter, some pretensions to her brother's calling, and passed her time in painting miniatures and in writing a theory of beauty and taste. The house of Sir Joshua, which was further made attractive by two young nieces,—one of whom was his heiress after the death of his sister, and the other known from the portrait painted of her as "Offie" Palmer, her name being Theophila,—became the chosen resort of all the wit and wisdom, with much of the rank and fashion, of London. These matchless evenings were enlivened by the simplest entertainment; but what need was there of rich and choice viands, when the guests were feasted on the rarest and most delicate bits coming fresh from such men as Dr. Samuel Johnson, Garrick, Goldsmith, Burke,

and Dr. Burney, who was often accompanied by his bright young daughter, Fanny, the friend and companion of Mrs. Thrale? Every time Reynolds moved to a new quarter in London marked a new era in the brilliant and busy painter's progress, and an increase in his prices from ten to thirty-five guineas for a head, and from forty to a hundred guineas for a full-length portrait. He received much opposition on his introducing what were considered his "new-fangled notions, gathered abroad, of soft, brilliant coloring, grafted on the native intelligence and sense of grace of a very able and highly-cultivated man." His brother-artists were not slow in telling him that he painted worse than before he went to Italy. Notwithstanding these severe criticisms, his portrait of his benefactor, Commodore Keppel, soon won general recognition. He was in the habit of conversing with his sitters, and so charming were his animated remarks that they had the effect of causing them to forget their circumstances. Sir Joshua had a pretty villa at Richmond, to which he often repaired for a holiday on a summer's afternoon, but where he never passed a night. So unremitting was his devotion to his art, that in an interval of many years he boasted that he had never "lost a day or missed a line." "In his integrity and diligence, his genius and accomplishments, and his great worldly success, Sir Joshua was gracious to more than his friends and sitters, while naturally he did not like contradictions from his brethren of the painting-rooms." For the most part he was honored and esteemed by his fellow-artists, and by their unanimous consent was elected the first president at the founding of the Royal Academy in 1768. He was so generous that he could ardently admire in others those qualities that he was conscious of lacking himself. He said that the last word he wished to utter from his academic chair was that of the glorious Italian painter, Michael Angelo. He frankly confessed that, to his great mortification, Italian art had at first disappointed him. Admiration grew as his perceptions increased. King George III. presented Reynolds with the distinction of knighthood. It was on the occasion of his installation to the office of president to the Academy, to which the king had consented to give his

royal patronage. Sir Joshua never married. It is said that he offered himself to the bright and interesting German artist Angelica Kauffmann, but she, for some strange reason best known to herself, refused him. When over sixty years of age, a partial loss of sight compelled Reynolds to renounce his loved art, and he obeyed the compulsion with the simple dignity and resignation that was part of his character. He died in his seventieth year, in 1792. His body lay in state at the Royal Academy, and his coffin was borne by dukes, marquises, and earls. He was buried beside Sir Christopher Wren, in the crypt of St. Paul's. He was small in stature,—under the middle height,—plump, and gentleman-like in his demeanor. His face was round, almost chubby, while keen, bright, and kindly. He left an estate of over eighty thousand pounds, the bulk of which his sister inherited, and after her his niece. He contributed "Fifteen Discourses" on the literature of art before the Academy. It is as a portrait-painter that he takes the highest rank, though his imaginative pictures are considerable in number. Among these last are "Count Ugolino and his Sons," "Hercules Strangling the Serpents," "Mrs. Sarah Siddons as the Tragic Muse," and "Garrick between Tragedy and Comedy." All of these he received enormous prices for: four hundred and fifteen hundred guineas for the two first, and five and seven hundred guineas for the two last. His faults are said to be his ignorance of nature, and the slovenliness and haste with which many of his pictures are finished. Even his "Strawberry Girl" is no brown little rustic, but a dainty little lady, fresh from the parlor. As a whole, he has come down to us excelled by none, hardly approached by any, among his countrymen as a portrait-painter. He could confer more beauty on the portrait of a beautiful woman than could Van Dyke, and he had the rare gift of being able to throw the souls of his sitters into their faces, and giving them the benefit of the highest intelligence and the finest feelings of which they were capable. He did not paint for coming generations, but for the immediate present, and many of his pictures, which were brilliant in coloring when painted, are but "grim ghosts" now of their former splendor.

He, with Rubens, had a peculiar faculty of painting childish faces. Among his most famous portraits of women are those of the beautiful Duchess of Hamilton and Lady Coventry (the Gunnings), the Ladies Waldegrave, and one of Mrs. Thrale, the distinguished little mistress of the brewer's home in Streatham, where Sir Joshua was a welcome guest. His delight was to paint brownish-green or peach-tinted brocades, and his "Blenheim Family" portrait ranks as the fourth in the great English family pictures.

7. **Diego Velasquez,** or, as his entire name ran, Diego Rodriguez de Silva y Velasquez, was born in Seville in 1599. He took, according to an Andalusian fashion, his mother's name of Velasquez in place of that of his father's, who was of the Portuguese house De Silva. His father was a lawyer in Seville. The painter was well educated, though he is said to have turned his copy-books and grammars into drawing-cards, and filled them with creations from his young brain. He studied in two different Spanish studios, and married the daughter of his second master, who was already deeply attached to Velasquez on account of his talents and assiduousness. As Sir Joshua Reynolds had opened a new era in art in England, so did Velasquez do something to humanize and widen the narrow path of art in Spain. From the first he struck out into what was then a new line in Spanish art, and gave himself up to the study of materialistic bodies, to which the Flemish and Dutch painters were prone, painting "still life" in every form, taking his living subjects from the streets and by-ways, and even keeping a peasant lad as an apprentice, who would cry and laugh by turns, as the artist had need for him, till Velasquez had grappled with every variety of action, posture, and expression. The result of these studies was his famous picture of the "Aguador," or water-carrier of Seville. This picture was carried off by Joseph Bonaparte in his flight from Spain, taken in his carriage at Vittoria, and finally presented by Ferdinand VII. of Spain to the Duke of Wellington, as a grateful offering, in whose gallery at Apsley House the picture remains. While at work at this picture day after day, the artist was annoyed to perceive a shadow

cast, as it were, from some of the drapery. This he would remove at different times, but the next day it made its appearance as before. One evening, while a friend stood watching the picture with great admiration, Velasquez exclaimed, "That shadow again!" and was about to dash his brush across the canvas. With his entire force the friend held him back, and the next morning the young artist was delighted to find that the shadow had only been in his own tired eyes. In 1623 he visited Madrid, and was chosen by Philip IV. to be court painter, with a monthly salary of twenty ducats. He painted the royal family many times, and with his first portrait of Philip in armor the king was so pleased that he had the picture publicly exhibited, and talked of collecting and canceling his existing portraits, and declared that no one else in future should paint his majesty. Velasquez was paid three hundred ducats for the picture. Five years later Rubens came to Madrid, and these great artists were friends at once. Rubens strongly advised his friend to go to Italy. As this agreed with the cherished wish of the other, the king granted him leave, the continuance of his salary, and a special sum for his journey. He went first to Venice, then to Rome, when the Pope graciously offered him a suite of apartments in the Vatican, which Velasquez declined, asking only free access to the papal galleries. There he copied many portions of Michael Angelo's "Last Judgment," and portions of the frescoes of Raphael. At Rome he met the rival artists of the world, Guido Reni, Nicholas Poussin, and Claude Lorrain. Velasquez passed some time in Naples, and was influenced by the style of the Neapolitan artists more than by any others. In 1639 he painted his principal religious piece, "The Crucifixion," for the nunnery of San Placido, in Madrid. In this picture his "power successfully triumphs over his halting imagination." Philip IV. was very fond of dwarfs, and collected the various specimens as another would rarities of a different character. These the court painter often drew, and the Queen of Spain's gallery is in consequence full of these ugly little monsters executed by Velasquez. The Louvre—the art gallery of Paris—has a large picture of two of these little people leading by a

cord a great spotted hound, by Velasquez. He was sent, in 1648, by Philip to collect works of art for the royal galleries and the academy about to be founded. He went to Genoa, Milan, Venice (buying here principally the works of Tintoretto), and Rome. While in the latter city he painted his portrait of "Pope Innocent X.," whom we read was the "ugliest of any of the Popes." None of them are a very handsome race, and if this one exceeded his progenitors in "plainness of countenance," he is deeply to be commiserated. On his return the painter was loaded with favors by his royal patron, being given the quartermaster-generalship of the king's household, with a salary of three thousand ducats a year, and the right of carrying at his girdle a key which opened *every lock* in the palace. Velasquez was knighted by Philip IV. He died in his sixty-first year, in 1660, with tertian fever. His wife Doña Juana died eight days later, and was buried in the same grave with her husband. They left one child, who married a painter. A painting by him in Vienna of his family, shows that he had at one time four sons and two daughters; this is one of his most important works out of the Peninsula. The faces of the family sparkle on the sober background like gems. As a piece of easy, actual life, this group has never been excelled. There are sixty-four of Velasquez's incomparable paintings in the Palace of the Prado, in Madrid. (See 98 in "What?") He is represented as a man of honor and amiability, and filled a difficult office with credit at the most jealous court in Europe. He was true to his friends and helpful to his brother-artists. He excelled as a portrait-painter, though some of his *genre* pictures are excellent. It was said in his praise that "he neither refined the vulgar nor vulgarized the refined." He was always true to nature. His "Maids of Honor" and the "Spinners" are both at Madrid, and are said to be the best of his *genre* pictures. We will say here, for the benefit of our readers who may not know, that a *genre* picture is one which treats of subjects that illustrate every-day life and manners. The descriptions of Velasquez's pictures are so fascinating that it is with the greatest difficulty we refrain from copying them, but we must be content here, as when mentioning the

works of other artists, by naming the principal ones. The London National Gallery has his "Boar Hunt," which was bought for two thousand two hundred pounds from Lord Cowley. When ambassador at the Court of Spain it was given him by Ferdinand VII., who neither valued nor appreciated art. Landseer said of this picture, that he had never before seen "so much large art on so small a scale."

8. **Lawrence.** (See 172–4 in "What?")

9. **Holbein.** (See 188 in "What?")

10. **Ary Scheffer** was born in 1795, at Dort. His father was a German painter; his mother, who was the good genius of her son's life, was a Dutch lady. While a child Ary showed his love of art by dabbling with paint and brushes in his father's studio. This father died when the son was fifteen years of age, and the mother, ever ready to sacrifice her own to her children's interest, moved to Paris, where she could better educate them. The eldest son, Ary, she sent to a school at Lille. There was another brother, Henry, who also became an artist. The good mother cheered herself by copying, with some success too, the best pictures of her sons Henry and Ary. By the time the latter was eighteen he had begun to add to his artistic studies the labor of painting industriously simple, kindly *genre* pictures, such as the "Baptism," "The Soldier's Widow," and "The Convalescent Mother," for the better support of his own mother and family. In 1818 Scheffer received an introduction to Lafayette, and went to the Château de la Grange to paint its master. In 1826, when he was thirty-one years of age, began his close and affectionate personal connection with many members of the Orleans family. This lasted until the painter's death in his own home, on the 15th of June, 1858, in the sixty-fourth year of his age. In 1819 he exhibited "The Devotion of the Burghers of Calais"; in 1822, "St. Louis attacked by the Plague visiting the rich"; in 1824, "Gaston de Foix found dead at Ravenna"; and in 1824, "The Death of Jeanne d'Arc." Scheffer never liked England or the English people, though he visited that country three times. He vindicated his German origin by beginning when quite young the series

of pictures from Faust, which he continued at intervals to the end of his life. As he painted historical and religious pictures as well as portraits, it is difficult to class him in any particular branch. Ary Scheffer had many crosses, losing first his cherished mother in 1839, then his brother Henri's son, to whom he acted the part of father, and was greatly attached, and last his wife. Then he had buried the different members of the Orleans family with whom he was intimate, and finally his little circle of friends so dwindled down that he grew morose, and rarely appeared in public, or received company. When his admiring friends wanted to see him they went to his house, Rue Chaptal, where he passed the greater part of his life. It was a great favor to gain admission to his studio, for he never liked to be interrupted in his work, and he had an irritable aversion to strangers. When in his fifty-fifth year he married the widow of his friend General Baudrand. She had much love and admiration for the painter, but in consequence of the foolish narrowness of her exacting regard, and her jealousy of Scheffer's other friends, and of his very profession, she brought anything but rest and peace to the good man's hearth. Her health was exceedingly delicate when she married, and after some seven years of continued ill health, she died, leaving a daughter, whose care and affection for her father ministered to and solaced his last years, and the melancholy spirit which in the end beset him. In 1849 he visited the countries of his father and mother, Holland and Germany, being made very welcome at the courts of Holland and the Netherlands, and feeling, while he looked at the masterpieces of the Dutch painters, a little more content with his own gift, since, with all their perfection of realization and execution, he had something which they wanted. About 1841 he painted his "Annunciation to the Shepherds," in 1842 his "Suffer Little Children to come unto Me"; in 1844 appeared his "Magi," and in 1847 his "Holy Women." The last picture he did not exhibit publicly, nor did he again send pictures to an exhibition. His first visit to England was in 1850, when he went to attend the funeral of Louis Philippe. While in London he visited the British Museum, and saw to his great delight the Elgin Marbles,

though he was plain in denouncing their removal from Greece as a "theft" on the part of Lord Elgin. The very next year he went again, to be present at the Manchester Art Exhibition, when he frankly declared his wonder at, and enjoyment of, the English School of Painting, particularly in its power of coloring. In 1858 Scheffer made his third journey to England, in spite of the very precarious state of his own health, to again attend a funeral of the Orleans family, the Duchess of Orleans; he returned to France a dying man, living only a few weeks longer.

11. **Van Ryn Rembrandt** was born near Leyden, June 15, 1606. His father was a miller or maltster, and there is a theory that Rembrandt acquired some of his effects of light and shade from the impressions made upon him during his life in the mill. He was a pupil of the Latin school of Leyden, and a scholar in the studios both at Leyden and Amsterdam. As early as 1630, while yet a mere lad, he settled at Amsterdam, and in his twenty-eighth year married a young Dutchwoman of Amsterdam who owned quite a fortune, which, in case of her death and Rembrandt's re-marriage, was to pass to her children. This provision wrought in the end the painter's ruin. The troubles of his country in his times rendered Rembrandt's prices comparatively small and precarious, and he had a taste for the refined and beautiful like Rubens's, without Rubens's wealth to gratify it, and spent much more than he ought in a rare collection of Italian art. After eight years of wedded life the wife died, leaving one son, Titus; and Rembrandt, not content with the money, must needs go marry again, whereupon he was called to deliver up the little lad's inheritance. This call, together with what he had lavished on his collection, was too heavy upon funds never very ample, and the painter, after struggling with his difficulties, became, in 1656, a bankrupt. His son took possession of Rembrandt's house, and from the sale of the painter's art collection, and other resources, eventually recovered his mother's property, but the artist himself never rose above the misery, degradation, and poverty of this period. The remaining thirteen years of his life were passed in ob-

scurity, when we hear of him having acquired, when too late, miserly habits, keeping low company, and gradually sinking into vice. Rubens and Rembrandt have been contrasted as the painters of light and darkness; the contrast extended into their lives. Rembrandt's great merits were his strong truthfulness and his almost equally powerful sense of a peculiar kind of picturesqueness. It is in scenes by fire-light, camp-light, and torch-light that he excels, and his somewhat grim but very real romances owe their origin to the endless suggestions of the deep black shadows which belong to these artificial lights. When he paints his own flat Dutch landscape, it is under the sombre dimness of clouds and tempests, rather than in the brightness of sunshine. Two famous pictures of his are, the one, "Dr. Deeman (an anatomist) demonstrating from a dead subject," and the other is, "A man stealing from the gloom in the act of stabbing in the back the unconscious man in the foreground." His portrait of "A Lady Opening a Casement" is a very fine piece, kept at Windsor, and for the first time lent for public exhibition in 1874. Many of his pictures are in the galleries at Amsterdam and the Hague, and the National Gallery has several examples, including two of his portraits. No artist was so fond of painting his own portrait as Rembrandt. In one of these he gives us the impression of a heavy face, not prone to mirth. The eyebrows are slightly knit over the broad nose; the thick red lips are only half concealed by a scanty moustache; he wears a flat cap and ear-rings.

192. What king entered an enemy's camp disguised as a harper? *Ans.* King Alfred of England. (See 142 in "Who?")

193. The Eternal City.—What city was thus called? *Ans.* Rome.

194. Unlucky Year.—What year do the Hindoos regard as unlucky for marriage? *Ans.* Every twelfth year; and so superstitious is this nation, that it is only the most hardy that dare enter into wedlock during these unlucky three hundred and sixty-five days. 1874 was an unlucky year.

195. William Turner.—What English painter after

selling his pictures bought them again, and then presented the entire collection to the nation? *Ans.* William Turner.

Joseph Mallard William Turner, the great landscape-painter, was born in Maiden Lane, Covent Garden, London, in 1775. His father was a hair-dresser in humble circumstances. His mother was a woman of a violent temper, and finally grew insane. A drawing of the old church at Margate is believed to have been drawn in his ninth year. He early exhibited his drawings in the window of his father's shop. Being brought up in the heart of the city, the quaint old buildings fostered and perhaps originated his taste for architecture, and the broad Thames developed his predilection for river scenery under every aspect, while visits to uncles who lived in Bristol and Brentford brought him in contact with fresh landscapes. When fourteen years of age he became a student of the Royal Academy; when twenty-five he was elected associate, and three years later, 1800, a member. A year after his entrance in the Academy he exhibited a sketch of "A View of the Archbishop's Palace at Lambeth." Of thirty-two drawings shown later, twenty-three were views of the great cathedrals and abbey churches of the kingdom. Turner had already started on those sketching tours which he prosecuted so indefatigably, and which he turned to marvelous account. From the first he made his arrangements with the jealous secrecy which was so marked a feature in the man, and conducted himself with characteristic eccentricity. While sketching in a street in Oxford, being annoyed by the curiosity of the passers-by, he hired an old post-chaise, brought it on the scene of action, entered it, and from its window finished his sketch. Later in life he was in the habit of setting out on long, solitary tours, letting no one know his destination, and holding no communion with friends at home. Often he would not occupy his own house, but live here and there for weeks at a time, under an assumed name, in obscure lodgings, so he could paint without being annoyed by intrusions. While lodging in a small cottage west of Battersea Bridge, near Cremorne, Chelsea, under the name of Brooks, or Booth, he died, alone as he had lived, with

no friend or kindred near him, in December, 1851, in his seventy-sixth year. His remains were taken to his house —it could not be called his home—in Queen Anne Street, from which his funeral proceeded with some state to the cathedral of St. Paul, where he was buried in the crypt near Sir Joshua Reynolds. At first Turner confined himself to water-colors, the art of using which was still in its infancy. In 1797 he exhibited his first picture in oil, "View of the Thames at Millbank by Moonlight." In 1801 and 1802 he traveled in France and Switzerland, sketching constantly during his absence. Five years later he was appointed professor of perspective in the Academy, which office he filled for thirty years. In 1820 he sold his famous series of prints in brown ink, called "Liber Studiorum," consisting of seventy-one plates, for fourteen guineas. One of the matchless series alone would bring that price now. Turner was constantly engaged by the booksellers in illustrating their editions of "Southern Coast Scenery," "England and Wales," etc. He paid frequent visits to Italy, the last being about 1840. In 1812 he built for himself a house and gallery in Queen Anne Street, and he also had a country-house in Twickenham. He was amassing a large fortune, and his fame was well and fully established, while he became more cynical and repulsive. He was reserved and morose from his youth, yet there was a certain bearish geniality where his brother artists were concerned. His pupils and companions, when he had any, regarded him with mingled admiration, wonder, and awe, then grew disgusted with his vulgar ways and manners. He was short and stout, with a very red and somewhat blotched face, in which the bright and restless eyes looked at one keenly and critically over the aquiline nose. He was slovenly in his dress, and worked with either his hat on or a big scarf, which he wore around his neck winter or summer, thrown over his head. His hands are described as "the smallest and dirtiest hands on record." Turner rarely lived in his Queen Anne Street house, but kept his pictures there, suffering both house and pictures to fall into the greatest dilapidation. In the latter part of his life he not only refused to sell many of his pictures, appearing to take a malicious

pleasure in the refusal, but bought back several pictures that he had sold, and suffered the whole collection to be irreparably injured by the damp and decay of utter neglect; then this strange man—half-mad we must think him—bequeathed it, like a prince, to the English nation. This collection amounted to some ninety-eight finished oils, and in the neighborhood of a thousand sketches and drawings. He made the condition in his will that his two pictures, "Dido Building Carthage" and "The Sun in the Mist," were to be hung between Claude's two celebrated pictures, "The Embarkation of the Queen of Sheba" and "The Marriage of Isaac and Rebecca." Unless the National Gallery would consent to this demand they could not have his pictures. He considered himself as fine an artist as Claude, and was jealous during his lifetime of the praises that Claude's pictures drew from the judges of art. As an English landscape-painter Turner is now considered to fill the first place. Water-color painting he is said almost to have made. "His delight in delicate gradations of color led him to adopt the practice of painting on a white or light ground, a practice which he transferred to painting in oil, thus causing a great change to be wrought on the British school by introducing that brightness and lightness in landscape-painting which is broadly distinguished from the darkness in the foreign schools, and which in an unskilled hand degenerated into what is called chalkiness." His picture of "Antwerp, Van Goyer looking out for a Subject," brought two thousand five hundred and ten guineas; "Wreckers," eighteen hundred and ninety guineas; and "Venice,—the Campo Santo," two thousand guineas. Two drawings, such as "Scarborough Castle,—Boys Crab-Fishing" and "Woodcock-Shooting," brought Turner five hundred and twenty and five hundred and ten guineas.

196. "Decamerone."—What celebrated Italian poet wrote it? *Ans.* Giovanni Boccaccio.

Boccaccio, an Italian, one of the restorers of learning, was born at Certaldo, in Tuscany, in the year 1313. He studied under Petrarch, who was his friend and patron. After residing abroad for a time, he returned to his native village, where he passed the remainder of his days in lit-

erary pursuits. His constitution was weakened by his great application, and we hear of his dying in 1375 of a very grave and complicated disease called "sickness of the stomach." His works are both Latin and Italian. He possessed uncommon learning, and he shares with a few others the honor of contributing to the revival of learning in Europe. "Decamerone," his most celebrated composition, is a licentious but a witty and satirical romance, written to please Joanna, with whom he fell in love while in Naples, in 1341. She was generally supposed to be an illegitimate daughter of King Robert, whose successor she became on his death. Decamerone consists of one hundred stories, ten of which are told each day by seven gentlemen and three ladies, who had fled from Florence during the terrible plague of 1348, to a country villa, and who try to banish fears by abandoning every moment to delicious gayety. His poetry is not equal to that of Petrarch's, but his prose is unrivaled for its simplicity, grace, and elegance.

197. **"Prince of Roman Poets."**—What great man was thus called? *Ans.* Virgil.

Virgil was born at Andes, a village near Mantua, about 70 B.C. Having lost his farms in the distribution of lands to the soldiers of Augustus after the battle of Philippi, he repaired to Rome, where he obtained an order for the restitution of his property through the influence of the powerful minister Mæcenas. When he showed this order to the centurion who was in possession, he nearly killed Virgil, and the latter escaped only by swimming across the river. Virgil, in his "Bucolics" or "Pastorals," celebrates the praises of his illustrious patrons. He undertook his "Georgics" in order to promote the study of agriculture, and the design of the "Æneid" is thought to have been to reconcile the Romans to a monarchical government. By his talents and virtues he acquired the friendship of Horace,—the greatest of the Roman lyric poets,—of the Emperor Augustus, and the most celebrated personages of his time. Virgil's constitution being always delicate, he traveled much for his health, visiting Greece and many parts of Italy. He died in his fifty-first year, at Brundusium. There is no account of his marriage. It

is said he was of low parentage, and was stable-boy to the Emperor Augustus. On his death-bed he ordered the "Æneid" to be burned, saying that it was incomplete, and not worthy to be handed down to posterity. He was buried in the neighborhood of Naples, where his tomb is still to be seen. He left his immense possessions to his friends.

198. Population of the World. — What is it? *Ans.* A Berlin professor states it in the following manner: "Europe contains 72,000,000 inhabitants; Asia, 720,000,000; Africa, 9,000,000; America, 200,000,000; and Polynesia, 2,000,000; total, 1,283,000,000. Of this little crowd about 32,000,000 die each year, which is 87,671 a day, or 61 per minute."

199. Reigning Monarchs of Europe.—What are their salaries? *Ans.* A German statistician gives them as the following: "Alexander II., nine million one hundred and fifty-two thousand dollars, or twenty-five thousand dollars a day; Abdul Aziz, nine million dollars, or eighteen thousand dollars a day; Francis Joseph, four million dollars, or ten thousand and fifty dollars a day; Frederick William II., three million dollars, or eight thousand two hundred dollars a day; Victoria, two million two hundred thousand dollars, or six thousand two hundred and seventy dollars a day. In addition to this salary, each of these individuals is furnished with a dozen or more first-class houses to live in without any charge for rent." With all this some of them find it hard work to keep out of debt.

200. Precious Stones.—What precious stones are said to rule the different months of the year? *Ans.* According to the old astrologers we are each born under the guidance of some special planet, which has an influence over our future lives. To this belief or superstition the Polish people add that of the gem legend, which teaches that every planet has a valuable stone connected with it, and that if one were to wear the gem as a charm on his person, it would insure the possessor the coveted good luck of the motto of the stone. The nearer one is born within the circle of the planet that reigns during the month of one's birth the more is he ruled by the virtue

that the planet and the stone are supposed to confer. Thus, one may be born so far outside of the ring of the magic circle as scarcely to be endowed at all with the luck the stone is supposed to bring with it. The stones and their significance are the following: January is garnet, and indicates constancy. February, amethyst, sincerity. March, bloodstone, courage. April, diamond, innocence. May, emerald, success in love. June, agate, health and long life. July, carnelian, content. August, sardonyx, conjugal felicity. September, chrysolite, antidote to madness. October, opal, hope. November, topaz, fidelity. December, turquoise, prosperity.

201. **Trajan.**—What reign did the Romans consider the brightest in their annals? *Ans.* That under Trajan.

Marcus Ulpius Nerva Trajan was born at Seville, in Spain, and on the death of Nerva was chosen to succeed him, 98 A.D. Trajan was distinguished for his bold and straightforward character, his philanthropy of spirit, and kindness of heart, as well as for his military capacity. It was for these qualities that the good Nerva chose him for the support of his throne and adopted him into his family, and not for his riches or rank, as he was the son of a plain officer in the army of Vespasian. Trajan was popular with all classes, but never sought to ingratiate himself with any one at the expense of others. The Romans for many generations regarded the reign of Trajan as the brightest epoch in their annals. The bent of his genius was military, and he humored the passions of the army as well as his own by the wars he waged against the enemies of Rome. He reduced the countries of modern Hungary and Transylvania to the form of a province, and penetrated into the deserts of Arabia, extending the empire, nominally at least, as far as the city of Medina. He conquered the Dacians and added their empire to that of Rome. Almost the only stain resting on the character of this emperor is the terrible persecution of the Christians which he countenanced during his reign. Pliny the Younger was a great friend of his. Trajan married Plotina, to whom he was deeply attached, and proved himself a tender husband. He had no children, and nominated, by the advice of his wife, Hadrian to succeed him.

He died, during an absence from Rome, at Selinus, in Cilicia, 117 A.D.*

202. Lucretia Borgia.—What woman celebrated for her beauty, cruelty, and treachery was the daughter of a Pope? *Ans.* Lucretia Borgia.

Lucretia Borgia was the only daughter of Pope Alexander VI., by his mistress Vanozza. When we add that she was a natural sister of Cesare Borgia, one of the coolest and most deliberate villains that ever drew breath,—if we except his father,—we can at once form some estimate of her character. She was possessed of wonderful beauty and terrible fascinations, causing even her enemies to admire her, despite her treacheries and deeds that make us shiver with very horror even to think of them. She was first married to Giovanni Sforza, Lord of Pesaro, but divorced from him by her father, who soon afterwards united her to Alfonso of Aragon, a natural son of Alfonso II. of Naples. They were only united two years, when the unfortunate husband was assassinated before the great door of the Church of St. Peter. It is generally supposed that Cesare Borgia, jealous of him, either himself committed this deed or caused it to be done. The fair widow Lucretia was not long left unconsoled, as in the following year, 1501, she was married to another Alfonso, by name of D'Este, the son of the reigning Duke of Ferrara. From this time on we are told that Lucretia, whatever may have been her previous character, became the ornament of the court of Ferrara, the patron of learning, and was intrusted by her husband with the principal administration of his affairs during his military expeditions, in which she acquitted herself with ability and dignity. Her conduct before had been scandalous, and her immorality a common subject of talk among her contemporaries, but now she adopted Bembo, during her husband's long absences, as men of letters had to be patronized, and he celebrated her in his works, and told the world how she had been abused, and how her conduct had been misrepresented by cruel traducers.

203. Admirable Crichton.—What youth of twenty

* Encyclopædia Britannica.

years challenged the learned doctors and scholars of Paris to dispute with him on any question in any one of twelve languages? *Ans.* Admirable Crichton.

James Crichton, or, as he is commonly styled, "The Admirable Crichton," was born at the castle of Cluny, Perthshire, about 1560, and was the son of Robert Crichton, lord advocate of Scotland. This Scottish prodigy graduated when he was only fourteen as an A.M. in the University of St. Andrew's, and before he was twenty could speak ten languages. He was handsome in form and feature, and excelled in drawing, fencing, dancing, music, and other accomplishments. In the course of a continental tour about 1580, he challenged the doctors and scholars of Paris to dispute with him, at an appointed time, on any question in any one of twelve specified languages. Having by this means assembled a numerous company of professors and others, he acquitted himself to the general admiration. Proceeding from Paris to Italy, he repeated his exhibition, and obtained similar triumphs in Rome, Venice, and Padua. Aldus Manutius describes the *éclat* with which he sustained for three days a contest in philosophy and mathematics at Padua. The Duke of Mantua employed Crichton as a tutor to his son Vincenzo, a dissolute youth. One night, about 1582, he was attacked by six persons in masks, whom he repulsed. Having disarmed one of them and found it was his pupil, he returned the sword to Vincenzo, who plunged it into the heart of Crichton. He left four short Latin poems, which are said by Dr. Kippis "not to stand the test of a rigid examination." Scaliger speaks of him as "a man of very wonderful genius, more worthy of admiration than esteem. He had something of the coxcomb about him, and only wanted a little common sense."

204. South Sea Bubble.—What was it? *Ans.* In 1671 there was born in the city of Edinburgh, Scotland, a man by the name of John Law, who afterwards became a famous projector and financier. About 1694 he went to London, where, by means of his handsome figure and graceful address, he gained admission into fashionable society, and supported himself by gaming. Having killed a man in a duel, he fled to the Continent, where he fol-

lowed the trade of a gambler with great success in Paris, Venice, Genoa, etc. About 1715 he persuaded the Duc d'Orléans, Regent of France, to favor a scheme by which he promised to greatly improve the financial condition of the kingdom. In 1716 he obtained a charter for a general bank of issue and discount, under the name of Law & Company. In connection with this bank he formed the Mississippi Company, with a capital of one hundred million francs (a silver coin of the value of nearly ten pence sterling), and with the exclusive right of the trade between France and Louisiana, China, India, etc. The stock of these companies was bought up with avidity, and the former was soon erected into the Royal Bank, with the privilege of coining gold and silver. The hope of enormous profits infatuated the public so generally that the stock of the company rose to twenty times its original value. In January, 1720, Law was appointed *controleur-général de finances* (*i.e.* prime minister). The fall of his baseless fabric was sudden and ruinous that same year, when the public confidence began to fail, and the notes of his bank fell to one-tenth of their nominal value. To escape the vengeance of the enraged populace, Law was obliged to flee to Venice, where he died in great poverty in 1729. His system is often called the "South Sea Bubble." Hogarth has given two admirable prints of the "South Sea Bubble." In the first, Mr. Walpole says, we see "The Devil cutting Fortune into collops" to gratify the avaricious hopes of the adventurers in this scheme; and persons ascending the ladder to ride upon wooden horses; alluding to the desperate game which was played by the South Sea Directors in England in 1720, to the utter destruction of many opulent families. The little figure with his hand in the pocket of a fat personage was supposed to have been intended for Pope, who profited by the South Sea scheme, and the fat man to be meant for Gay, who was a loser in that iniquitious project.

205. **"Holland House," London.**—What associations are connected with it? *Ans.* For nearly fifty years "Holland House," the suburban residence of Lord Henry Richard and Lady Holland in Kensington, was the resort of eminent personages, and the scene of elegant

and princely hospitality. It was a fine old mansion with many interesting historical associations, and was stored with much that was valuable in art and literature, containing one of the most remarkable private libraries to be found in London. Lord Holland, son of Stephen Fox, and nephew of the great Charles James Fox, was the third Lord Holland. His son dying in 1859 without issue, the title became extinct, "Holland House" and other estates passing into the hands of the daughter, who married Lord Lilford. Lord Holland had a great love of classical literature, both ancient and modern. From his uncle, to whom he bore a strong family resemblance, he imbibed an ardent hatred of oppression, an attachment to the leading principles of the British Constitution, indignant detestation of religious persecution, and a sympathy for all nations endeavoring to shake off the yoke of tyranny. With these strong affections and decided tastes he united a love of society, which absorbed much of his time and dissipated much of his energies. He was graceful and lively in his conversation, cheerful in disposition, kind to all around him, tolerant of the opinions of others. Joined to this was a keen sense of the ridiculous, and a wonderful power of mimicry, which he never failed to use in relating the speeches and debates of the chief speakers of Parliament. These many and various qualities combined to make him the "pleasantest host who ever presided over a hospitable feast." He was a writer of much force and originality, having published, among other volumes, "Three Comedies from the Spanish," "Foreign Reminiscences," and "Memoirs of the Whig Party during my Times, by Henry Lord Holland." Being throughout his life a consistent Whig, the political visitors at his table were almost exclusively of that party, though it was always a matter of rejoicing to Lady Holland when she could inveigle a stray Tory to mingle with them. Mr. Gifford once said "he wished that they could get up a 'Holland House' on the Tory side of the question." In Italy Lord Holland formed a connection with Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Richard Vassall, and wife of Sir Godfrey Webster, who procured a divorce from her, and recovered damages in six thousand pounds from Lord Holland. In

1797 they were married. Fully appreciating her husband's talents, Lady Holland took care to collect around him nearly every man of eminence in the political, literary, scientific, and social world. Each received a genial welcome, and shared in a refined and friendly intercourse, no less remarkable for its absence of formality or exclusiveness than for its wit and intelligence. Lord and Lady Holland were both interested in the lonely exile on St. Helena, and the latter frequently sent him books, periodicals, and other comforts. "The master-hand at 'Holland House' was that of the mistress, Lady Holland, a bright, sprightly, remarkable woman in every way; supreme in her own mansion and family, intolerant of the slightest opposition, she exercised a singular and seemingly capricious tyranny even over guests of the highest rank and position. Capricious it seemed, but there was in reality intention in all she did, and this intention was the maintenance of power, which she gained and strenuously used, though not without discretion in fixing its limits. No one knew better when to change her mood and to soothe by kind and flattering words the provocation she had just given, and was very apt to give. She never deserted an old friend, whatever his condition might be. The influence she exercised was doubtless aided by large general reading, of which she made sedulous and skillful use. Her management of conversation at the dinner-table, sometimes arbitrary and in rude arrest of others, sometimes courteously inviting the subject, furnished a study in itself. Every guest felt her presence, and generally more or less succumbed to it. Lady Holland was acute in distinguishing between real and false merit, and merciless in her treatment of the latter. Not a woman of wit in words, she had what might well be called consummate practical wit in all her relations to society." She had been known to send guests away and ask them to come another day when she found her table was too full, as frequently happened. Moore relates that he once found Gore in the hall putting on his great-coat, to take his departure, having been sent away by Lady Holland. At this same dinner the table was so crowded that Allen,—familiarly called

John Allen, who had been a member of the family for over forty years,—after he had performed his carving part, retired to a small side-table to dine. Rogers once remarked "that the close packing of Lady Holland's dinners was one of the secrets of their conversableness and agreeableness." Lord Holland himself came to it day after day, wholly ignorant whom he was to find there. He occupied a corner of the table, and it is to be doubted whether he ever himself ventured to invite a guest. After his death Lady Holland's dinners were still the most agreeable in London. The last she gave was in October, 1845, when the first sign of the illness which closed her life in less than a month afterwards showed itself. Among the famous men who are closely connected with the associations of "Holland House" are Sir James Mackintosh, charming all with his brilliant conversation; Sydney Smith, with his wit and humor; his brother Robert, with his vast store of knowledge; Moore, with his musical powers; Leslie, Lawrence, and Sir Joshua Reynolds; Sir Walter Scott, on his rare visits to London; Lords Melbourne, Carlisle, and Cowper; Sir Philip Francis, who thought the letters of Junius could not add to his fame; Samuel Rogers, Byron, Washington Irving, Newton, Charles and Lady Mary Fox, Lord John Russell, Brougham, Jeffrey, Sir Humphry and Lady Davy, Lord and Lady Lansdowne, so closely allied with Moore and their charming home at Bowood; Talleyrand was such a constant visitor that Sydney Smith once said, "You are sure to be Talleyranded at the Holland House;" Macaulay, Hallam; and here Thiers and Lord Palmerston met for the first time, and savagely glowered at one another.

206. **Douglas Jerrold.**—What author having some reputation as a dramatist has become more famous for his brilliancy of wit than for his writings? *Ans.* Douglas Jerrold.

Douglas Jerrold, dramatist, journalist, and miscellaneous writer, was born in London on the 3d of January, 1803. His father was manager of Sheerness Theatre, in Sheerness, a seaport at the mouth of the Thames, where there is a large naval arsenal and a dock where men-of-war are repaired and refitted. The signs of naval warfare by

which young Jerrold was surrounded made such an impression on him that he was not satisfied until he had obtained a midshipman's appointment in the service. When the war with Napoleon was over, he was apprenticed to a printer, and here his literary tastes were developed. After his hours of labor he devoted himself to books, the chief of which was Shakspeare, and made himself master of several languages. In 1829 he published his first dramatic production, "Black-Eyed Susan," one of the most popular dramas of modern times. Later he produced several five-act comedies, the best-known of which are "Time Works Wonders" and "The Bubbles of a Day." But his fame rests more securely upon his novels, sketches, and essays than on his dramatic works. His "Men of Character" was originally published in "Blackwood." In 1841 he joined the staff of "Punch," and contributed to that periodical "A Story of a Feather" and the celebrated lectures known as "The Caudle Lectures," than which nothing in a richer, spicier vein of humor has ever been written. "The Chronicles of Clovernook" is pronounced the "kindliest and most delightful of all his books," and "St. Giles and St. James" his "most elaborate novel." For several years before his death he edited "Lloyd's Weekly Newspaper." He died at Kilburn Priory, in the fifty-fifth year of his age, of disease of the heart. "If Jerrold was not a great man, as the term is generally understood, he was certainly a very brilliant one. But the wit and drollery of his writings, however great, would not perhaps have made him the remarkable power he was if he had not also possessed such a wonderful talent for colloquial repartee. In his day, and perhaps at no time, was any one in London half so noted for the brilliancy and originality of his sayings. Generally his wit derived its value from the sense lying under it. Always sharp, often caustic, it was never morose or ill-natured; for Douglas Jerrold was in reality a kind-hearted man, full of feeling and tenderness, and of true goodness and worth, talent and accomplishments, he was ever the hearty admirer." His bright, pungent sayings passed during his lifetime from lip to lip, becoming the *bon mots* of London clubs and fashionable society, where he shone greater than in

his closet. Like a flint, every stroke brought fire from him. His son, William Blanchard Jerrold, wrote "Life and Remains of Douglas Jerrold" and "Douglas Jerrold's Wit and Humor."

207. **Heinrich Heine.**—What German writer expressed a desire in his will that no religious ceremonies should be celebrated at his funeral? *Ans.* Heinrich Heine.

Heinrich Heine, a celebrated German poet and author, of Jewish extraction, was born at Dusseldorf in 1800. He studied law at Bonn, Berlin, and Göttingen, and took his degree at the Göttingen university. His first poems appeared in 1822, and were followed by the tragedies of "Almansor" and "Radcliff" (1823). In 1825 he renounced the Jewish faith and professed Christianity; but he subsequently became an avowed unbeliever. His "Pictures of Travel" were received with great favor, and were afterwards translated by him into French, under the title of "Tableaux de Voyages." His other principal works are the "Book of Songs," "Contributions to the History of Recent Belles-Lettres in Germany," "Der Salon," "The Romantic School," and the poem of "Atta Troll, a Summer Night's Dream." Heine had removed in 1831 to Paris, where he married a French lady, and where he resided till his death. About 1848 his health became very much impaired, and he lost his sight; but he still employed himself in literary composition, with the assistance of an amanuensis. Among the works he produced at this period are the "Romanzero," "Doctor Faust," "Das Buch des Lazarus," and the "New Spring." After an illness of eight years, a great part of which time had been passed in extreme suffering, he died in February, 1856. Several years before his death he had renounced infidelity. The spirit of satire seems to have been innate in Heine; but it is not in satire alone that he excels. For a certain simplicity and grace of style, as well as for an exquisite vein of humor, which is occasionally lighted up with flashes of the most brilliant wit, Heine has no superior among the poets or prose writers of Germany. His prose is remarkable for its transparent beauty, and is perhaps unequaled by that of any other German author except Goethe.

INDEX.

NO.

A.

Abelard and Heloise, p. 223..... 12
Abbotsford, Abbey of, p. 190..... 212
Acropolis, The, p. 287..... 33
Actium, Battle of, p. 196..... 218–2
Adams, William T., p. 180..... 189
Addison, Joseph, p. 62..... 53
"Addison of the North," p. 168.... 161
Adrian, Roman Emperor, p. 135..... 129
Æschylus, p. 40..... 27
Æsop, p. 37..... 23
Agamemnon, King of Greece, p. 81 71
Age of Painting, p. 400..... 147
Agincourt, Battle of, p. 83..... 77
Agitator, The Irish, p. 180..... 188
Agravaine, Sir, Knight of R. T., p. 394..... 141
Akenside, Mark, p. 53..... 42–3
"Alexander of the North," p. 169.. 166
Alexander the Great, p. 386..... 136
Alfred the Great, English King, p. 148..... 142
Alhambra, The, p. 416..... 161
Alphabet introduced into Greece, p. 44..... 35
Alps, what Conquerors crossed the, p. 278..... 32
Ancient Fathers, who were the three, p. 77..... 67
"Angelic Doctor," who was called, p. 169..... 162
Angelo, Michael, p. 129..... 125
Anguisciola, Sofonisba, p. 440..... 191–3
Animals, celebrated Figures of, p. 412..... 156
Annie of Cleves, p. 337..... 80–4
Antarctic Continent, who discovered, p. 119..... 116
Antigonus, p. 137..... 131
Apelles, The Painter, p. 84..... 80
Apollo, The God, p. 172..... 167–4
Apollodorus, The Architect, p. 436 188
Apollodorus, The Painter, p. 436... 188
Apollonius, The Grammarian, p. 190..... 213
Apoplexy, Authors died of, p. 367 116
Aquinas, Thomas, p. 162..... 162
"Arcadia," who wrote, p. 62..... 53
Architecture, The Five Orders of, p. 343..... 86
Aristides, p. 74..... 62
Aristotle, p. 36..... 22
Armour, Jean, p. 302..... 44
Army, Largest, mentioned in History, p. 112..... 105
Arnold, George, p. 320..... 58–10
Art, what Century the Foundation of, p. 396..... 143
Artist, First Female, p. 188..... 208
Arundelian Marbles, p. 83..... 75
Ascham, Roger, p. 329..... 71
Assassinated, what German Poet was, p. 323..... 66
Astronomy first cultivated, p. 379... 131
Athens, City of, p. 287..... 33
Athens, who founded, p. 82..... 75
"Athenian Bee," who was called the, p. 169..... 164
Auber, Daniel, Musician, p. 366..... 114
"Auld Robin Gray," who wrote, p. 127..... 122
Austerlitz, Battle of, p. 282..... 32–2
Austin, Lady Anne, p. 88..... 84
Avon, Bard of, p. 9..... 1
Azrael, The Angel, p. 16..... 7

B.

Babylon, Hanging Gardens of, p. 298.....241–3
Babylon, Walls of, p. 361..... 112
Babylon, who founded, p. 189..... 211
Bacon, Roger, p. 107..... 97
Bacon, Sir Francis, p. 219..... 230
Baillie, Joanna, p. 22..... 16
Balzac, Honoré de, p. 57..... 49
Banker Poet, who was called the, p. 116..... 112
"Barleycorn, Sir John," p. 219..... 231
Barnard, Lady Anne, p. 127..... 122
Barton, Bernard, p. 248..... 7
Bayard, Chevalier, p. 127..... 123
Beard, First Roman Emperor who wore a, p. 141..... 137
Beards cut off before going into Battle, p. 386..... 136
Beaumont, Francis, p. 320..... 58–17
Bedford, Poor Tinker of, p. 220..... 232
Beethoven, German Musician, p. 364..... 114–4

	NO.
Beheaded, The First King, p. 137...	131
" Bell, Currer," p. 20.....	13
Bell, Largest, in the World, p. 226..	15
Bella Donna, Titian's, p. 322.....	65–3
Bells, where first invented, p. 222...	6
Belus, Temple of, p. 300.....	41–6
" Birmingham Doctor," p. 111.....	102
" Black Prince," p. 113.....	107
Blackwood's Magazine, p. 369.....	117
Blair, Hugh, p. 334.....	77–1
Blind, what Authors were, p. 287...	34
Bloomfield, Robert, p. 292.....	39
" Blue Beard," who wrote, p. 169...	163
Boadicea, Queen, p. 253.....	14
Boccaccio, Italian Poet, p. 455.....	196
Boleyn, Anne, p. 337.....	80–2
Bonheur, Rosa, p. 360.....	111
Book, First one printed in English, p. 346.....	101
Borgia, Lucretia, p. 459.....	202
Botany, Father of, p. 79.....	69
Boz, Origin of Dickens's, p. 239....	11
Brainard, John G., p. 73.....	61–5
Brains, largest on Record, p. 103...	91
" Bravest of the Brave," who was called, p. 163.....	154
"Bricklayer," what Poet a, p. 432.	18–1
Bridge of Sighs, p. 222.....	5
Brontë, Charlotte, p. 20.....	13
Brooks, James G., p. 73.....	61–6
Brown, Thomas, The Younger, p. 166.....	158
Browning, Elizabeth Barrett, p. 79.	70
Bruce, Robert, p. 416.....	159
Bucephalus, The War-Horse, p.394.	142
Bulwer, Sir Edward, p. 250.....	12
Bunyan, John, p. 291.....	37
Burns, Robert, p. 302.....	44
Butcher's Son, what Poet a, p. 357.	106
Butler, Samuel, p. 99.....	89
Byron, George Gordon, p. 60.....	52
"Byron of her Sex," who was called, p. 247.....	6
"Byron with a Little B," who was styled, p. 251.....	12

C.

Cadmus, p. 44.....	35
Cæsar, Augustus, p. 195.....	218–2
Cæsar, Julius, p. 141.....	135
Cæsars, The Twelve, p. 195.....	218
Caligula, Roman Emperor, p. 250...	11
Camelot, p. 223.....	11
Campbell, Mary, p. 175.....	173
Campbell, Thomas, p. 52.....	42–1
Cannæ, Battle of, p. 285.....	32–3
Canova, where buried, p. 225.....	13–1
" Canterbury Tales," who wrote, p. 77.....	66
Canvas .Painting, when first done, p. 404.....	147–3
Capua, Army lost its Virtue at, p. 408.....	154
Cards, who invented, p. 83.....	77
Carpenter, Lant, p. 374.....	124–4
Carthage, City of, p. 84.....	79
" Castle of Indolence," who wrote, p. 144.....	136
Cathay, Country called, p. 361.....	113
Cathedral, Largest, in the World, p. 234.....	7
Catherine of Aragon, p. 337.....	80
Cato, p. 137.....	132
" Caudle Lectures," who wrote the, p. 465.....	206
Caxton, William, p. 95.....	87
Cecrops, p. 82.....	75
Ceres, The Goddess, p. 173.....	167–2
Cervantes, p. 76.....	64
Chaldeans, who were the, p. 174....	168
Champollion, p. 92.....	85
Charlemagne, p. 128.....	124
Charles I. of England, p. 154.....	150
Charles II. of England, p. 413.....	158
Charles VI. of France, p. 83.....	77
Charles XII. of Sweden, p. 169.....	166
Chatterton, Thomas, p. 244.....	2
Chaucer, Geoffrey, p. 21.....	15
Children, Nation that destroyed, p. 380.....	134
Christian II. of Norway and Sweden, p. 183.....	197
Christians, First Persecution of, p. 216.....	228
Cibber, Colley, p. 34.....	18–11
Cicero, p. 375.....	125
Cincinnatus, Roman Dictator, p. 136.....	130
City celebrated for Genius and Taste, p. 287.....	33
City famed for Juvenile Submission, p. 301.....	44
City that had more Statues than Inhabitants, p. 426.....	175
Claudius, Roman Emperor, p. 205.	221
Clemens, Samuel L., p. 67.....	56
Cleopatra, p. 133.....	127
Clergymen, American Poets that were, p. 311.....	49
Clio, p. 175.....	175
Cockney School of Literature, p. 408.....	155
Coin made by use of Hammer only, p. 322.....	63
Coleridge, Samuel Taylor, p. 294..	40–1
Colonna, Vittoria, p. 131.....	125
Colosseum in Rome, p. 180.....	193
Colossus of Rhodes, p. 299.....	41–4
Commoner, The Great, p. 178.....	185
Congress, First President of American, p. 176.....	179
Conrad III. of Germany, p. 418.....	170
Conversationalist, The Great, p. 357.....	105
Cook, Captain James, p. 122.....	118
Copernicus, Nicholas, p. 87.....	82
Copyright, Largest Sum ever paid for a, p. 427.....	178
Corday, Charlotte, p. 112.....	226
Corelli, Arcangelo, p. 363.....	114–3

NO.

Corneille, Peter, p. 87..... 83
Cornelia, Roman Matron, p. 162.... 152
"Corn-Law Rhymer," who was called, p. 246..... 5
Cornwall, Barry, p. 17..... 9
Corporal, The Little, p. 174..... 170
Correggio, Italian Painter, p. 404. 147–4
Corrupter, The Great, p. 180..... 190
Court-Painter to Henry VIII., p. 433..... 187
Cowper, William, p. 87..... 84
Coxe, A. Cleveland, p. 311..... 49–2
Cranmer, Archbishop, p. 98..... 88–2
Crayon, Geoffrey, p. 59..... 50
Crecy, Battle of, p. 113..... 170
Crichton, Admirable, p. 459..... 203
Crime greater to kill an Animal than a Man, p. 144..... 138
Crœsus, p. 165..... 155
Cromwell, Oliver, p. 153..... 150
Crosby, Mrs. Fanny, p. 162..... 153
Crowley, George, p. 367..... 116–2
Crown Jewels of England, p. 222... 8
Crusoe, Robinson, p. 41..... 28
"Culprit Fay," who wrote, p. 110. 101
Cupid, p. 174..... 167–6
Cuvier, George L., p. 78..... 68
Cyprian, p. 78..... 67–3
Cyrus, Persian King, p. 181..... 194

D.

Dante, p. 396..... 144–1
Darius, Persian King, p. 387..... 136
Darnley, Lord, p. 353..... 104
Davenant, Sir William, p. 35..... 18–12
Davy, Sir Humphry, p. 117..... 115
Dead, Queen of the, p. 139..... 134
"Decamerone," who wrote, p. 455.. 196
Decemviri, The, p. 407..... 151
De Foe, Daniel, p. 41..... 29
Demosthenes, p. 76..... 63
De Quincey, Thomas, p. 19..... 11
Destiny, Fruit of, p. 327..... 67
Devonshire, Duchess of, p. 407..... 150
Diamond, Largest, in the World, p. 232..... 2
Diana, The Goddess, p. 174..... 167–5
Diana, Temple of, p. 297..... 41–2
Diana, Temple of, how long in building, p. 238..... 8
Diana, Temple of, when burned, p. 228..... 4
Dickens, Charles, p. 239..... 11
Dictator of Rome, who was called from the Plow to be, p. 136..... 130
Dido, Meaning of, p. 332..... 73
Dido, Queen, p. 84..... 79
Diogenes of Modern Times, p. 342. 84
Discoveries of Land on Friday, p. 423..... 173
Disraeli, Isaac, p. 288..... 34–1
"Divine City," p. 345..... 96
"Divine Philosopher," who was called, p. 332..... 74

NO.

Doane, George W., p. 312..... 49–3
Dodge, Abigail, p. 115..... 109
Domitian, Roman Emperor, p. 203..... 218–12
"Don Quixote," who wrote, p. 76.. 64
"Doomsday Book," p. 342..... 82
Douglas, Stephen A., p. 182..... 195
Drake, Joseph R., p. 110..... 101
Dramas, First and Last, of Shakspeare, p. 416..... 161
Dramatists, First of English, p. 21.. 14
Dramatists, Second of English, p. 22..... 16
Drawing, Century of, p. 399..... 145
Drowned, Men who were, p. 372.... 124
Drunk, Great Man drawn through the Streets of Paris while, p. 321. 61
Dryburgh Abbey, p. 222..... 7
Dryden, John, p. 28..... 18–3
Du Barry, Countess, p. 210..... 224
Dudevant, Marie, p. 55..... 43
Duels, Byron and Moore's, p. 379... 132
Dumas, Alexandre, p. 253..... 18
"Dunciad," who wrote the, p. 36... 21
Dürer, Albrecht, German Artist, p. 340..... 81–4
Dwight, Timothy, p. 48..... 40

E.

East, Queen of the, p. 120..... 117
Edgeworth, Maria, p. 274..... 31–2
Edict of Nantes, p. 370..... 121
"Edinburgh Reviewers," p 60..... 51
Edmund, English King, p. 139..... 133
Edward III., English King, p. 113. 107
Edward V., English King, p. 117... 114
Egeria, The Goddess, p. 344..... 94
Eglamour, Sir, Knight of R. T., p. 394..... 141
Egypt, First King of, p. 82..... 74
Egypt, when it became a Province of Rome, p. 196..... 218–2
Egyptian History, when lost to the World, p. 416..... 162
Elgin Marbles, p. 371..... 122
"Elia," who was called, p. 15..... 6
Eliot, George, p. 427..... 178
Elis, City of, p. 343..... 90
"Elissa," who was called, p. 84..... 79
Elizabeth, English Queen, p. 327... 71
Elliott, Ebenezer, p. 246..... 5
Eloquence, Father of Latin, p. 205.. 220
Embalming, where first done, p. 370 120
Emperor who knew the Name of every Soldier in his Army, p. 135 129
Emperor, who was made, when expecting Death, p. 205..... 221
English Crown, who refused because he dared not accept the, p. 153..... 150
English, First Book printed in, p. 346..... 101
Epic Poem, what is an, p. 437..... 189
Epic Poetry, Father of, p. 175..... 171

NO.

Epileptic Fits, what Great Man had, p. 274 28
"Erin," Bard of, p. 65 55
Escurial, Palace of the, p. 428 180
Essex, Earl of, p. 331 71
"Eternal City," what was called the, p. 452 193
"Ettrick Shepherd," who was called the, p. 14 5
Euclid, Mathematician, p. 77 65
Europe, Tour of, made on Foot, p. 313 51
Evans, Marian C., p. 428 178

F.

"Fabius, The American," who was called, p. 191 216
"Farmer's Boy," Poem of, p. 293 .. 39
Fasces, The Roman, p. 370 119
Female Animal Painter, The Greatest, p. 360 111
Female Authors who never married, p. 274 30
Female Traveler, The Greatest, p. 70 58
Fern, Fanny, p. 178 184
Ferumbras, Sir, Knight of R. T., p. 394 141
Fifteenth Century, p. 399 145
Fire, The God of, p. 173 167–6
Fire, The Goddess of, p. 173 167–3
Flies, what Emperor amused himself by killing, p. 406 149
Florin, Value of a, p. 232 2
"Fornarina," Raphael's, p. 322 ... 65–2
Fotheringay Castle, p. 223 9
Fourteenth Century, p. 396 144
Fox, Charles James, p. 207 223
Francis, Sir Philip, p. 104 93
French Dramatic Poets, Prince of, p. 87 83
French Prose, one of the greatest writers of, p. 57 49
Fresco, Painting in, p. 379 130
Fulton, Robert, p. 417 168
Fulvia, Roman Lady, p. 418 169

G.

Gaheris, Sir, Knight of R. T., p. 394 141
Gainsborough, Sir Thomas, p. 324 67–3
Galahad, Sir, Knight of R. T., p. 394 141
Galba, Roman Emperor, p. 199 ... 218–7
Galilee, Little Man of, p. 127 121
Galileo, p. 288 34–5
Gall, Franz Joseph, p. 220 233
Games, into what Nation never introduced, p. 417 165
Games, Nation that first invented Public, p. 332 72

NO.

Gawain, Sir, Knight of R. T., p. 394 141
Generals who embraced before fighting, p. 379 129
"Genre" Pictures, what are, p. 448 191–7
Geologist a Mason, p. 333 76
George III., English King, p. 232 .. 6–1
Geraint, Sir, Knight of R. T., p. 394 141
Ghiberti, Lorenzo, p. 399 146–3
Giant, The Little, p. 182 195
Giants in History, p. 190 215
Gibbon, Edward, p. 261 21–4
"Gil Blas," who wrote, p. 177 183
"Gilpin, John," who wrote, p. 176 180
Giotto, Italian Artist, p. 398 144–2
Glass, Inventors of, p. 379 128
Goethe, Johann von, p. 42 30
Gold, where first coined, p. 332 72
Goodrich, Samuel G., p. 183 198
Gout, Men died of, p. 274 27
Gracchi, Mother of the, p. 162 152
Gracchus, Tiberius, p. 147 141
Graham, James, p. 127 120
Grain and Harvest, The Goddess of, p 173 167–2
Grammarians, Prince of, p. 190 213
Gray, Thomas, p. 265 23–5
Great Men deformed, p. 393 140
"Greece, Bee of," who was called, p. 145 145
Greece, Key of, p. 346 100
Greek Architecture, Three Orders of, p. 343 87
Greek Philosophy, Sects of, p. 369 .. 118
Greenwood, Grace, p. 179 186
Gridiron, Palace built like a, p. 428 180
Grundy, Mrs., p. 175 174
Guido, Italian Artist, p. 306 47–1
"Gulliver's Travels," who wrote, p. 49 41
Gunpowder, who invented, p. 107 97
Gustavus Adolphus, p. 183 199

H.

"Hail Columbia," who wrote, p. 107 96
Hair turned Gray in a Single Night, p. 346 103
Hallam, Arthur Henry, p. 84 78
Halpine, Charles G., p. 180 192
Hamilton, Gail, p. 115 109
Hammers, Poem composed amid the noise of, p. 292 39
Handel, George Frederick, p. 361 114–1
Hannibal, p. 284 32–3
Hansburg, Siege of, p. 418 170
Harper, King disguised as a, p. 452 192
Haydn, Joseph, p. 362 114–2
Hazlitt, William, p. 410 155–3
Head thrown in Human Blood, p. 181 194
Heathen Moralists, Greatest of, p. 186 205

NO.

Heber, Reginald, p. 373..... 124–3
Heine, Heinrich, p. 466..... 207
Helen of Greece, p. 193..... 217
Heliopolis, Egyptian Town, p. 232. 1
Hellas, Country called, p. 311..... 48
" Henriade," Author of, p. 39..... 26
Henry III., English King, p. 218... 229
Henry VIII., Noted Characters in Reign of, p. 95..... 88
Henry VIII., Wives of, p. 337..... 80
Hercules, Twelve Labors of, p. 315. 54
Herodotus, p. 36..... 20
Herschel, Sir William, p. 125..... 119
Heyne, Christian, p. 382..... 135–8
Hieroglyphics, First Reader of, p. 92..... 85
Highland Mary, p. 175..... 173
Hills, Cities built on, p. 379..... 126
Hindoos, River sacred to the, p. 321..... 62
Hippocrates, p. 82..... 73
History, Father of, p. 36..... 20
Hogarth, William, p. 438..... 191–1
Hogg, James, p. 14..... 5
Holbein, Hans, p. 433..... 188
Holland House, p. 461..... 205
Holland, Lady, p. 462..... 205
Holland, Lord, p. 462..... 205
Holyrood, Abbey of, p. 348..... 104
" Home, Sweet Home," who wrote, p. 111..... 104
Homer, p. 37..... 24
Hopkinson, Joseph, p. 107..... 96
Horace, p. 456..... 197
Horses, City famed for fine, p. 343. 90
Horses, two celebrated, p. 394..... 142
House of Commons, when founded, p. 218..... 229
Howard, Catherine, p. 333..... 80–5
" Hudibras," Author of, p. 99..... 89
Human Heart, Poet of the, p. 44.... 33
Human Sacrifices, Nation that made, p. 379..... 127
Humboldt, Baron von, p. 421..... 172
Hume, David, p. 259..... 21–2
Hunt, Leigh, p. 408..... 155–1
Hunting, The Goddess of, p. 174. 176–5

I.

Iliad, Author of, p. 37..... 24
Incitatus, The Horse, p. 396..... 142
Independence, Signers of American, p. 412..... 157
Independence, Writer of American, p. 210..... 225
India, East, added to Great Britain, p. 233..... 6–1
Indolence, Poet famed for his, p. 253..... 15
Infidels, Authors who were, p. 259. 21
Inquisition, where established, p. 227..... 16
Intemperate, Authors who were, p. 255..... 19

NO.

Invincible Armada, p. 249..... 9
Ionic Philosophy, p. 369..... 118
Ireland, when added to Great Britain, p. 234..... 6–1
" Iron Duke," who called the, p. 176..... 182
" Ironside," who called the, p. 139. 133
" Ironsides," Soldiers called the, p. 157..... 150
Irving, Washington, p. 47..... 39
Italian Poets, Prince of, p. 206..... 222

J.

Janus, Temple of, p. 344..... 94
Japan, Coin of, p. 322..... 63
Jefferson, Thomas, p. 225..... 210
Jerrold, Douglas, p. 464..... 206
Jewels, Crown, of England, p. 345. 99
Jewels dissolved in Sauces, p. 250.. 11
Jewish Historians, The earliest, p. 38..... 25
J. G.'s, who were the, p. 71..... 61
John, English King, p. 252..... 13
Johnson, Dr. Samuel, p. 100..... 90
Jonson, Benjamin, p. 24..... 18–1
Josephine, Empress of France, p. 279..... 32–2
Josephus, Flavius, p. 38..... 25
Jubal, p. 64..... 54
Junius, Letters of, p. 104..... 93
Juno, The Goddess, p. 173..... 167–1
Jupiter, Council of, p. 171..... 167
Jupiter, The God, p. 171..... 167–1
Jupiter Olympus, Statue of, p. 299. 41–5
Jurists, most illustrious of American, p. 108..... 98
Jury, Commencement of trials by, p. 253..... 13
Just, who was called the, p. 74..... 62
Justin I., Roman Emperor, p. 253... 16
Juvenal, Roman Poet, p. 182..... 196

K.

Keats, John, p. 335..... 77–2
Kemble, Frances Anne, p. 300..... 42
Key, Francis Scott, p. 105..... 94
Key of Egypt, p. 359..... 109
" King of Blood," p. 165..... 156
King carried Captive to England, p. 135..... 128
" King-Maker," who called the, p. 115..... 111
" King of Men," p. 81..... 71
Kings, Flower of, p. 176..... 181
Kingsley, Charles, p. 20..... 12
Knickerbocker, Diedrich, p. 47..... 39
Knight " without Fear and without Reproach," p. 127..... 123
Knowles, Herbert, p. 321..... 58–15
Kohinoor, meaning of, p. 327..... 68
Koran, where done in Mosaics, p. 419..... 171

NO.

Koran, who wrote the, p. 116..... 113
Kotzebue, August Friedrich, p. 323. 66

L.

Lacedæmon, City called, p. 301..... 43
Ladies' Canvass in England, p. 406. 150
" Lady of the Lake," p. 394..... 141
"La Joconde," Leonardo's, p. 322. 65–1
Lake Mœris, p. 300..... 41–6
" Lake Poets," who were the, p. 245..... 3
Lamb, Charles, p. 15..... 6
Landon, Letitia E., p. 146..... 139
Landscape Painters, p. 323..... 67
Landseer, Sir Edwin, p. 272..... 23–12
Language, a universal, p. 189..... 210
Laocoon, p. 167..... 159
Lapidaries, greatest in the World, p. 150..... 147
Launcelot, Sir, Knight of R. T., p. 394..... 141
Launfal, Sir, Knight of R. T., p. 394..... 141
Laureate, Office of Poet, p. 273..... 25
Laureate, who were Poets, p. 24.... 18
Lavinia, Daughter of Titian, p. 403..... 147–3
Law, John, p. 460..... 207
Law, Men of Letters who studied, p. 380..... 135
Lawrence, Sir Thomas, p. 419..... 172–4
Lee, Nathaniel, p. 257..... 19–5
Lee, Richard Henry, p. 188..... 207
Leibnitz, p. 189..... 210
Leicester, Earl of, p. 330..... 71
" L. E. L.," who was, p. 146..... 139
Leonidas, p. 336..... 78
Leonardo, p. 267..... 23–7
Le Sage, p. 177..... 183
Leucas, Rock, p. 343..... 88
Levasseur, Thérèse, p. 204..... 219
Life lost by raising Hand to Head, p. 147..... 141
Linen, first manufacture of, p. 379.... 128
Linnæus, Charles von, p. 79..... 69
" Lion of the North," p. 183..... 199
Lippincott, Mrs. Sarah Jane, p. 179. 186
Little, Thomas, p. 180..... 191
Locke, D. R., p. 113..... 106
Locke, John, p. 187..... 206
Logic, where first made a Science, p. 222..... 2
Logician, First Greek, p. 71..... 60
Longfellow, Henry W., p. 391..... 138
" Loose-girt Boy," p. 141..... 135
Lorraine, Claude, Artist, p. 324... 67–1
Lotos-Eater, p. 306..... 46
Louis XIV. of France, p. 184..... 200
Love, The Goddess of, p. 174.....167–6
Lovell, Robert, p. 296..... 40–3
Luther, Martin, p. 243..... 1
Luxor, Column of, p. 347..... 103
Lytton, Sir Robert, p. 57..... 44

NO.

M.

Mackenzie, Henry, p. 168..... 161
" Madman of the North," p. 185.... 201
Mæcenas, Patron of Letters, p. 107..... 218–2
" Maga," Magazine called, p. 380.. 133
Maginn, William, p. 179..... 187
Magna Charta, p. 252..... 13
Mahomet, p. 116..... 113
Mahony, Francis, p. 176..... 178
Maintenon, Madame de, p. 185..... 200
" Man of the People," p. 207..... 223
" Manchester Poet," who was called, p. 185..... 203
Mantilla, regarded sacred by Law, p. 417..... 166
Marat, p. 212..... 226
Marathon, Battle of, p. 74..... 62
Marie Antoinette, p. 346..... 103
Marie Louise, p. 280..... 32–2
Marquis, The Great, p. 127..... 12c
Marriage forbidden to Bishops, p. 228..... 1
Marriage in Babylon, p. 237..... 1
Mars, The God, p. 172..... 162–5
Marshal who had Five Horses killed under him, p. 428..... 179
Marshall, John, p. 108..... 98
Marvel, Ik, p. 185..... 202
" Marvelous Boy," The, p. 244..... 2
Mary, Queen of Scots, p. 348..... 104
Mathematics, Master of, p. 77..... 65
Mayflower, The, p. 424..... 173
Medicine, Father of, p. 82..... 73
Medicis, Catherine de, p. 349..... 104
Melrose Abbey, p. 415..... 159
Memory, Poet of, p. 36..... 19
Men never married, p. 265..... 23
Men noted for smallness of Stature, p. 393..... 140
Menes, King of Egypt, p. 82..... 74
Mercury, The God, p. 172..... 167–3
Meredith, Owen, p. 57..... 44
Mermaid Tavern, p. 274..... 26
Messalina, p. 205..... 221
Messenger of the Gods, p. 172..... 167–3
Metastasio, Italian Poet, p. 382... 135–9
Milan, Cathedral of, p. 314..... 52
Miller, Hugh, p. 333..... 76
Miller, Joaquin, p. 94..... 86
Miltiades, p. 74..... 62
Milton, John, p. 45..... 38
Milton, Number of Wives, p 239.... 10
Minerva, The Goddess, p. 174..... 167–4
Minor King, The, p. 117..... 114
Mitchell, Donald G., p. 185..... 212
Modred, Sir, Knight of R. T., p. 394..... 141
Monarch, The Great, p. 184..... 200
Montgomery, James, p. 54..... 42–4
Montgomery, Robert, p. 290..... 36–2
Moore, Thomas, p. 65..... 55
Moralists, greatest of Heathen, p. 186..... 205
More, Hannah, p. 275..... 30–5

NO.

More, Sir Thomas, p. 95..... 88–1
Morgadour, Sir, Knight of R. T., p. 394..... 141
"Morning Star of English Poets," p. 44..... 34
Mosaics, p. 238..... 9
Mühlbach, Louisa, p. 109..... 100
Mundt, Klara, p. 109..... 100
Murillo, Artist, p. 338..... 81–1
Music, The God of, p. 172..... 167–4
Musical Composers Childless, p. 361 114

N.

Nameless City, p. 321..... 60
Napoleon, p. 278..... 32–2
Nasby, Petroleum B., p. 113..... 106
Naturalist, Greatest, of his Age, p. 78..... 68
Nature, High-Priest of, p. 68..... 57
Navigator eaten by Cannibals, p. 427 177
Nelson, English Admiral, p. 281... 32–2
Neptune, The God, p. 172..... 167–2
"Nero of the North," p. 183..... 197–4
Nero, Roman Emperor, p. 216..... 228
Netherlands, what is known as the, p. 437..... 190
Newstead Abbey, who owned, p. 189..... 209
Ney, Marshal, p. 163..... 154
Nineveh, Walls of, p. 361..... 112
North, Christopher, p. 18..... 10
Norton, Mrs. Caroline, p. 247..... 6
Novel, Greatest, ever written by a Woman, p. 253..... 17
Novel sold for Forty Thousand Pounds, p. 427..... 178
Novel written in One Week, p. 277. 31
Novelist, a Colored Gentleman, p. 253..... 18
Novelists, Father of English, p. 57.. 47
Numa, Roman King, p. 150..... 148
Numa, Roman King, p. 344..... 94

O.

"Oat-fed Reviewers," who were called the, p. 59..... 51
O'Connell, Daniel, p. 180..... 188
O'Doherty, Morgan, p. 179..... 187
Olney, Bard of, p. 87..... 84
Olympic Games, p. 432..... 186
Olympus, Mount, p. 222..... 3
Opium-Eater, The English, p. 19... 11
Optic, Oliver, p. 180..... 189
Oracles, most celebrated of the Grecian, p. 232..... 4
Oranges, who carried them to England, p. 168..... 160
Orators, Prince of, p. 76..... 63
O'Reilly, Private Miles, p. 180..... 192
Organ and Harp, who invented the, p. 64..... 54
Origen, p. 78..... 67–2

NO.

Ossian, p. 288..... 34–3
Otho, Roman Emperor, p. 200.... 218–8
"Ouida," p. 115..... 110
Ovid, p. 380..... 135–3
Ox, who was called the Dumb, p. 175..... 176
Oxford, University of, p. 148..... 142

P.

Paine, Thomas, p. 260..... 21–3
Painter, Greatest, before Christ, p. 84..... 80
Painters, Prince of, p. 439..... 180
Painting, Italian Schools of, p. 426 176
Paintings, Finest Collection in the World, p. 345..... 97
Palaces, English Royal, p. 432..... 182
Palatine Hill, p. 222..... 4
Palfrey, John G., p. 74..... 61–7
"Paper-saving Poet," p. 44..... 32
Paradise, Poet of, p. 45..... 38
Parchment, where first made, p. 227 17
Park, Mungo, p. 372..... 124–1
Parley, Peter, p. 183..... 198
Parliament, The Long, p. 316..... 55
Parr, Catherine, p. 338..... 80–6
Parrhasius, p. 431..... 181
Parthenon, p 371..... 122
Partington, who wrote Mrs., p. 57.. 48
Parton, Mrs. Sarah P., p. 178..... 184
"Patriarch of German Literature," p. 42..... 30
Patricians of Rome, p. 147..... 140
Paul, Jean, p. 175..... 177
Payne, John Howard, p. 111..... 104
Pearls dissolved in Wine, p. 133..... 127
Pearls, two famous, p. 306..... 5
Pelleas, Sir, Knight of R. T., p. 394 141
Pelusium, City of, p. 359..... 109
Pendulum, what suggested the, p. 342..... 83
Percival, John G., p. 72..... 61–3
Pergolesi, p. 365..... 114–5
Perrault, Charles, p. 169..... 163
Persian King who knew the Name of every Soldier in his Army, p. 327..... 70
Petrarch and Laura, p. 381..... 135–7
Pfeiffer, Madame Ida, p. 70..... 58
Pharsalia, Battle of, p. 142..... 135
Phidias, p. 44..... 31
Philippi, Battle of, p. 196..... 218–2
Phrenology, Founder of, p. 220..... 233
Phryne, p. 426..... 174
Pianos first invented, p. 228..... 2
Pictures given away because no Money could buy them, p. 430..... 181
Pierpont, John G., p. 71..... 61–1
Pisa, Leaning Tower of, p. 300..... 41–7
Pitt, William, p. 178..... 185
Plato, p. 332..... 74
Pleasures, Poets of the, p. 52..... 42
Plebeians of Rome, p. 147..... 140
Pliny, p. 393..... 139

NO.

Plowman's Son, An Emperor a, p 253..... 16
Plutarch, p. 317..... 56
Poe, Edgar Allen, p. 255..... 19–1
Poem sold for Five Pounds, p. 259. 20
Poem sold for Two Thousand Pounds, p. 263..... 22
Poem written to defray Funeral Expenses, p. 359..... 107
Poet Fifteen Years writing a Poem, p. 344..... 95
Poetess, England's greatest, p. 79... 70
Poetry, Father of English, p. 21..... 15
"Poets' Corner," what is known as, p. 344..... 93
"Poet's Poet," The, p. 57..... 45
Poitiers, Battle of, p. 113..... 107
Politeness of an English King, p. 413..... 158
Polo, Marco, p. 361..... 113
Pope, Alexander, p. 13..... 4
Pork, Nations not allowed, p. 333... 75
Porter, Jane, p. 274..... 30–1
Portrait-Painters, The great, p. 438 191
Porus, King of India, p. 190..... 215
Poussin, Nicolas, p. 326..... 67–4
Poverty, Great Man noted for his, p. 274..... 29
Prado, Palace of the, p. 345..... 98
Prado, Palace of the, p. 238..... 6
Praed, Winthrop Mackworth, p. 318..... 58–3
Praxiteles, p. 425..... 174
Prescott, William H., p. 289..... 34–6
President's Cabinet, Members of the, p. 417..... 167
Prince carried a King captive to England, p. 135..... 128
Prince of Wales, Title of, p. 230..... 6
Pringle and Cleghorn, First Editors of Blackwood, p. 393..... 140
Printing introduced into England, p. 95..... 87
Prison, Works composed in, p. 290 37
Procter, Adelaide Anne, p. 275..... 30–4
Procter, Bryan Waller, p. 17..... 9
Proserpine, p. 139..... 134
Protestant, Origin of Name, p. 226 14
Prout, Father, p. 176..... 178
Publisher, what Poet was a, p. 246 4
Punic Wars, p. 237..... 3
Punic Wars, Generals who fought in the, p. 150..... 146
"Puritan Poet," The, p. 111..... 103
Pye, Henry James, p. 31..... 18–6
Pyramids, The Egyptian, p. 291.... 41–1
Pyramids, Number of, p. 237..... 2

Q.

Quaker Poet, The American, p. 248 8
Quaker Poet, The English, p. 248... 7
Queen led to Rome in Chains of Gold, p. 432..... 185
NO.
Queen committed Suicide to escape the Enemy, p. 253..... 14
"Queen of Heaven," Goddess called, p. 173..... 167–1
Queen owned a Thousand Dresses, p. 327..... 71
Queen, who was called the White, p. 174..... 169

R.

Rabelais, The English, p. 175..... 172
Raleigh, Sir Walter, p. 132..... 126
"Rambler," who wrote the, p. 100. 90
Ramée, Miss De la, p. 115..... 110
Randolph, Peyton, p. 176..... 179
Raphael, p. 269..... 23–8
"Rasselas," who wrote, p. 277..... 31
Récamier, Madame, p. 208..... 223
Reigns, Longest, on Record, p. 232. 6
Religious Painters, p. 338..... 81
Rembrandt, Artist, p. 471..... 191–11
Retreat, most remarkable on Record, p. 407..... 152
Reynolds, Sir Joshua, p. 442..... 191–6
Richard III., English King, p. 117. 114
Richardson, Samuel, p. 367..... 116–6
Richest Man of Ancient Times, p. 165..... 155
Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich, p. 175. 177
Rizzio, p. 348..... 104
Robespierre, p. 165..... 156
Rogers, Samuel, p. 16..... 8
Roman Poets, Prince of, p. 456..... 199
Roman Poets, The last of the, p. 182..... 196
Romans, most learned of the, p. 166. 157
Rome, City the Rival of, p. 359..... 108
Rome, First King of, p. 85..... 81
Rome, who urged to accept the Crown of, p. 150..... 148
Romulus, p. 85..... 81
Roses, War of the, p. 115..... 111
Rossini, p. 365..... 114–6
Round Table, King Arthur's, p. 394..... 141
Rousseau, Jean Jacques, p. 264.... 21–6
Rowe, Nicholas, p. 31..... 18–4
Roxana, p. 388..... 136
Royal Academy of Art, The London, when founded, p. 444..... 191–6
Rubens, Peter Paul, p. 317..... 47–2
Rubicon, The River, p. 149..... 144
Rye-House Plot, p. 416..... 158

S.

Saavedra, Isabel de, p. 104..... 92
Sabines, Rape of the, p. 237..... 5
Sacca, Festival of, p. 343..... 91
Safety-lamp, Inventor of the, p. 117. 115
Salaries of the Reigning Monarchs of Europe, p. 457..... 199

NO.

Sand, George, p. 55..... 43
Sandwich Islands, who discovered, p. 122..... 118
Sappho, Greek Poetess, p. 343..... 88
Saxe, John G., p. 72..... 61–2
Scheffer, Ary, p. 449..... 191–9
Schiller, Johann von, p. 383..... 135–10
Schumann, p. 366..... 114–9
Scipio, p. 286..... 30–3
Scott, Sir Walter, p. 10..... 3
Sculpture, Celebrated Pieces of Greek, p. 342..... 85
Sculpture, Father of, p. 44..... 31
Sea, God of the, p. 172..... 167–2
Seer, Swedish, p. 70..... 59
Selkirk, Alexander, p. 45..... 36
Semiramis, p. 189..... 211
Settlement, oldest in United States, p. 337..... 79
Seventeen Provinces, what called, p. 423..... 173
Seymour, Jane, p. 337..... 80–3
Shadwell, Thomas, p. 27..... 18–2
"Shakspeare, Sister of," p. 250..... 10
"Shakspeare of Theology," p. 243. 1
Shakspeare, William, p. 9..... 1
Shelley, Percy Bysshe, p. 262..... 21–5
Shewell, Miss Betty, p. 152..... 149
Shillaber, B. P., p. 57..... 48
Shoemaker, what Poet was a, p. 292..... 38
Sidney, Sir Philip, p. 319..... 58–8
Sierras, Poet of the, p. 94..... 86
Signet, Writer of the, p. 315..... 53
Silk Stockings, First Pair worn in England, p. 352..... 104
Sixteenth Century, p. 401..... 147
"Social War," p. 312..... 50
"Society Poet," p. 81..... 72
Socrates, p. 186..... 205
Solar System, The true, p. 87..... 82
Song, Father of, p. 45..... 37
South Sea Bubble, p. 460..... 204
Southey, Robert, p. 445..... 3
Sparta, p. 301..... 43
Spenser, Edmund, p. 31..... 18–7
Spires, Diet of, p. 243..... 1
Staël, Madame de, p. 262..... 21–4
"Stagirite," who called, p. 36..... 22
"Star-Spangled Banner," who wrote, p. 105..... 94
Statira, p. 388..... 136
Statues, Cathedral that has Ten Thousand, p. 314..... 52
St. Albans, Sage of, p. 10..... 2
St. Bartholomew's Day, Massacre of, p. 230..... 7
Steamboat, Name of First American, p. 417..... 168
Steele, Sir Richard, p. 258..... 19–7
Stones, meaning of Precious, p. 457. 200
St. Paul's, London, Architect of, p. 114..... 108
St. Peter's, Rome, Architect of, p. 129..... 125
St. Peter's, Cathedral of, p. 234..... 7

NO.

"Straw Hat," Rubens's Picture of the, p. 322..... 65–4
Strickland, Agnes, p. 276..... 30–3
Suicide, Celebrated Men who committed, p. 346..... 102
Swain, Charles, p. 185..... 203
Swedenborg, Emanuel, p. 70..... 59
"Sweet Hour of Prayer," Author of, p. 162..... 153
Swift, Jonathan, p. 49..... 41
Sylla, p. 162..... 151

T.

Taj Mahal, Temple of, p. 419..... 171
Tapestry, where first worked, p. 227..... 18
Tasso, Torquato, p. 206..... 222
Taylor, Bayard, p. 313..... 51
Telescope, Inventor of the, p. 288. 34–5
Telescope, Inventor of the Reflecting, p. 125..... 119
Temples on the Acropolis, p. 371.. 123
Tennyson, Alfred, p. 23..... 17
Terentia, Wife of Cicero, p. 376..... 125
Terror, Reign of, p. 228..... 5
Tertullian, p. 77..... 67-1
Thales, p. 83..... 76
"The Die is cast," p. 149..... 144
Theorists, The Glory of, p. 187..... 206
Thermometer, who invented, p. 288..... 34–5
Thermopylæ, Pass of, p. 336..... 78
Thinker, The great, p. 273..... 24
Thomson, James, p. 10..... 2
Thought, Century the Age of, p. 396..... 144
Three Writers married Sisters, p. 293..... 40
Tiberius, Roman Emperor, p. 197.....218–3
Tickell, Thomas, p. 322..... 64
Timarete, p. 188..... 208
Tintoretto, Artist, p. 400.....147–1
Titian, p. 402.....147–3
Titus, Roman Emperor, p. 390..... 137
Tobacco introduced into England, p. 132..... 126
Tongue of a Conqueror pierced with a Needle, p. 418..... 169
Tower, The London, p. 290..... 35
Town, oldest in the World, p. 232.. 1
Trafalgar, Battle of, p. 282..... 32–2
Tragedy, Inventor of, p. 40..... 27
Trajan, Column of, p. 436 188
Trajan, Roman Emperor, p. 458..... 201
Tullia, Roman Matron, p. 106..... 95
Turgeneff, Russian Novelist, p. 109. 99
Turner, William, Artist, p. 452..... 195
Twain, Mark, p. 67..... 56
Tweed, Author lived on the, p. 318. 57
Twickenham, Little Man of, p. 13.. 4
Two Cities besieged Ten Years, p. 367..... 115
Tyrrel, Sir James, p. 117..... 114

NO.

U.

Ulm, Battle of, p. 282..... 32–2
Unknown, The Great, p. 10..... 3
Unlucky Year for Marrying, p. 452. 194
Unwin, Mary, p. 89..... 84
Uranus, Discoverer of the Planet, p. 190..... 214

V.

Valentia, Name of City, p. 321..... 60
Van Dyke, Sir Anthony, p. 439... 161–3
Van Dyke, Pictures of, p. 343..... 89
Varro, Roman Poet, p. 166..... 157
Vatican, p. 359..... 110
Veii, City of, p. 367..... 115
Velasquez, Artist, p. 446..... 191–7
Venus, the Goddess, p. 174..... 167–6
Veronese, Paul, Artist, p. 402..... 147–2
Vespasian, Roman Emperor, p. 202.....218–10
Vesta, The Goddess, p. 137..... 167–3
Vestal, Roman, buried alive, p. 432..... 183
Vesuvius, Life lost at, p. 393..... 139
Vinci, Leonardo di, p. 267..... 23–7
Virgil, p. 456..... 197
Vitellius, Roman Emperor, p. 201 218–9
Voltaire, François Marie, p. 39..... 26
Vulcan, The God, p. 173..... 167–6

W.

Wagner, Richard, p. 366..... 114–8
Walpole, Sir Robert, p. 180..... 190
War, God of, p. 172..... 167–5
Warton, Thomas, p. 33..... 18–9
Warwick, Earl of, p. 115..... 111
Washington, George, p. 191..... 216
Waterloo, Battle of, p. 284..... 32–2
"We," when first used in Edicts, p. 406..... 148
Wedding Ring, why worn on Left Hand, p. 228..... 3
Wellington, Duke of, p. 176..... 182
West, Benjamin, p. 151..... 142
West, Emperor of the, p. 128..... 124
Westminster Abbey, p. 415..... 160
Westminster Abbey, Men buried in, p. 344..... 92
Whig and Tory, Origin of, p. 413..... 158
White, Henry Kirke, p. 357..... 106

NO.

Whitehead, Wm., p. 34..... 18–10
Whittier, John G., p. 248..... 8
Wilkes, Charles, p. 119..... 116
William II., English King, p. 149... 143
William the Conqueror, p. 141..... 138
Wilson, John, p. 18..... 10
Wisdom, The Goddess of, p. 174. 176–4
Wise Men of Greece, The Seven, p. 41..... 28
"Wisest, Brightest, Meanest of Mankind," p. 219..... 230
"Wizard of the North," p. 186..... 204
Wolf, Charles, p. 320..... 58–9
Wolsey, Cardinal, p. 98..... 88–3
Woman's Canvass in England, p. 406..... 150
Woman who murdered her Husband and Father, p. 106..... 95
Women carrying Men on their Backs, p. 418..... 170
Women forbidden Society, p. 417..... 164
Women, Four Pictures of beautiful, p. 322..... 65
Wonders of the World, The Seven, p. 296..... 41
Wool-Gatherer, Poet a, p. 321..... 59
Wordsworth, Wm., p. 33..... 18–8
World, Population of the, p. 457..... 198
World, who first sailed around the, p. 122..... 118
Worms, Diet of, p. 244..... 1
Wren, Sir Christopher, p. 114..... 108

X.

Xantippe, p. 187..... 205
Xenophon, p. 150..... 145
Xerxes, p. 112..... 105

Y.

Year remarkable for Births of celebrated Men, p. 418..... 172
"Yeast," Author of, p. 20..... 12
Young, Great Men died, p. 318..... 58

Z.

Zaccheus, p. 127..... 121
Zama, Battle of, p. 408..... 153
Zenobia, p. 121..... 117
Zeuxis, Artist, p. 430..... 181

THE END.

NOW COMPLETE, IN FIFTEEN VOLUMES.

THE

NEW STANDARD EDITION

OF

PRESCOTT'S WORKS

WITH THE

Author's Latest Corrections and Additions,

EDITED BY

JOHN FOSTER KIRK.

AS FOLLOWS:

HISTORY OF FERDINAND AND ISABELLA,
3 Volumes.

HISTORY OF THE CONQUEST OF MEXICO,
3 Volumes.

HISTORY OF THE CONQUEST OF PERU,
2 Volumes.

HISTORY OF THE REIGN OF PHILIP II.,
3 Volumes.

HISTORY OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES V.,
3 Volumes.

PRESCOTT'S MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS,
1 Volume.

This Edition is Illustrated with Maps, Plates, and Engravings. Price per volume, 12mo, in fine English cloth, with black and gold ornamentation, $2.25; library sheep, $2.75; half calf, gilt back, $4.50.

"It would be difficult to point out among any works of living historians the equal of those which have proceeded from Mr. Prescott's pen."—*Harper's Magazine.*

"We would gladly do our share towards making acknowledgment of the debt of gratitude we all owe to Messrs. Lippincott & Co. for the superb and even monumental edition of the *Works* of William H. Prescott, which they have at last brought to completion."—*New York Christian Union.*

"The typography, indeed the entire mechanical execution, of these books is exquisite; and we unhesitatingly pronounce the series not only the best edition of Prescott's Works ever published, but one of the handsomest set of books the American press has given us."—*Boston Journal.*

ANCIENT CLASSICS FOR ENGLISH READERS

EDITED BY

REV. W. LUCAS COLLINS.

20 Volumes. Small 12mo. Fine Cloth, $1.00 each. The 20 Volumes, in neat Cloth Box, $20.00. Complete in 10 Volumes, in neat Cloth Box, $15.00.

NOW COMPLETE, EMBRACING

1. *HOMER'S ILIAD.*
2. *HOMER'S ODYSSEY.*
3. *HERODOTUS.*
4. *CÆSAR.*
5. *VIRGIL.*
6. *HORACE.*
7. *ÆSCHYLUS.*
8. *XENOPHON.*
9. *CICERO.*
10. *SOPHOCLES.*
11. *PLINY.*
12. *EURIPIDES.*
13. *JUVENAL.*
14. *ARISTOPHANES.*
15. *HESIOD & THEOGNIS.*
16. *PLAUTUS & TERENCE.*
17. *TACITUS.*
18. *LUCIAN.*
19. *PLATO.*
20. *GREEK ANTHOLOGY.*

The aim of this delightful series of books is to explain, sufficiently for general readers, who these great writers were, and what they wrote; to give, wherever possible, some connected outline of the story which they tell, or the facts which they record, checked by the results of modern investigations; to present some of their most striking passages in approved English translations, and to illustrate them generally from modern writers; to serve, in short, as a popular retrospect of the chief literature of Greece and Rome.

"Each successive issue only adds to our appreciation of the learning and skill with which this admirable enterprise of bringing the best classics within easy reach of English readers is conducted."—*New York Independent.*

"There is not a volume of this most admirable and useful series that is not done in a very masterly manner, and worthy of the highest praise."—*British Quarterly Review.*

*** A Supplemental Series in the same size and type is being issued. It will not be extended beyond eight or ten volumes

VALUABLE WORKS OF REFERENCE.

Lippincott's Pronouncing Biographical Dictionary.

Containing complete and concise Biographical Sketches of the Eminent Persons of all Ages and Countries. By J. THOMAS, A.M., M.D. Imperial 8vo. Sheep. $15.00. 2 vols. Cloth. $22.00.

Allibone's Critical Dictionary of Authors.

A Dictionary of English Literature and British and American Authors, Living and Deceased. By S. AUSTIN ALLIBONE, LL.D. 3 vols. Imperial 8vo. Extra cloth. $22.50.

Lippincott's Pronouncing Gazetteer of the World.

A Complete Geographical Dictionary. By J. THOMAS and T. BALDWIN. Royal 8vo. Sheep. $10.00.

Allibone's Dictionary of Prose Quotations.

By S. AUSTIN ALLIBONE, LL.D. With Indexes. 8vo. Extra cloth. $5.00.

Allibone's Dictionary of Poetical Quotations.

By S. AUSTIN ALLIBONE, LL.D. With Indexes. 8vo. Extra cloth. $5.00.

Chambers's Encyclopædia.

American Revised Edition.

A Dictionary of Useful Knowledge. Profusely Illustrated with Maps, Plates, and Woodcuts. 10 vols. Royal 8vo.

Chambers's Book of Days.

A Miscellany of Popular Antiquities connected with the Calendar. Profusely Illustrated. 2 vols. 8vo. Extra cloth. $8.00.

Dictionary of Quotations,

From the Greek, Latin, and Modern Languages. With an Index. Crown 8vo. Extra cloth. $2.00.

Furness's Concordance to Shakespeare's Poems.

An Index to Every Word therein contained, with the Complete Poems of Shakespeare. 8vo. Extra cloth. $4.00.

Lempriere's Classical Dictionary.

Containing all the Principal Names and Terms relating to Antiquity and the Ancients, with a Chronological Table. 8vo. Sheep. $3.75. 16mo. Cloth. $1.50.

☞ **The above Works are also bound in a variety of handsome extra styles.**

POPULAR STANDARD WORKS,

OF THE MOST APPROVED EDITIONS.

ANCIENT CLASSICS FOR ENGLISH READERS.

Embracing the Distinguished Authors of Greece and Rome. Edited by Rev. W. L. COLLINS. 20 vols. 16mo. Cloth. $1.00 per vol. In set of 10 vols. in box. Extra cloth. $15.00.

BIGELOW'S LIFE OF BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.

Written by himself (Franklin). Edited from Original Manuscripts, printed Correspondence, and other Writings. By Hon. JOHN BIGELOW. 3 vols. With Portrait. Crown 8vo. Extra cloth. $7.50.

FORSTER'S LIFE OF CHARLES DICKENS.

By JOHN FORSTER, author of "Life of Goldsmith," etc. With Steel Engravings and Fac-Similes. 3 vols. 12mo. Extra cloth. $6.00.

HAZLITT'S LIFE OF NAPOLEON BUONAPARTE.

Illustrated with 100 Fine Steel Engravings. 3 vols. Crown 8vo. Fine cloth, extra. $7.50. *Cheap Edition.* 3 vols. 12mo. Cloth. $4.50.

PRESCOTT'S COMPLETE WORKS.

New and Revised Edition. Edited by J. FOSTER KIRK. 15 vols. 12mo. With Portraits from Steel, and Maps. Fine cloth, extra. $2.25 per vol.

BULWER'S NOVELS.

Complete in 26 volumes. With Frontispieces. *The Globe Edition.* 16mo. Bound in fine cloth. $1.25 per vol. *The Lord Lytton Edition.* 12mo. Fine cloth, extra. $1.50 per vol.

DICKENS'S WORKS.

The Standard Illustrated Edition. Complete in 30 vols. 8vo. Fine cloth, extra. $3.00 per vol. *The Charles Dickens Edition.* Illustrated. 12 vols. 12mo. Fine cloth. $25.00 per set. *Diamond Edition.* Illustrated. 14 vols. 16mo. Paper cover. 35 cents per vol.

LANDOR'S WORKS.

The Works of Walter Savage Landor. *New Edition.* Edited by JOHN FORSTER. 8 vols. With Portraits. Crown 8vo. Cloth. $32.00.

ADDISON'S COMPLETE WORKS.

Edited, with Notes, by Prof. GREENE. With Portrait on Steel. 6 vols. 12mo. Cloth. $9.00.

BYRON'S COMPLETE POETICAL WORKS.

Edited by THOMAS MOORE. Illustrated with Steel Plates. 4 vols. 12mo. Fine cloth, extra. $10.00.

KIRK'S HISTORY OF CHARLES THE BOLD,

Duke of Burgundy. By JOHN FOSTER KIRK. 3 vols. 8vo. Fine cloth. $9.00.

RANDALL'S LIFE OF THOMAS JEFFERSON.

By HENRY S. RANDALL, LL.D. In 3 vols. 8vo. Cloth. $10.00.

☞ The above Works are also bound in a variety of handsome extra styles.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
0 029 514 473 7